The Journals of

the Reverend George Taplin,

Missionary to the Ngarrindjeri People

of the Lower Murray, Lakes

and the Coorong,

1859 - 1879
Introduction:

The Reverend Taplin’s Journal was originally written almost daily over twenty years in a dozen diaries. His grand-daughter, Mrs Beaumont, transcribed these journals via a manual typewriter during the 1930s and made typed copies available to the State Library and Barr Smith Library in Adelaide in sets of bound volumes.

Current technology makes it much easier to make, store and duplicate copies of the journals and to prepare them for different purposes. In the case of the version below, Mrs Beaumont’s typewritten version has been matched with the original hand-written journals, with the content and orthography of the hand-written originals taking precedence, where possible, over the typewritten copies on those few occasions when there are discrepancies between the two. One slight problem, however, has been that odd words and phrases in the original hand-written Journal have been crossed out and other material added, possibly by the then-Secretary of the Aborigines’ Friends’ Association, Rev. F. W. Cox.

In this version, the six hundred-odd pages of Mrs Beaumont's typewritten copy have been compressed, two pages to one, to two hundred and ninety pages. Mrs Beaumont’s Index of more than one hundred pages has been edited and abbreviated to ten pages, double-columned. Thus, the seven hundred pages of the typewritten copy have been reduced to three hundred, and the three volumes to one.

About the only changes otherwise have been to put page numbers in bold, and dates in bold rather than underlined as in Mrs. Beaumont’s typewritten copy. As well, the month and year have been included at the top of each page in bold. Sabbath is typed in bold mainly as a marker between one week and the next.

As an introduction, I have taken the liberty to try to identify the location of places in Ngarrindjeri country mentioned by Taplin, together with their clan or ngatji associations. Also added is a list of clans or ngatjis, arranged according to their dialect grouping, and family names identified mainly by Berndt and Bendt (1993) as belonging to those clans. As well, a listing of clans with their ngatjis and the approximate location of their land is included. I hope that these all add to the knowledge of Ngarrindjeri people about their country and its history and the relations between groups and families during the nineteenth century.

Joe Lane
October 1997
### Location and Clan Associations of Places mentioned by Taplin

*(Major Source: Berndt and Berndt, 1993)*

**Notes:** Names may have changed over the past one hundred and forty years. Also some clans/lakalinyerar may have amalgamated.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th><strong>Taplin</strong></th>
<th><strong>Berndt</strong></th>
<th><strong>Location</strong></th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Bowman’s</td>
<td>Campbell Park</td>
<td>Station on western side of Lake Albert (Liwurindjerar, Panggalindjira &amp; Talkundjerion)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Campbell House</td>
<td>Campbell Cattle Station</td>
<td>Station southwest of Lake Albert (Talkundjerion and Yirangulindjera country)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Hiakkung, Ngiakkung</td>
<td>Ngekangk</td>
<td>North-eastern side of Loveday Bay (Reinindjera)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Lovegrove’s</td>
<td>Box Farm</td>
<td>8-10 km East of Lake Albert (Manggurupa)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Lowanyeri</td>
<td>Lowindjerung</td>
<td>North-east tip of Narrung Peninsula north of the ferry crossing (Retjurindjera)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Lullaway</td>
<td>Luluwar</td>
<td>Point on extreme south-west shore of Lake Albert just west of Dodd’s landing (Loluwa)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>MacBeath’s</td>
<td></td>
<td>From Wommeran down towards Yalkuri, western side of Narrung Peninsula (Reinindjera, Turior and Lindingjera country)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ngarrarrar</td>
<td>Ngararang, Narrung Station</td>
<td>South-west side of the narrows to Lake Albert (Ngararindjera)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ngoingho</td>
<td>Ngoinung, NGOinguuong</td>
<td>Point just south of Narrung ferry crossing (Ngararindjera)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ngoulawar</td>
<td>Ngajijwar</td>
<td>Point east of Narrung Station (Ngararindjera)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Piltangk</td>
<td>Piltang</td>
<td>On southern shore of Lake Alexandrina, 2-3 km east of Poltalloch (Piltindjera)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Poltuar, Pultewar</td>
<td>Poltuar</td>
<td>Poltalloch Station (Piltindjera)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Pomont</td>
<td>Point Pomanda</td>
<td>Peninsula west of Murray-Lake junction (Walerumaldi)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Pullewewal</td>
<td>Puleweiwald</td>
<td>Hill 1-2 km south of Raukkan (Retjurindjera)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Rumpele Point</td>
<td>Ngalauiung</td>
<td>Point on Campbell Park peninsula (Liwurindjera)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Tuldurrug</td>
<td>Tolderangk, Tolderol</td>
<td>Point in the bight of Lake Alexandrina (Malganduwa-Wonyakaldi)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Warrindye Point</td>
<td>Waringdjung Point</td>
<td>Point just west of Meningie mud-flats (Waringdjera-Kropindjera)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Warringer</td>
<td>-</td>
<td>Station south-west of Meningie</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Wommeran</td>
<td>Womerang</td>
<td>Central-western shore of Narrung Peninsula south of Teringi and north of Ngekangk (Reinindjera)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Yauoitpiri</td>
<td>Yawaiperung</td>
<td>On a lagoon between Narrung and Raukkan (Retjurindjera)</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
### Dialect Groups and Clans

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Dialect Groups and Clans</th>
<th>Ngatjis</th>
<th>Location</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td><strong>NABERUWOLIN</strong></td>
<td>ngakuri black duck</td>
<td>West of Murray River from below Monteith to below Wood’s Point</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>POTAWOLIN</strong></td>
<td>kunzari black swan; ngunundi red-bellied black snake</td>
<td>West of Murray from Jervois to opposite Marunggung, to head of Lake Alexandrina</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>YARALDI</strong></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Mulbarapa</td>
<td>Nongkalaluwaru mountain duck; trewari shag</td>
<td>South-eastern shore of Lake Alexandrina from above Blind Creek down past Asheville to Albert Hill range</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>Yankundjera</strong></td>
<td>ngori pelican; pamuri catfish; piwingi fish hawk</td>
<td>South-east corner of Lake Alexandrina west of Ashville and south to pines</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>Piltindjera</strong></td>
<td>pamuri catfish; manggaraiperi/ngori/rurik pelican; puri hawk; maningki leech</td>
<td>South-east shore of the Lake around Poaltalloch south to pines</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>Witju-indjera</strong></td>
<td>uitjeri pig-face (nginingi),</td>
<td>Hottentot fig. North-western corner of Point Malcolm peninsula</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>Karatindjera</strong></td>
<td>palkudji, keli wild dog</td>
<td>South side of Pt Malcolm peninsula</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>Ruwekindjera</strong></td>
<td>palkudji, keli wild dog</td>
<td>Small area just south of the above</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>Rangarindjera</strong></td>
<td>palkudji, keli wild dog; manari sleepy lizard</td>
<td>North-eastern shore, Lake Albert, in to Mt Misery and Albert Hill</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>Manggurupa</strong></td>
<td>palkudji, keli wild dog</td>
<td>Narrow eastern shoreline of Lake Albert, inland 12-15 km past Sandy Point to Tatiara country (Note: Tatiara ngatji: keli)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>Kaikindjerin</strong></td>
<td>palkudji, keli wild dog</td>
<td>Small area on central east shore of Lake Albert</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>Limpindjerar</strong></td>
<td>limpi. plimuwi sprat</td>
<td>Eastern shore of Lake Albert north of Meningie</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>Yukundjerar</strong></td>
<td>keki duck hawk</td>
<td>Strip inland from Lake Albert near Meningie</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>Wutaltinyerar</strong></td>
<td>wutali heat of the sun; wulta-waitindjera small plover</td>
<td>Strip inland north of &amp; adjoining the above</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>Kulmatindjera</strong></td>
<td>keli wild dog</td>
<td>Inland south and east of Box Farm</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>Munggulindjera</strong></td>
<td>keli duck hawk</td>
<td>Very small area just north of Meningie township</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>Kropindjera</strong></td>
<td>pranggi-watjeri tiger snake; pelanggi butterfish; punoga-ngalateri spiky lizard; retju-rukeri willy wagtail</td>
<td>Meningie shoreline and inland east and south to Mt Sandy</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>Paregelindjera</strong></td>
<td>keki duck hawk</td>
<td>Small arc of land from Lake Albert around Meningie Hill to the north Loveday Bay to Polygonum Swamp</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>Turion</strong></td>
<td>turi blue coot</td>
<td>South-western Lake Albert shore to Coorong; Campbell House</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>Talkundjeri-on</strong></td>
<td>talkundjeri wild swamp turkey; tulajti swamp kangaroo</td>
<td>Pelican Point inland to swamp South-west of Lower Lake Albert Near tip of Younghusband Pen.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>Lindingdjerar</strong></td>
<td>turi blue coot</td>
<td>Land on both sides of the Murray Mouth 1-2 km</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>Katungindjera</strong></td>
<td>pelberi myrtle, ti-tree</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>Ragalindjera</strong></td>
<td>rekali water rat</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>Kandukara</strong></td>
<td>kannma-indjeri saltwater mullet; rekali water rat; tenetjeri red-beaked gull</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>Reinindjera</strong></td>
<td>Wongkuri freshwater jumping bani rain</td>
<td>mullet From centre of Narrung Pen. to Loveday Bay</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>Retjurindjera</strong></td>
<td>tukeri silver bream; waigai brown water-snake; wururi tarantula</td>
<td>North-east Narrung Pen. from ferry around past Big Hill (Nepelle’s Hill)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Clan Type</td>
<td>Species</td>
<td>Description</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>-----------</td>
<td>---------</td>
<td>-------------</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Tiringge-rindjera</td>
<td>ngori pelican</td>
<td>From Teringi to Womerang</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ngararindjera</td>
<td>malantaiperi small tortoise</td>
<td>From Narrung township east past Narrung Homestead</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Manangka</td>
<td>rekali water rat; malantaiperi small tortoise lamateri shea-oak</td>
<td>Central western shore of Lake Albert inland to centre of Narrung Peninsula</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Liwurindjera</td>
<td>ngori pelican; tukeri bony bream</td>
<td>Rumpele Point west past Polygonum Swamp</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Panggalindjera</td>
<td>ngori pelican; tukeri bony bream</td>
<td>Very narrow strip north of above</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Polpoldera</td>
<td>peldi musk duck</td>
<td>South-western Lake Alexandrina, around Reedy Point Point Sturt Peninsula to Goat I.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Peltindjera</td>
<td>peldi musk duck</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Many other clans whose ngatjis were unknown to Albert Karloan or Pinkie Mack

**TANGANI**
- Yirangulindjera: pangki reed roots; main-nguni stinging nettle |
- Wiriltindjera: wirili wattle; kungari black swan |
- Tatjarapa: kraiyi snake (or prangi-watjeri tiger snake) |
- Kangalindjera: kalu night bird; wongkuri freshwater jumping mullet |
- Lungundindjera: morindjeri white-bellied seagull; tenetjeri red-beaked gull |
- Wonyara-on: wonyari, puyurangki oval berry |
- Kondilindjera: kondili whale |
- Timpurumindjerar: maluwi butterfish, mulloway; tjili blue fly |
- Kagarindjera: ngalngarindjeriorn bull-ant; kanmera mullet |
- Kanmerarorn: kanmera mullet |
- Milmeindjera: trokeru seagull |

Pankinyeri: maluwi butterfish

Many other clans whose ngatji are unknown

**MALGANDUWA**
- waiyi brown water snake |

**WONYAKALDI**
- lauluwari Cape Barren goose; keltuwi yabby, crayfish |

**WAKEND: Melgindjera**
- ? peldi musk duck ?

**RAMINDJERI**
- Ratalwerindjera: pangari seal |
- Latalindjera: kondili whale |
- Ngarakerindjera: ngarakani shark |
- Kribalindjera: kribali brown skylark |
- Limindjera: limi stingray or carpet shark |
- Wati-erilindjera: wati-eri jaybird |
- Lepuldalindjera: lepuldali possum |
- Yaltalindjera: yoldi, yalti cormorant |
- Pariwarindjera: tjirbuki blue crane |
- Yangkalyarindjera: kalaipani butterfish; tinemari bream |
- Ruwurindjera: uwal, kuratji tommy rough |
- Tainbarindjera: mulgali red ochre |

**- v -**

- Goolwa to Middleton |
- Inland from Port Elliot to Hindmarsh River |
- Inman River to Newland Head |
- Hindmarsh Valley to Eagle’s Nest |
- Port Elliot to Hindmarsh River estuary |
- Second Valley to Mt Hayfield |
- Wirrina east to Mt Robinson south almost to Tunkalilla |
- Inman Valley south to main ridge |
- Cape Jervis around to Tunkalilla |
- North of Rapid to Carrickalinga in to Inman Valley |
- Mt Compass to Sellick’s Beach north to Port Willunga |
- Maclaren Vale to Morphett Vale and Moana to Hallett Cove |
Clan Associations of Ngarrindjeri and other Families
(Major Source: Berndt and Berndt, A World That Was, 1993)

**NGARRINDJERI**

: Tangane Dialect Group
  Bonney, Bull, Carter, Dodd, Hack, Holloway, Holmes, Kelly, Lampard, Paddy Smith, Seymour, Solomon?, Trevorrow, Tripp, Walker
  Kagalindjera
  Cameron, Kutuwondjini
  Loluwa/Tumbalinderar? Dora Martin
  Milindjera
  Rialari (Low)
  Milmeindjera
  Gollan (1), Long, Maratinyeri, Meteringula?
  Muidjongurindjera
  Pondji, Russell
  Wonandarindjera (Tuwitjeri I.) Felix

: Jalarde Dialect Group
  Karatindjera
  Black, Kartinyeri
  Kropindjera
  Kropindjeri, Love
  Lindingjera
  Close, Jackson, Redman, Varcoe
  Liwurindjerar
  Nangowane, Stephens?, Wilson
  Manangka
  Karloan, Pombinga, Stephens?, Talkindjeri, Tangkabi
  Manggurupa
  Boord, Captain Jack, Giles, Hall, Henry, Kundiuwe, Laelinyeri, Ngaraminyeri, Petembitepiri, Pullame, Teenminne, Taikarapi
  (Milang)
  Parker
  Mulbarapa
  Boothby
  Paregelindjera
  Ngulgare, Robinson?, Wassa, White
  Peltindjera (Pt Sturt)
  William Campbell's mother
  Piltindjera
  Blackmoor, Gollan (2), Karpany, Lawson?, Mack, Morris, Ngaikinyeri, Polteena, Unapion ?
  Polpoldera
  Hooper, Jeanparry, Martin, Nambalare, Rigney
  Raginyera (Mundoo I.)
  Kitty (Captain Jack's wife)
  Retjurindjera
  Baalpulare, Minora?, Summer
  Talkundjerion
  Sumner
  Tulerarindjera
  Rankine, Lovegrove?
  Turion
  Campbell (1),
  Wutaltinjerar
  Deah/Dat/Dodd?, Emily Lewinne, Harris, Koolmatrie, McHughes, Proctor?, Putteri, Ulingbow, Tom Tom Walker

: Potawolin Dialect Group
  Cryton, Davison (Jervois), Lawson?, Unapion

: Ramindjeri Dialect Group
  Newland, Pantuni, Poole, Wilkins
  Ratalwerindjeri or Malganduwa Bennett
  Annie Keroakare

: Warkend Dialect Group
  Armstrong, Rodney, Stubbs

**KAURNA**

BUNGANDITJ/MEINTANGK
  Dunn?, Gibson, Hewitt, Owens, Watson

TATIARA/W. Victoria:
  Clarke?, Cook?, Harradine, Pinkie, Taylor

WALKANDI-WONI/RIVER
  Nganguruku ?
  Beck, Bull, Domascenz?, Hodgkins?, Hunter, Lindsay, Mason, Turpin, Lambert?, Milera?, Nettoon?, Singh, Wanganeen?
  Ngaiawang?
  Disher?

POONINDIE etc.
  Adams, Spender, Taylor, Yates?

**OTHER SOUTH AUSTRALIAN**

Streaky Bay: Lovegrove/Buckskin
West Coast: Barton, Brodie, Brown/Rollison, Day, Richards
Canowie?: Combo
Narungga: Goldsmith, O'Loughlin, Sansbury, Walsh?
Ngadjuri: Warrior
North: Abdulla, Stanley, Williams
Nukumu? Reid?

**INTERSTATE: N.S.W.** Mack (Wentworth)

: Victoria
  Campbell (2: Cummeragunga), Kennedy ?

: N.T.
  Murray

: Tasmanina
  Winslow

: W.A.
  Clinch, Rigney

**TORRES STRAIT**

Singapore
4th April 1859. This day I began my mission to the aborigines. Was occupied the greater part of the day in making arrangements to enable me to take a journey to the Lower Murray and Lakes. I bought my horse today of Mr. John Higgins of Encounter Bay, Price £15.

5th and 6th. Occupied a great part of the day in getting my saddlery, a great part of which had to be made. A native met me in the township today, and asked me if it was true that I was going to have a native school.

I answered "Yes," and asked him if he could read. He replied that he knew his letters, and expressed a very earnest desire to learn more. I found during a long conversation which I had with him, that he had walked from Yankalilla, a distance of 20 miles, apparently for the purpose of obtaining information about the school. He speaks excellent English and his name is Larry. The enquiry has arisen in my mind whether he would not make a good interpreter. He wound up our conversation by expressing a resolute determination to come to the school where ever it might be.

He asked whether men would be taught, or only boys, and more particularly if I would have married men. Of course I told him I should be glad to see any of them.

7th. This morning I had a long conversation with a native named Mr Pool. I obtained from him several important particulars for use on my intended journey. I asked him quite abruptly, "Who made this wood?" He immediately replied, "God, and He made the trees, and the sea, and men and women, and everything."

This he evidently said intelligently and not by rote.

I then endeavoured to explain to him that I had a message from God to the Blackfellows, and what it was, and asked him to tell the others about it. He seemed to understand me but was evidently surprised. It is my impression at present that more will be done by individualizing the natives than by teaching them collectively. I shall see how this idea is confirmed or otherwise bye-and-bye.

I went down to the wurlies this afternoon, but found only a few there. Most of them are gone to Salt Creek. It seems pretty generally understood that I am going to do something for them. What it is they do not know. "Give 'em blanket," seems to be their idea of the highest order of benevolence. Poor souls, they suffer horribly from rheumatism.

8th I went to Goolwa today to make enquiries from people whom I had been told that they knew a great deal about the natives, but found they did not know as much as I did. I was told of a half-caste orphan boy named Johnny Roe, whom Mr. Sumner kept for some time, and he became quite civilized. But one day his master got into a passion with him, and turned him out of doors. He is now at the wurlies and re-adopting his savage habits. Mrs. Sumner speaks highly of his tractability and intelligence. Must see if something cannot be done for him.

There were only a few natives at the Goolwa wurlies. There are some half-caste native girls about here who are no better than common prostitutes. The white fathers of some of them are well-known. They are good looking girls, very nearly white, and it is most distressing to see them in their savage state.

9th. Rode to Hindmarsh Valley to see Frank, but only saw his mate Jacky, and he promised to bring Frank tomorrow.

10th. Just after dinner today Frank and Johnny came. I gave them some dinner and then entered into conversation with them. I find Frank cannot read so well as had been represented to me, but yet better than any blackfellow that I know of. He would soon improve. He says that he will come to the
school when he has finished his present job of work. He desires much to gain further instruction. He says that they knew nothing of God before the whites came here. They have several words on their language which mean devil, and one which might mean hell.

It is a pity Meyer did not in compiling his vocabulary place the English words in order alphabetically, and the native after, that is make it an English-Native vocabulary, instead of which it is a Native-English one, so I have got to compile my own English-Native from his before I can make much progress. However, I am getting on with it.

11th. Was prevented from starting today as I had intended by some extreme inclemency of the weather and by delay in obtaining some necessary equipments.

12th. Rode to Milang. Most of the land around that place is tolerably good, but there are only a few natives residing there, and they belong to the tribe on the other side. There is considerable trade being carried on here in Murray Cod, which are caught by natives at the entrance of Lake Albert.

13th. Started for Wellington across the scrub and arrived there in the evening. The land on the shore of the lake consists principally of sterile flats, or only covered with salt-bush. I saw no natives all the way.

14th. Went to the house of Mr. Mason, Sub-Protector of Aborigines, first thing this morning. I there met Mr. Goyder, the Assistant Surveyor-General with a survey party. He kindly offered if I would accompany him to show me some land which would be available for the purposes of the Association.

There was first a piece in an intended township near Mr. Mason’s. This would do if the Association intended to establish a school only, although I doubt much whether a good attendance could be secured, as the natives here are so independent. They can get a very good living when strong and in health, by fishing and bird catching, etc.

Second, I was taken to a Section, No. 3, which is tolerable land with a good river frontage about three miles from Mason’s. I think that the fact of Mr. Mason being resident in the vicinity would be an objection to these pieces of land. He has no faith in any effort for the religious welfare of the natives. He says, "Oh, I feed them well and make them comfortable in this life, and I do not believe God would damn them in the next, at any rate I leave them to His mercy." I think these sentiments would be calculated to exercise an evil influence on any effort made in the vicinity of the person holding them. His indifference would produce indifference in the natives.

Again, if the institution were placed here, the lower Blacks, who are a numerous and industrious body, would be neglected.

Third, Mr. Goyder showed me a tract of country round a bight of the lake, but it is very sterile. Mr. Mason recommends Point Mc Leay at the entrance of Lake Albert, as the locality of the institution, as that is a central position, is good land, is a great fishing place of the natives. He thinks much good might be done by protecting and fostering the fish trade. He thinks a supply of hooks and lines and nets would do them great good, cost £16. I obtained much information from Mr. Mason.

First, that a great difficulty would consist in the early age at which sexual intercourse takes place amongst the natives, (12 years). Until formal marriage it is almost promiscuous.

Second, that the Encounter Bay, Wellington and Moorundie dialects are different.

Third, that the native can get a good living by fishing etc. at his place.

Fourth, that the cause of the aversion of members of different tribes to mix consists in the belief that they can charm them and cause disease. They regard all disease as the effect of witchcraft.

Fifth, that he considers a boat will be absolutely necessary for the institution. I was sorry to perceive the want of faith in the possibility of conveying religious instruction to the natives manifested by Messrs. Mason and Goyder.
April 15th 1859. I stayed last night at Mr. MacFarlane’s. He also advises Point Macleay as the locality. It appears that it is fifty miles to Point Malcolm, opposite Point Macleay, and then a risk of getting across. Now it appears that it would take me five days to go there and back to Wellington, whereas if I go back to Milang (one day’s journey) I can get there in a few hours. Now time is valuable, as it would be desirable to get the land surveyed before Mr. Goyder’s party leaves here, so as Mr. Mason and Mr. MacFarlane both advise me to do so, and my own opinion accorded with their advice, I determined to do so. I therefore wrote to Milang today.

16th. Found that there was no boat obtainable until Monday, so I rode to Port Elliott.

18th. Started for Milang this morning at half past one a.m. and got there about half past six. I got some breakfast and then started by boat for Point Macleay. We were much detained by a want of wind, but at last got there. I set to work immediately to find where the survey had been. I was successful. I think the locality should be on the West or South West of the survey, and adjacent. I was assisted by some of the natives here. There were, I should suppose, about sixty here, with plenty of children amongst them.

I forgot to state that I met with a number of blacks at Mr. Mason’s and at Wellington. There were also many children amongst them. Mr. MacFarlane employs a number of them. He pays them in money and rations £200 a year.

But to return to Point Macleay, I examined the place narrowly; I found the land was good, with plenty of limestone and sand and good water. The landing place is good, in fact I find that this place possesses every requisite for the institution. The only question is whether there is a better. I do not think so. If we go nearer the Coorong, we shall be out of reach of Mason’s blacks. This is near the boundary of the tribes: is easily accessible, and is much frequented by the natives. I got back to Milang at 12 o’clock at night.

19th. I started immediately back to Port Elliot, and arrived there at half past six in the morning.

20th. Was occupied in writing my report and letters.

21st. Went to the Goolwa to make some enquiries. I found it almost impossible to get to the Coorong without a boat at my own command. All the boats are employed and owned by those who do not care to let them on hire. The charge is most exorbitant. A difficulty arises from the fact that the natives have nothing among them like a public assembly addressed by a speaker that I can find. This will necessitate individualisation.

25th April. Started for Adelaide to meet the Committee.

26th. Arrived in Adelaide.

27th. I found the meeting had been postponed until tomorrow.

28th. Met the Committee, when they decided upon Point Macleay as the locality of the institution, and likewise to get a boat. I am to meet the Government Surveyor at Point Macleay.

29th. Started for home.

30th. Arrived there.

1 May. Sabbath.

2 to 10. Engaged diligently studying the native language.

11th. Went to Goolwa to see about a boat, unsuccessful.

12th. Advertised for tenders for building the house. Engaged in drawing the plan and specification.

13th. Went to the Goolwa with notices, and to see about a boat. Was unsuccessful in obtaining one.

14 to 17. Studying the language and occupied in seeing some people, who intend tendering for the house.

18th. Received three tenders for the building of the house. Anstey’s £151-7-6, S. Trigg’s £149-12-0, Barton’s £121. Sent them with plan of specifications to Adelaide for Secretary’s consideration.

19th. Engaged in studying the language and talking to some natives. When I go to the wurlies and talk to them about religion, it is astonishing what a dullness
of perception and lack of interest is manifested. O Thou Who was sent to give liberty to the captives, sight to the blind, and hearing to the deaf, look on these and raise them from their death in trespasses and in sins. Sun of Righteousness arise with healing in Thy wings. Lord I am helpless, I am utterly inefficient without Thee.

20 to 24. Engaged on the language.

25 and 26. Finished the English-Native vocabulary. It has been a long and tedious job. May the Lord in condescension deign to bless it for the furtherance of His own purposes. I feel my mind continually hunting for arguments to bring before God on behalf of the natives. I will fill my mouth with arguments when I plead with Him. These days I heard of the murder of a native by the Lake Albert blacks. One was committed for murder, another for manslaughter. It appears the native was put to death as a sorcerer by the friends of those whom he bewitched. I do not think it is right to hang the murderer, as it is evident the man was slain as the natives considered, justifiably. I understand that Frank killed a man in battle at Towadjeri a short time ago.

27th. Sailed this day with William and Mr. Barton for Lowangeri, Lake Albert, to fix the site of the house. We hired Mr Smith’s six ton boat, the “Louisa” for eight shillings a day. We had a fine run up with a leading wind, and got over the thirty miles in little more than four hours. We made a fire ashore and got some tea.

But the ground where we landed was very swampy, however we managed to make seats round the fire with some boards from the boat placed from tussock to tussock of grass. All we wanted then was a wurley at our backs. Nevertheless we sat chatting till past ten o’clock, when we turned in under the little forecastle of the boat, which is very small, and our feet would stick out at the end.

28th. As soon as we got up this morning we found a fresh breeze blowing from the North-East. We had in the night pushed the boat from the shore against which she was bumping, and anchored a little way off, where she rode the swell comfortably. We slept well, except Barton, who was restless. He is a poor bushman. As soon as we had done breakfast, we gave Ponge, a blackfellow, one gun to go and get some ducks with, and William took another to try for a kangaroo or some wallabies, and Mr. Barton and I started on our survey of the sites for building.

We went, first of all, for some miles up towards Lake Albert along the banks of an immense lagoon, communicating with the river leading into the Lake. The banks afford excellent landing place, and it is on the whole finely sheltered water. There is limestone on the edge, but Barton says it would not make lime - at least not good lime. There is also sand and water. This situation is a very beautiful one. However, we wanted to find good limestone, and so we started across the country to the shore of Lake Alexandrina.

We went down there without success for quite four miles until we came to the headland of Point Macleay. We then turned back, and regained the boat about one o’clock. It is evident that the lime will have to be brought here from Milang. I was much struck with the appearance of two native girls of about ten years among the blacks who came to visit us. They are lubras (nape) that is they belong to some man or men as wives. They were got from the Murray tribe.

It is a practice of the aborigines never to get wives from their own tribe, but obtain them from some other by exchange or theft. Consequently there is a constant inter-change or sort of traffic in wives going on amongst the tribes. Thus anything which takes place in one tribe is sure to be known in the others, and any influence exerted will be very extensively felt.

But to return to my two little girls, one was of the thorough aboriginal stamp: the other was quite different. A slender little thing with rather an intellectual expression of countenance and long taper fingers, and very graceful manners. Poor soul, I did pity her so. The only safeguard which the females have lies in the above-mentioned custom. If they were killed, the tribe from which they come would consider their murder an insult and take measures to avenge it. When they die naturally, their bodies are carefully taken back to their own tribe.
But I think this custom of marrying from other tribes is a bad one, and must be overthrown. It makes
the women furious inciters to vengeance, and deeply interested in the wars of the tribe, which are almost
always about females stolen or else killed by their husbands. The females are not often consulted in the
matter of a husband, the will of the men is their law.

While I am on the customs of the natives, I may as well say that I find the different classes among them
have singular rules about eating. The young men when undergoing the rite which introduces them to
manhood must not eat flour or any thing out of the same lot as women or else they will become thin it is
supposed. It is also thought that if any of the natives eat mountain ducks they will become grey, or if
they step on a certain island in the river, or even spit on it, the same result will follow.

When I was with the natives at Lake Albert, they were in much distress because the storms had
destroyed all their fishing tackle. I am more and more convinced that Lowangeri is the right place for
the institution. The tribe there has large dealings with the Murray and Coorong tribes. It is a sort of
mercantile emporium for exchange of nets, spears and females. This spot was more frequented before
the whites came than now. We had a fair wind until we got past Point Sturt, when we were met by an
opposing breeze, and had to cast anchor for the night. We had consumed nearly all our provisions, and
found ourselves short for supper.

On examining our stores, we found it consisted of about two ounces of bread, and a bit of butter, about
a pound of sugar, and a third of as pot of marmalade. Mr. Barton could not face the sweets, so he had
part of the bread and butter, and the other piece was parted between William and myself. We also
divided the sugar and marmalade, and then set to work and ate the lot - not a very long job to be sure.
We then went to rest and I slept as sound as possible.

29. Sabbath. When we got up this morning we hoisted sail but were immediately obliged to pull it down
and anchor again on account of a heavy squall or succession of squalls which made the boat pitch
tremendously. There is a fearful sea on these lakes in a gale. We sat looking grimly and hungrily at
each other until eleven o’clock, when we hoisted sail and tried to beat into Rankine’s ferry, but the
squalls were terrific and the boat laboured much. At last the wind getting even more powerful, and
bearing the boat’s lee gunwhale level with the water, we were obliged to let everything go, haul down
canvas and cast anchor.

We had been beating about three hours, and had made three miles headway, having gone, I suppose,
more than ten to do this. We lay thus listening to the wind howling and whistling, and humming all
manner of music through the rigging, and desiring earnestly something to eat.

At last about five o’clock we determined to run the boat ashore if we could, and so get to a house, which
we saw at a little distance. So I sounded, while we ran in to keep clear of rocks. Fortunately we found
nothing but mud, so we grounded her and scrambled ashore. The house turned out to be a sheep
station belonging to Rankine, and the shepherd very kindly entertained us on salt beef and damper,
upon which we made a very serious attack. We then agreed to leave the boat at this place under charge
of William, and walk across the island, a distance of nine miles, to Goolwa Ferry and try to get across to
go home, as we were much afraid that my own and Mr. Barton’s wife would be very anxious about our
safety, so we started and walked across guided by the telegraph posts.

When we got there we had to wait some hour or so for the ferry boat to come. When it did come we
started to go over the river, but the waves ran so high that we were nearly capsized in the middle, and
obliged to come back and stay at the ferry-man’s house all night. Thus ended a day of peril, when we
had reason to be intensely grateful to the Father of all mercies for His kind protection. Blessed be His
name for His care for one so unworthy.

30th. This morning we got across the river and walked home.

31st. I went to Goolwa to see after the boat and William and found that he had just managed to beat
up and landed.

1st June. I took a rest today which I needed very much.

2nd. Engaged in business relating to the tenders for the house.
June 3rd. Engaged in doing some writing and general business. I cannot help recording a singular instance of the way in which people think and speak about the natives. It occurred a day or two ago.

I was talking to a Scotchman named Chisholm about the blacks who are committed for the murder. "Oh," he said, "hang them, by all means hang them." I asked him whether he thought it would be right to do so, when he knew that they merely acted in accordance with their own custom and law in the act which they had committed, "O," said he, "I dinna think we ought to care at all about their customs. We ought to mak' them gie up such heathenish practices. Surely it is our duty to do all we can to mak' Christians of them. Hang them by all means I say sir, hang them sure, it is our duty to mak' Christians of them." Truly an original way of making Christians.

By the way, I have learned that the murdered Wiwirri amalde had been seen by the natives charming a sleeping man with the plongge to make him die. This the man did some time after and his friends regarded the conjurer as his murderer. And so would our fore-fathers have done two hundred years ago.

4, 5, 6, 7. Studying the language and attending to various business. I find that the natives are terribly frightened at the Aurora Australis. They say it is wild black-fellows coming. It is singular, as it looks like the glare of a fire at a distance. They have customs the meaning of which they do not understand now, but to which they attend with superstitious reverence, and which the remains of some old religion the more intellectual part of which has been forgotten. It is evident that there must have been very powerful reasons to make them commence some of their customs, such as that of keeping the dead for instance, and pulling out the beard.

I think also that some of their fears too are derived from forgotten traditions, this of the Aurora, for instance. What so likely as that when their fore-fathers were driven away to this place by some other people they saw the glare of their burning villages, and so now a similar appearance excites terror. They scarce know why, except that they have a tradition that there are such beings as wild black-fellows. Yet this notion does not account for their laying an eclipse of the moon to wild black-fellows, unless the attributing of one strange phenomenon in the heavens to their agency has led to the attributing of another afterwards, because it was in the heavens.

8 to 15. Studying the language and waiting for the boat, and getting ready for going up.

16 to 18. The same.

19. The boat arrived.

20. Went to the Goolwa to obtain the boat etc. from the steamer "Melbourne". Was engaged all day in getting the sail bent, and Thowle pins cut.

21. Went out and tried the boat, and found that she sailed well and pulled well.

22. Started for Point Macleay. Our whale boat was heavily loaded and there were in her Messrs. Barton, Buck and Smith, besides myself. The wind and current were dead against us. We reached Point Sturt about four o'clock after severe labour and pulling. We were all tired. I could not get any black-fellows to pull, so we all had to turn to. We started from Point Sturt for Point Macleay about a quarter past four. The wind freshened and we got into a little cross sea. We were obliged to let the boat fall of a little, and make for Wommerah, which is about five miles from Point Macleay further down. The sea was troublesome, especially as the boat was broadside to it, but she behaved admirably and did not ship above a bucketful of water.

We suffered much, as we were all except Mr. Smith, inexperienced rowers, and a cross sea is the very worst to pull in. Many times did I, and I doubt not did the others, supplicate the assistance of the Divine mercy in our peril.

At last we reached the water near the shore, and after a great deal of trouble made fast the boat to a fence which ran fifty yards into the water, and guided by a man who waded into the water for the purpose, we landed.

The first person who met me on the shore was black-fellow Waukeri, who immediately recognised me. We camped under the boat-sail for the night and I suffered much from
cold, as I was at the end of the sail and the wind blew in on me.

**June 23rd.** Started from Wommerah and pulled up the coast by Point Macleay with the assistance of three black-fellows. When we turned the corner we got into a cross sea with breakers, and after beating about in it for some time, we were obliged to land. We hauled the boat up and walked across to see the proposed site for the house.

We found that a lagoon which we thought communicated with the lake had no communication with it, although we walked miles to find it. So we camped for the night determined to adopt another site which I knew of further back towards Point Macleay. We made a tent of the tarpaulin, and encamped under it.

**24th.** We removed our things with the assistance of the natives across the country to Point Macleay, near to which we proposed to place the site of the house. We pitched our tent here and took up our abode for the night. We found here stone, and sand, and good ground for garden.

**25th.** This morning I had a good deal of trouble with Barton to make him believe that it was his place to cart the water for the building, as it was so near to the lake. The expense of this he wanted to throw off upon the Committee. After a great deal of talk it was agreed that I and Buck should try for a well near the building before the masons came off. Messrs. Barton and Smith then started for Goolwa, taking three natives in the boat with them, and leaving me and Buck behind to see about the water.

After they were gone I had while Buck was absent a long talk with some women about religion. I told them about God and explained as well as I could the Ten Commandments to them.

The most intelligent of them was a young woman with a baby. The name of this woman is Teenminne. She is the most intelligent aboriginal I ever saw. The women listened to me with much attention, especially when I told them of the resurrection and last judgment. Afterward they said that there was a black-fellow who had died and rose again, who was over by the Coorong now. I told them this man lied, that only one had ever risen of himself and that was Jesus. They then said that god would growl if we talked about him. I told them this man lied, that only one had ever risen of himself and that was Jesus. They then said that god would growl if we talked about him. I said no, that He would not if we did not laugh about Him. They then said they called God "Nurundere". I then tried to impress them with the love of God. Something then happened to interrupt our conversation.

**26th June. Sabbath.** The natives were short of provisions today, and we had not enough to give them a supply, so that they were compelled to scatter about seeking food. I spent a very anxious, uncomfortable Sabbath, feeling borne down with anxiety and depression.

**27th.** Renewed our search for water and lime but were unsuccessful. There is a very dangerous entire horse on this run. He is very savage and will rush at a person furiously, and would, I have no doubt, kill them if he could. I have had two narrow escapes from him. The natives are very much afraid of him.

**28.** We found an old well today with good lime and good water. We were much encouraged.

**29.** Commenced cutting piles to form breakwater to keep off the swell from my boat. This is such sometimes to oblige one to haul up a boat high and dry.

**30.** Determined to have the house within ten chains of the well we discovered. Continued cutting piles. It is astonishing what a weight of them the natives will carry down on their heads to the beach. Tonight they held a corroboree.

Two of their songs in particular attracted my attention. One was called "The Nurundere", and is about God, and the other is about "Shall I ever see my country again", a sort of native "Raus des vaches". The former began with a a low chant as if they were chanting Latin. However, all through the piece they say the same words over and over again, then the chant rose higher and higher with beat of the Tartengk and native drum, then it sank again and the men's voices broke in shouting in time to the chant and brandishing the weapons with tartengk. Then the shrill treble of
the women broke in like an imploring vociferation in answer to the shouts of the men. These ceased, and the whole concluded with a loud chant to the beat of the tartengk and drum. The latter piece was to slower time, and was very plaintive and wild. One of the men asked while I listened if I could write what they sang in a letter.

Teenminne told me that a minister at the Angas invited her to come to chapel. I told her I was the black-fellows' minister and they should all come to my chapel. They seemed glad. I hope they were sincerely so.

**July 1.** Finished getting piles and making a road to the beach. I cannot do any more until I get tools.

2. This morning I wished to start for the Goolwa, but I could not as the wind was contrary, and I could not get a crew. At dinnertime Napier's boat came in short of provisions, so we gave them some, and they said they intended to reach Goolwa that night, so I thought I could not do better than go with them, and come back in boat which would be up in a few days, so I did so. We had to pull, however, eighteen miles of the distance, and I pulled ten of these. I reached home at two o'clock on Sabbath morning, dreadfully tired, and found my wife in bed with a dislocated knee which had been put out by a goat butting her violently with its head.

3. **SABBATH.**

4. Engaged in seeing about getting up the building materials.

5. Went to the Goolwa on the same business.

6. Went to Goolwa again.

7. Started to go up to Point Macleay, but it blew so hard we did not like to venture.

8. Sailed for Point Macleay, got there about sundown.

9. Finished unloading the boat. This morning the masons whom we brought up yesterday declared that the lime which had been burnt and which answered Barton's description of limestone was no good, while the limestone which he had all along been rejecting is very good. They directed me to tell him to send up some lime while they proceeded to burn a kiln. Sailed for Goolwa, got home about twelve o'clock at night.

10. **SABBATH.** Very unwell all day.

11. Very unwell.

12. Went to the Goolwa to see whether Barton had got any lime ready to go as he promised he would yesterday. Found he intended sailing tomorrow. Still very unwell.

13. Engaged in writing letters etc.

14. Went to the Goolwa to see if the boat had returned. Drew the plans and specifications for the schoolroom.

15. Still engaged on the plan, went to the Goolwa. The boat returned today.

16. Went to the Goolwa to see after the Point Malcolm blacks who had come down by the boat to assist Mr. Smith, got them safely lodged with him.

17. **SABBATH.**

18. Engaged in practising sailing with my boat on the river at which I am by no means an adept.

19. Engaged in the same pursuit, as I am anxious to be my own master and independent of assistance in my own boat.

20. Engaged in arranging some private business of my own, which had got much in arrear on account of my being so much engaged in looking after the building.

21. Received intelligence of the complaint made to the Government that the situation of the building would be prejudicial to Mr. Baker's interests. Prepared to start for Point Macleay.

22. Started this morning for Point Macleay, arrived there in the after part of the day. Mr. Barton who accompanied me immediately valued the work done and stopped the masons. They were getting on nicely with the building. It would have been finished in about ten days. This hindrance is a mysterious Providence. I cannot say but I feel vexed and cast down by it. "Why is the rich man the wicked man allowed to stop Thy work, O Lord?"

23. The workmen left by Smith's boat for the Goolwa, while myself and Mr. Barton stayed here with the whale boat to see Mr. Mayson. We walked over to Wommerah and saw McBeth. He said Mr. M. had not returned from Adelaide, but was expected at Lake Albert Station (30 miles from here) and he had sent a messenger to say that I was awaiting his arrival, and that he would probably ride.
over to see me tomorrow. I told him that I should be happy to see Mr. Mayson on Monday morning, but I was not accustomed to do business on the Sabbath.

24. Sabbath. To my intense annoyance Mr. Mayson rode over this morning, and begged I would excuse his coming today, and allow him to make the statements to me which he wished to do as he had ridden so far and was in a great hurry to get back again. Much against my will I did so, and after I had done it bitterly regretted that I had given way so unfaithfully. I felt the only resource which remained to me was unconditionally casting myself at the foot of the Cross. But I suffered much, and deserved to suffer much more. Today I set about teaching some of the natives their letters and telling them Bible stories. They were particularly interested in the account of Jesus raising the widow’s son at Nain.

25. Started with Mr. Barton for Loveday Bay in my boat. Mr Mayson complains that injury to the run will arise on account of our occupying our present position, because we frighten the cattle away from the watering place. But I am convinced the real reason is on account of the goodness of the land we are on and their desire to possess it. For the natives by Mr. Mayson’s confession have always done so. So that they will not suffer an annoyance more than they have been and must be subject to. And there are two other watering places available, one at the other side of Point Macleay, the other at Loveday Bay. The places he proposed were

1st, an island in the lake, but it turns out to have no wood on it, and to be the property of Mr. Rankine.
2nd, a piece of land near Wommerah. But it is destitute of wood and a landing place.
3rd, pieces of land at the head of Lake Albert, and up the Coorong but they are too far off from the fishing grounds.
4th, a reserve at Loveday Bay and Pelican Point.

These two last we proceeded to examine. On arriving at the former I found that the landing place was inferior and the land not half as good as at Point Macleay, and the landing place is also quite a mile from where we should have to place the house. The natives here were very inquisitive to know why Mr. Mayson came, and I told them his objection to our occupying the watering place. They seemed rather indignant, and the idea seemed prevalent in their minds that a man was better than a bullock. We had to row from this place to Pelican Point, as there was no wind. This was rather severe work for me and Mr. Barton, as we were without assistance.

There are a great many natives at Point Macleay now and they are all expecting this school to be opened, but this hindrance gives us an appearance of fickleness, which does not gain their respect for us. We encamped tonight at Pelican Point.

26 July. Examined the land here and found that it was almost destitute of timber, and altogether not a very desirable place. We started with a good, fresh leading breeze for the Goolwa, but were delayed on account of not finding the channel, so we ran into Dodd’s and took on board a lubra to show us the channel. We then ran on until we came to the Murray Mouth. Here we stopped, and fearing lest the wind might turn against us, I tried to get some of the blackfellows here to accompany us to row if the wind should fail us. But I could not for some time. They sulkily refused without giving any reason, although I offered them good wages. So I turned too and reproached them severely for their unkindness, and told them that when I wanted blacks to help me, I should go to Point Malcolm. I at last obtained two old men. But certainly such a villainous lot of blacks as these are I never saw. They seemed utterly depraved by their contact with the wicked white fisherman who pander to their vices. The blacks at Point Macleay are gentlemen to these.

As I expected, the wind failed us about three miles from the Goolwa side of the Murray Mouth, so we had to pull nearly all the rest of the way to the Goolwa, six miles, against the tide and wind. It was hard work, and when I got there my arms ached dreadfully with handling the steering oar all day, which is very heavy work when the boat is going fast. I must have a rudder put to her. I walked from the Goolwa and got home about eight o’clock p.m.

27. Engaged in writing my report.
28. Finished my report, went to the Goolwa and put a rudder to the boat.

29. Engaged in writing letters, making up my books etc.

30. Still engaged in writing.

31. Sabbath.

August 1, 2, 3, 4, and 5. Engaged in going to Hindmarsh Island to see some land there, and found there was only one small section which was obtainable in a suitable position, and that a very inferior one. Such was the information which I obtained, and therefore I returned home.

I went to Encounter Bay to see some natives there, and found amongst them some uncommonly fine, half-caste children. Wrote to Mr. Monk, etc. Deeply anxious about the decision of the Government with respect to the change of site. Sometimes I feel that my anxiety is almost insupportable. I do hope that I shall hear of their decision soon.

6th. Received a letter today from Mr. Monk to say that the Government had decided in our favour. Thank God!

7th. Sabbath.

8th. Went to the Goolwa and got everything ready to start for Point Macleay.

9th. Cannot start although both the men and myself are ready because Barton has not returned from Adelaide.

10th. Barton returned today evidently much annoyed that he has to fulfil the contract. He refused to give me a definite answer as to whether he would go up or not.

11th. Wrote to Mr. Monk and to Barton, telling him that the contract time recommenced on the ninth when the boats were ready.

12th. Went to the Goolwa to see some of the men, could only see the boatman. Told him we could not go until next week.

13th. Went to the Goolwa again for the same purpose and likewise if possible to meet Barton there, but he continued to evade me. I wrote to Barton yesterday telling him that he was wasting my time and that I should tell the Committee to charge him for it.

14th. Sabbath.

15th. I saw Barton this morning and after a great deal of wrangling he declared that he would not go on with the work unless the Association promised to give him £20 over and above the amount due by the contract. I immediately wrote this to Mr. Monk and I then rode to the Goolwa and put away the things in a safe place, as it does not seem likely that I shall start directly. I have got ready to start twice and this last time had even my provisions put up, and the horse saddled to carry them to Goolwa, and yet was stopped by Barton.

16th. I was much cast down this morning by these discouraging circumstances. So much so, indeed, that I could not talk to the blacks who called. I felt utterly unable. All these things are against us; we are the sport of a wicked man, the natives will distrust us, and think either that we will not, or that we are unable to fulfil our promises. I am overwhelmed with sorrow.

17 and 18. I have been trying to talk to the blacks, but it seems like dashing oneself against a rock, they are so obtuse, and these at Port Elliot much more so than those at Point Macleay. They told me of a singular custom of theirs. It is to burn all the bones of the animals they eat, lest their adversaries should get hold of one and make use of it as a powerful charm against them. They attribute the wasting away of the Port Elliot tribe to some such sorcery as this.

They have likewise several times told me something about a bird making the world. Surely there cannot be a sort of fetishism amongst them. Some of the women seemed affected while I and my wife talked to them about heaven and hell. They looked startled and concerned at what we told them. But all this trouble about the building is much against me. It distracts my mind and prevents me from giving the attention I wish to more important and spiritual work. I have written to Barton demanding an answer to the following questions in writing: First, why is he not going on with the building. Second, whether he persists in his demands of £20 being promised him before he will do so.

19 and 20. Detained at home by domestic sickness. Got letters on 20th to direct me what to do with Barton. Wrote immediately asking for a reply to mine of the 17th. He refused to send me one today.
22. Went and saw Barton this morning and after a warm and distressing discussion got him to promise in writing to finish the house in six weeks. It is most distressing to have to deal with a person so utterly devoid of principle as he is. He promises to send the masons up as soon as practicable.

23. Went to the Goolwa to see after loading the boats. Was engaged all day hard at work helping the boatman to do so.

24th August. Just as we were going to sail this morning for Point Mcleay, a neighbour came and touched me on the shoulder and said that I must hasten home, as my wife was dangerously ill. Of course I was obliged to go.

25, 26, 27, 28. The Doctor requested me not to leave my wife during these days, as he considered her condition rather precarious. Consequently I was unable to leave home.

29. Sailed this morning for Point Macleay, arrived there late at night, found everything all right.

30. Was busy all the morning helping to unload the bricks in a heavy surf. I got some severe bruises and strains in the course of the work. The natives have not made their appearance yet. I expect as we arrived in the night, they have not yet perceived us from the point where they are fishing, I suppose.

31. The natives found us out last evening, and came and expressed great joy at my arrival. Their greetings were peculiarly hearty. The workmen who are building the house are ungodly men, but I think I have by the help of God succeeded in impressing them with the impropriety of bad language and loose conduct in the presence of natives. I commenced the garden today and also steaning up the well.

1 September. Continued gardening. Natives continue to flock in. I believe some have been dispatched to the Murray to give notice of my arrival. I have seen Macbeth, Mr. Baker's stock-keeper, and he appears disposed to be friendly.

2nd. Continued gardening. We saw a most beautiful Aurora. We had seen one on Monday night. The natives at first were frightened at it, but I was enabled to re-assure them by telling them there was nothing to fear, as God made it, and it would do us no harm.

3rd. Still gardening, also finished the well. The natives are busily engaged fishing. They supply three boats with fish. They only get a pannikin of flour for each fish which is at the rate of 1/8 per cwt. Whereas the men who take them to Milang get 10/- per cwt. for them, and they fetch 30/- in Adelaide. Now this state of things is palpable injustice to the natives. It shall be my endeavour to try to remedy it.

4th. Sabbath. I tried this morning again to teach some of the natives their letters, and had some little success. I also talked to them about God a little, but their attention is easily diverted to something else.

5th. Still hard at work gardening.

6th. Continued at my work, the natives assisting me. I find that as they can earn more than a bare subsistence now by their fish, that it will be fair to give them some little money wages in addition to their food.

7th. Continued digging and getting in seeds.

8th. We have now a good large piece of garden finished.

9th. I had a very miserable cold night last night, as I slept in a draught. I did not get much rest. I sailed about 7 p.m. for Goolwa.

10th. Arrived in Goolwa about half past four this morning, after a tedious, cold voyage from light winds. I laid down in the bottom of the boat and slept till daylight, and then walked to Port Elliot. I am astonished at the strength to endure physical hardships with which God blesses me. Fatigue scarcely ever overcomes me. I can always eat the roughest fare, and can lie down and sleep anywhere, just like a great dog. I esteem these as no mean qualifications for my work. I do thank God for them. Oh for more faithfulness, more communion, more spirituality.

11th. Sabbath.

12th. I think that now, as Barton promises to finish the place in a fortnight that I must see about getting up there for good. I shall be glad to do so.
13th Sept.  Went by appointment to see Mr. Jones about the plan of schoolroom and dormitories.

14th.  Had to go to the Goolwa as a witness in the local court against Barton who was summoned by one of his workmen who subpoenaed me, I also had an interview with Mr. Jones with regard to the schoolroom.

15th.  Engaged in writing letters etc. etc.

16, 17.  Engaged in writing and studying at home.

18  Sabbath.

19.  Started for Point Macleay, could only get as far as Point Sturt as the wind was contrary.  Camped there.

20th.  Got to Point Macleay late in the evening after a most harassing day.  It blew with terrific squalls tonight.

21st.  Sent whale boat off to fetch things from Goolwa.  I have got customers for the fish caught by the natives at 3/- per cwt.  I hope soon to get the market into my own hands by a little management.

22nd.  Boat returned today.  Last night I had a most interesting conversation on religion with some native young men.  I told them the story of Jesus Christ coming to save sinners and they were much interested and asked many questions and said some curious things.  The Jews especially they set down as exceedingly bad fellows.  Poor souls, they don’t know their own hearts.  It appears that their God, Nurundere, is a vile character and in their ideas just a black fellow in vice and everything bad.  Therefore I shall for the future speak of our God by His name Jehovah, and not use Nurundere for the name of God, lest the natives should think there was any resemblance between the God of the Bible and the corrupt offspring of their own vile imaginations.

It also appears that any black who professes to have seen the devil or any supernatural being is much exalted in their eyes.  Thus, Captain Jack says he saw the devil at Point Malcolm, and consequently is much exalted in their estimation, and has great influence on that account.  They ascribe every evil to the Brupe or devil and wild black fellows.  They are great ones at reviling each other, every battle begins with abuse.  Their licentiousness is dreadful.  The demon sin seems to have trampled female virtue and connubial love out of their bosoms.  The women are real slaves and are bartered continually, and so much below the brute are they, that few women pride themselves on their constancy to their husbands and few husbands expect constancy in their wives, but many actually encourage and command the reverse.  The men set far more value on their male children than on their wives.

23rd.  Went with the blacks in a large number to a kangaroo hunt.  Their purpose was to surround the kangaroos in a piece of country and drive them into the lake.  So they met at a certain spot, and taking a wallaby that they had killed, prepared for a curious ceremony.  They first began stamping and hissing, and waving and brandishing their waddies, then while they were doing this a little fire was made, and the wallaby put into it.  As soon as the smoke from the singeing fur arose, they all rushed in a crowd up to the fire, and brandished their weapons towards heaven, and made a sort of supplicating shout, then all suddenly started off in line to hunt the kangaroos.  Surely this is nothing less than a sacrifice to the god of hunting.  Captain Jack says that their god told them to do it a long time ago, and all black fellows do it.  Their success today was but small but they intend having a great hunt as soon as the rest of their tribe get here.  Their dexterity with the waddy is most surprising.  They can kill wallabies with it quicker than I can with the gun.

24th.  Came down with the boat and crew to Port Elliot.

25th.  My boat’s crew with Captain Jack as their head man, invited of their own accord the principal men of the Port Elliot tribe to tea and a friendly pipe in the hut where the men slept.  The invitation was accepted.  Captain Jack and Henry went to chapel with me in the evening, and behaved very well.  I wish them to see a religious service among the whites.  I rejoice in having so far effected a reconciliation between these Port Elliot blacks and the Point Malcolm tribe.  I anticipate, by God’s good blessing, excellent results.  Old Captain Jack is really a fine fellow.
There is one good trait in him - he is dotingly fond of a little half-caste of his nape's, and nurses her most tenderly.

26th. Sent the boat off again with crew for Point Macleay.
27 - 28 - 29 - 30. Getting ready to remove to Point Macleay.
1st October. Still engaged in packing up.

2nd. Sabbath.
3rd. Started with my furniture for Goolwa, and packed it on board the boat.
4th. Sailed with my wife and family for Point Macleay. Arrived in the afternoon. The natives were delighted to see me arrive.

5th. Engaged in unpacking and getting things straight. Had a last interview with Mr. Barton in the presence of Mr. Jones as arbitrator. Sent whaleboat to Goolwa for remainder of things.
6th. Whaleboat returned. Received intelligence that Mr. Jones had awarded Barton about one-third of the sum which he demanded as compensation for the stoppage.
7th and 8th. Engaged in putting various things to rights about the place.

9th. Sabbath. I preached today to a congregation of blacks. They were very attentive and reverent in demeanour, and I even thought seemed rather awestruck. They behaved on the whole better than I could have expected. They said afterwards that they understood what I said. I cannot express the emotions with which I addressed them. The prevailing feeling was a crushing sense of helplessness, as I felt the utter inadequacy of my own powers to the work. May the Divine spirit supply his potency, and all shall succeed. I took for a text Psalm 95, 3, "For the Lord is a great God," and I spoke as I would to the youngest children, and told them about God.

10th. Engaged in writing letters and report for Adelaide.
11th and 12th. It blew a heavy gale these days and prevented the natives from taking their fish to Milang. They lost several in consequence. The pounds were broken by the violence of the waves, and let the fish out.

13th. Today the gale abated and the natives were able to take the fish to Milang.
14th. I have had four blacks fencing ever since Tuesday and they are exceedingly proud of the job. I find it works well to make one of them the over-looker of the others and responsible for the work. Henry is such at the fencing and is very proud because he can please me with his work.
15th. The natives have made one of the boys a young man, and he has been starving for three days because he cannot get any food which the women have not touched or partaken out of the same lot of. He must not eat flour out of the same bag as the women, and if they eat out of the same bag which he has partaken of, he threatens to waddy them. I told him plainly that it was the devil who had instructed their fathers in these rites. That Nurundere was the devil and that they did what he bade them, but if they would be Jehovah's people they must leave of obeying Nurundere and do only His will. Some of them seemed annoyed at what I said, and some concerned. These superstitions must fall before the cross of Christ.
I find that the old men take the boys by force and compel them to go through the ceremony being made young men. If this is not the case many would not comply with the custom.

16th. Sabbath. I preached this morning to them from the 3rd Chapter of Genesis, relating as well as I could the fall and its results. The attendance was more than double what it was the Sunday before, and they seemed attentive and interested in the instruction given. In the afternoon we had a Sabbath school, when 15 children came and received instruction from myself, wife and cousin. O Lord appear for us, for our hope is in Thee, except Thou show Thy power, no good can be done. O God, convert souls among these blacks, I believe Thou canst, help me to labour hard and faithfully. Say to the heathen from Thy throne, 'I am Jehovah, God alone.'
17th October. Began raising stone for the classroom. I had an argument with Johnny Bulpuminni about their customs this evening. He said, "Oh these customs all right for blackfellow, yours all right for whitefellow." But I said "No, there is only one God and you must obey him. If you do what the devil tells you it shows that you are not Jehovah's people but the devil's people."
18th. Boat went again to Milang with fish, but only had a small load on account of the storm last week. There is one old man whom I pity exceedingly, he is quite deaf. Faith cometh by hearing and with him the door is shut. Oh how I pity this poor savage.
19th. Engaged in getting letters etc. ready. Sent the boat to Goolwa for stores. I finished giving a thorough perusal to the report of the Victorian Committee of Council. My impression is that we ought still to persevere notwithstanding many men of the world that sneer at our efforts, and laugh at our sanguine hopes. Nevertheless men who know the power of Christ's gospel have the same opinions we have and say "Preach the Gospel, it is the only hope we have of re-claiming the aborigines." O Lord do Thou help me to preach the gospel.

20th Oct. I had a most interesting conversation today with Captain Jack. He shewed me the scars of his spear wounds, which are many, and that he was no ordinary warrior. He has had the small bone of his arm broken by a waddy, a spear driven right up his arm nearly from the wrist to the elbow, another from his shoulder through to the top of his chest under his chin, and severe blows on his head, and it appears from his account that the wounds he gave in return for these were of a still more deadly character. He says now that he often suffers from these old wounds and when he is ill he uses charms to destroy the person he supposes is bewitching him.

He thinks death to arise from sorcery when caused by spear or waddy wounds. He says Nurundere invented the waddy and spear and boomerang, and wimmera and plongee long ago. And it appears that they regard him as a sort of war-god.

I set before Captain Jack that he could not be saved until he gave up doing what Nurundere told him and did what Jehovah told him, and that Jehovah would send Nurundere and all his servants to hell. I told him of the last judgment and that his demon god was a liar, and was seeking to lead him to hell. He was much surprised when I told him that Jehovah understood black-fellow's language. I do feel deep interest in my poor dark friend. I pray that Jehovah will enlighten his mind.

21st. Was very busy engaged in taking account of and putting away stores, which arrived by the whale boat last night. Police Trooper Drout arrived at the same time in pursuit of one of the Lake Albert natives, who was committed for manslaughter and has escaped from prison.

22nd. Drout started this morning for Campbell House in search of Longaryngarynga disguised. I gave him all the information in my power and assisted him all I could, as it is important that nothing should occur to lessen the fear of prison felt by the blacks.

23rd. We had the usual service this morning, which was attended by thirty-two individuals, and we had school in the afternoon, at which twenty assembled. We also had the usual private worship in the evening for our spiritual improvement as a family. The interest in these services among the natives is undiminished. I was much encouraged today by observing the interest with which Bulpuminne heard the story of Christ's sufferings. On concluding I said "Ought we not love him?" "Oh yes, we must love him" he replied turning to the other lads.

24th and 25th. Mr. Mason, Sub-Protector, arrived today with a policeman in pursuit of Langaryngarynga. They stayed with me on hearing that Drout had gone to Campbell House. He says that he shall be able to bring me 130 children, he thinks as soon as the school house is up.

26th. Mr. Mason departed. He has much encouraged me to proceed. He says the natives are very favourably disposed towards our efforts. He augurs well for their result with the young people. He expresses himself more hopefully than when I saw him last.

27th. Several of the natives were wrestling last night and hurt themselves severely, and had come to me to doctor them. I am getting to be Doctor-general amongst them.

28th. The boat returned from Goolwa, where it had been to fetch stores. It brought up several of the Mundoo blacks in a visit to this tribe. They seem now to be waiving old feuds in order to partake of the benefits of this institution.

29th. Natives continue to arrive. They had a great kangaroo hunt or concobah today over by the salt lagoon, and I went over to observe their customs and see if I could do them good in any way. It gives them confidence to show an interest in their pursuits. They only killed four kangaroos.

30th. Sabbath. We had service as usual today. 40 attended chapel, and 31 school. I spoke of the Deluge, and noticed that it produced an effect as I spoke on the
strength of Jesus and how he was to be feared. One man who came in with a careless jeering air went out with an awe-stricken countenance.

31st. Twelve more natives came in from the Murray last night. There are now 105 natives here of all ages. 40 men went out today on a kangaroo hunt, but returned with only partial success. Engaged in writing reports etc.

Nov. 1st. Rev. Wm. Andrews arrived today as a deputation from the Committee, to observe and report on the state of things. I am out of flour. The natives are all very hungry. I scarcely know what to do with them. The Government is going to send me half a ton.

2nd. It blew so hard today that the boat could not go to Goolwa for flour. The adult males seized this night two of the boys who work for me, and compelled them to go through the disgusting ceremony of being made young men of. They seized Waukerri and Balpulare, and tried to seize Bulpumine, but he fought and escaped. The other two resisted, I understand, but it was of no use. They will have to go without food for four days, and to walk bedaubed with red ochre and naked all the summer. This horrid rite is much calculated to throw them back to barbarism, whatever good instruction they may have received in youth. Whatever sense of cleanliness, or love for European clothes may have been acquired is by this rite completely swept away. This custom must be done away with. The natives have already anticipated that the school will have this effect. This has made them in a hurry to get hold of the boys I have named. I told all the blacks plainly this morning that they obeyed the devil, and that Jehovah would send them to hell with the devil if they did not cease to obey him.

3rd. We had worship today, as Mr. Andrews could not stay till the Sabbath. About 40 attended, and I addressed them on the value of the soul.

4th. Mr. Andrews departed today. He has had an opportunity of seeing the natives at the most proper time when they are in great numbers, and when utterly dependent on the chase for subsistence. I expect his report will greatly influence future operations. I feel very thankful that he came, and it will relieve my mind greatly, and I have much enjoyed communion with him, as I have done before.

5th. Natives continue to arrive. This morning several mothers came to me to ask me to let their girls sleep in my kitchen, as they are afraid that they would be sent away to be wives of men of distant tribes. I accordingly consented to do so. Today the boat went to Goolwa for flour and returned in the evening. The natives who have been out of provisions owing to the late gale, were delighted to obtain a supply and I felt it to be my duty to relieve their hunger.

6th. Sabbath. Today we had fifty at the service and 25 at School. It appears that some of them did not like my allowing the girls to sleep in the kitchen. So in the evening Bullocky Bob came with an armed party of men to demand his girl Pompanyeripoore, and said he wanted to marry her to Little Jerry, a Lake Albert black. Four or five blackfellows came with him, and they began expostulating because I let the girls sleep in the kitchen. They said it spoiled them, that it prevents them from from servile acquiescing in the choice of their friends in the matter of a husband. I told them that one of the girls was the sister of Captain Jack, who was absent, and that it appeared that some wanted to take advantage of his absence and send her away, and that as Captain Jack, who was her natural protector, was absent, I should let her stay with me till his return. As to the other girls, their mothers brought them here, and if their fathers chose to take them away, they might do so. Bob then proceeded to try to take his daughter away, but it was only after a great deal of talk and persuasion (for I would not allow beating) that she could be got to move, as she did not want to have Little Jerry, because he had another wife already. I told them plainly that what they did was against the law of Jehovah. They then said they did not want the girls to sleep in the kitchen, as they might get at the flour bag, out of which the young men had partaken. I felt annoyed at this, and told them that they did not deserve to have any more flour for their young men. After this they went away.

7th. The first thing this morning I heard that Pompanyeripoore had spoiled the expected wedding by obstinately crying all night. Just as we had done breakfast I heard somebody crying out for us to run to the wurleys, for black-fellows big one growl, so I ran up and found there was a regular melee with waddies, and that broken heads and bruised limbs were pretty numerous. We ran among the combatants
and I told them I would have no fighting here. Some begged me to let them have the growl out, and others were evidently much offended because I stopped the fight. I told them that if any man began fighting again, I would mark him and send him to jail when the mounted patrol came. I told them all, too, that I would have no more compulsory making young men. All this time there was such a row as only natives’ tongues could make, and there was plenty of brandishing of waddeys and spears and clubs.

There were at least fifty men on the ground and about forty women, and the women were worse than the men in abusing each other and obscene gestures. After a tremendous row the parties dispersed to their wurleys.

It appeared afterwards that unknown to me, Dick threw a heavy spear at me while my back was turned, and it passed very close to my head. This was because I stopped the fight. Very few saw it and I did not know it until after it was over. I thank God who protected me. It made us, however, very uncomfortable all night, as it shewed there was one revengeful spirit thirsting for blood. The cause of the row was that one of the young men wanted oil and could not get it, and got in a rage, and our letting the girls sleep in the kitchen. One of the narumbar (young men) nearly waddied Ponge’s child, and tried to set fire to Dick’s wurley, and waddied his nape. This made Dick abuse the young men and boys and a general melee ensured. (The greatest insult to a tribe is to revile its young men.) Giles and Henry got badly hit.

I never until these last two days felt so keenly the horrors of savage life, and the value of religion. The heathen are indeed full of all those things which Paul describes in his epistle to the Romans.

In the afternoon Captain Jack came back, and I was never so glad to see a blackfellow as I was to see my dark friend. The Lord knows I do not lean on an arm of flesh but on Him alone, but yet I am thankful for his instrument. The old captain was very angry when he heard of the fight, and he said there should be no more fighting here. If they wanted to fight let them go "by another water" that was his expression. He also highly approved of my taking care of his sister. He would have been in a great way if they had taken her. He is much attached to his relations. Oh that the Lord would convert his soul. I earnestly pray for him.

In the evening they had a grand corroboree, at which the nuptials of Pompanyeripooritye were celebrated with Little Jerry. Captain Jack did not countenance their doings with his presence.

**Nov. 8th.** This evening I heard that most of the girls were given away to different blacks as napar or wives.

**9th.** This morning, Peter, the chief or ngaiyeri of this tribe came and told me that they had caught a white fellow in the night stealing fish from his pound. I therefore got a lot of men together and my cousin in the whaleboat, and started to take him. We surrounded the place where he and his companions were, and they took to their boat, but the whaleboat crew swept down upon them and he surrendered to my cousin. He wept bitterly and confessed his crime. I told William to take him with him to Goolwa and hand him over to the police.

Just as he was going off the natives discovered that the Mundoo blacks, who were starting for their own country, were endeavouring to abduct Nourailinyeri, Henry’s nape or wife. Captain Jack went after her, took her by the hand, and said "You must come with me," and brought her back to Henry, who is his brother, and he led her to the wurley. This enraged the Mundoo blacks excessively, and if I had stopped them, I believe the two tribes would have come to blows, and bloodshed would have followed. As it was spears were freely shaken and one was thrown by a Mundoo black.

I could not help admiring Captain Jack’s behaviour on this occasion. He has been a great warrior, and the occasion was one to rouse him, but he sat down and declared there would be no fighting at my place. He did not even take a weapon in his hand, but when he saw the affair was likely to be serious, he went and broke all the spears he could lay his hands on. I do thank God who has endued him with such spirit. Oh that he were a Christian.

After a great row in which, as usual, the old women bore the most conspicuous part the Mundoo tribe went off, some in the boat, and some by the shore. The Point Malcolm blacks shewed considerable forbearance on this occasion, especially considering that they were the aggrieved parties and three to one superior to the others. They also were the beaten parties
in a battle some time ago at Pelican Point, against the three united tribes of Salt Creek, Mundoo, and Encounter Bay, because on that occasion they were the fewest in number, and this was a tempting opportunity to avenge their defeat. For now they were the greatest number, but they forebore solely out of respect to my wish.

On the occasion of the before mentioned defeat, Captain Jack nearly lost his life. He attempted to rally his flying tribe, and was left alone by them to oppose the victorious blacks. Of course he had a job to escape and rejoin his friends. However, he did so unhurt. He described to me in a most graphic manner, the danger of his position, and the shower of spears which descended on his single shield. The Mundoo blacks are evidently a set of great bullies. They have always borne this character.

The natives have been celebrating their gathering here by great games, Such as at ball, (something like tennis) wrestling, and a curious game with a bunch of feathers. Two parties are formed, and one has a bunch of feathers which the other endeavours to obtain. It appears that the game is connected with the obtaining of wives, and those who get the feathers most times, get wives, or some such arrangement.

The boys and young men keep a bunch of feathers tied together and in the middle of which is the preserved navel string (cut off at birth) of the individual to whom the bunch belongs. If any young man gives this bunch to another the other must never come into his presence thereafter.

I was talking one day with the blacks about making young men, and asking why these tribes did it and others do not. They replied that other tribes who did not do it were wild blacks and no men. They evidently regard the practice as quite a mark of refinement and civilization.

I can discover traces of a powerful confederacy, at some bygone period, between the tribes following this practice - a confederacy the members of which were much addicted to quarrelling, like other confederacies.

**Nov. 10th.**  This morning Police Trooper Rickaby came for Peter to go to the Goolwa, as a witness against the fish stealer. He had travelled all night. I had to assure the natives no harm should befall him, before they would willingly let him go into the territory of a hostile tribe. I have had four chiefs here - Peter - of this tribe, Mason, chief of the Murray tribe, Big Jerry - chief of the Mundoo tribe, and Pepe-orn, also an old chief of the Mundoo. They have but little authority amongst their tribe, except in war, when they are of great importance.

**Nov. 11.**  Messrs. Landseer and Pavy of Milang called.

**12. Sabbath.**  This was a tremendously hot and windy day. This caused a thin attendance at the service in the morning. Some did not come as they do not like to be crowded up in a hot room, and many men had to look after their fish pounds, which were in great danger from the heavy sea in the lake. I preached on the birth of Jesus. The attendance at School was pretty good, some new ones attended.

**13th.**  Today a poor blackfellow named Kangaroo who has been suffering with a complication of disorders for the last two years, died. There was great wailing in this account tonight. Poor souls, their mourning seems like the last cries of expiring human nature ere it dies away.

**14th.**  This morning I went over to the widow of Kangaroo, poor soul she has smeared mud all over her face, and sits by the side of the body beating away the flies with a switch, and uttering now and then a cry. While I was there an old woman came up and chatted cheerfully with the men and women, as long as she continued out of sight of the corpse; but as soon as she saw it, according to custom she burst into tears, and three herself upon it with loud lamentations.

Soon after I saw her walking about as cheerful as ever. The lamentations of the women are only conventional, except a few individuals. It is hard to see why a slave should wail for her tyrant, who has oppressed her all his life, and whose property she became by force.

All the Point Malcolm tribe to which the deceased belonged, have agreed to sit down in one large substantial wurley on the stockyard mound, during the time which custom requires. It appears he was a man of rank in the tribe. I tried to get them to bury him, but to no purpose. I pointed to the body and said, "Bye and bye him get up again."
They looked at me incredulously and said "No". I then told them about the soul, and the other world. They were solemn but yet unmoved.

**Nov. 15.** Today they have been going through their funeral solemnities, or rather ceremonies. It appears that they came to the conclusion that the deceased had been bewitched, by tapping on the chest with a plongge, which had made his inside rotten. The point therefore was to ascertain the enemy who had done this.

In order to do so they placed the corpse on a sort of hand barrow, made of sticks, and placed it in the heads of two men and then walked in procession, two or three times round in the bush, and then stopped, while a lot of natives gathered round and began calling out various names of persons belonging to different tribes. When a name was called out, the bearers ran towards the person calling out, and it is supposed that if it is the right person, such an impulse will be felt in the corpse towards the spot where the name is heard, that except it is held and stopped by force, it will fly right away into the bush and be lost.

I could not ascertain if they discovered the supposed offender. If they do they say they will bewitch him, in the same name as he did them. They have another sort of charming with a figure made of bones and grease, and gum, and human hair, formed into the rude semblance of a man. This is placed in the fire, and it is supposed that as it melts away, so will the enemy waste away, whom they intend to bewitch. All the relatives of the dead man have cut off their hair as close as they can. This has spoiled many a pretty curly head. The hair is spun into a cord, and head bands and nets made of it.

Nobody likes to mention the dead man’s name to his relatives, lest their grief should be awakened, and they should beat and cut themselves.

**Nov. 16.** I showed some blacks today a picture of a splendid chapel in England, and also a view of a town. They gazed on the former with stupid wonder, but when they saw in the foreground of the latter a wheelbarrow full of vegetables, their delight knew no bounds; it was such an exact likeness of a wheelbarrow, they seemed to think. I had some rather trying letters today, but, by the help of Thee, O my father, I will go forward.

**Nov. 17th.** I went down to the wurley this morning and had a long talk with my people about many things. I went to the poor widow who was sitting by the corpse which was drying over a lot of fires. I said to her "that when a blackfellow died his friends were very sorry, because they did not know what became of him, but that we knew where our friends went to and expected to join them again soon." She seemed very much interested, as did several other women, so I then tried to explain to them the way of salvation by Jesus, until their attention seemed wearied, when I left them. I endeavour never to overtire their attention. They are very much attached to their native place. The highest compliment you can pay a black is to say, "Is this your country?" and if he answers "Yes", to remark, "It is a very good country." That is the spot where he was born.

**18th.** On going as usual to the wurleys this morning, I saw a disgusting spectacle. They had taken the corpse and seated it upon a platform of sticks, about six feet high, and tied it in a sitting posture. It was quite naked and puffed out with putrescence and decomposition, and also smeared over with red ochre and fish oil. A fire was kindled underneath it from which dense smoke was rising and all this in the midst of the wurley in which they all sleep.

When the body was fixed thus the widow came forward, and standing in front of it wept, and made loud lamentations.

Surely the funeral rites of this people are the most revolting ever known. I told them so, and they said it was all out of love to the dead, and that he would soon be dry. But yet, very little horror of death is felt by them, for the boys and young men were at play, and the women chatting while these ceremonies were going on.

I sat down and soon got a group to listen to me. I tried to make a parable for them to explain the atonement. I said, "Suppose a blackfellow at a fight, and all his friends run away, and he is left alone, and plenty of spears come down on his shield, and he says, "Me very soon die." But soon one
of his friends runs up to him, and stands in front of him, and lets the spears go into him and kill him, to
save the blackfellow, who thus gets away and is saved. Would that blackfellow not think that his friend
loved him very much? Well, Jehovah had lifted up his spear to kill all men, because they did not do as
he told them, but Jesus came and said "Father, kill me instead, and Jehovah killed Him instead, and he
saved us. Ought you not then to love him for having saved you, and always try to please him
afterwards?"

One of them remarked, "A long time ago, there were plenty of Blackfellows all over the country like a
flock of sheep, but now there were only a few." I replied, "Yes, and the reason is, because the blackfellow
has done what the devil has told him. Now the devil wants every body to die, and so he told them to do
the things which would kill them. White people get more and more (i.e. increase) because many of them
do what Jehovah tells them, and he tells them to do things which will make them live."

In the afternoon a lot of Lake Albert blacks came, and there were renewed lamentations over the dead
man.

19th. I am getting used to the wurleys. At first I could not talk about religion in the midst of such
confusion, but now I am enabled to do it, and go among them every morning, when I am sure to get a
group to whom I can say something useful. May the Lord give the increase.

Nov. 20th. Sabbath. For the past few Sabbaths, the natives have been late in their attendance at
worship, so today I sent up to the wurleys to say it was chapel time, and as they did not come, I fastened
up the house and we had private worship. When it was about half over, I heard them coming, and they
rapped and tried to get in, but I would not let them. When our worship was over I went out and told
them that I could not waste time on the Sabbath in waiting for them and that there would be no service
this morning. In the afternoon a large number came to the house, and we then had the usual worship
and school afterwards. I was heard with great attention.

We were much annoyed by the stench from the blacks when assembled. They seem to be thoroughly
saturated with the effluvia of the corpse in the wurley. It made me quite ill, and so it did my wife, to be
thus brought in close contact with them.

Nov. 21. This morning Pinyuttinyeri brought her new born child for us to see. It is only six days
old. The sight of it awakened all the instincts of a mother in the breast of my wife, and she insisted on
washing it. On removing the frightful accumulation of dirt with which it was covered, it turned out as
white as one of my own children and evidently a half caste. They have been smearing it with dirt to
make it look black, and I have no doubt but, that if we had not interfered, it would have died of sheer
dirt. And I have not a doubt but that many, nay, most of their infants, die from dirt, - dirt stopping the
pores - galling the skin, and wearing out the constitution. Many of the women are childless, or nearly
so, and yet have had children. The only way I can account for it is by the foregoing supposition.

It is the custom for the nearest male relation, to give away a female to anyone her friends may select,
and it is esteemed very disgraceful for a woman to choose a lubra (husband) for herself and she is
henceforth termed Kananwurli if she does so.

It is very difficult to know what to do under these circumstances. If I sanction the custom of giving
away, I shall sanction a practice which leads to all manner of vice, incongruity of matches, quarrels,
discomfort etc. and if I say that the practice deemed by them disgraceful is right, I shall seem to
sanction vice, as most of those women who are Kananwurli are really bad characters. It is difficult to
make the natives understand my views on this subject.

I have been very unwell yesterday and today, principally, I think, from the effects of the effluvium
inhaled during my visit to the wurley, and worship of yesterday.

22nd. Last night Henry and Captain Jack came about ten o'clock, to fetch the native woman who is
living with us as a servant, for the purpose of giving her away in marriage to an old man from
Wellington, who has already two wives, and is old enough to be her father.

Now our servant Tuperinyeri has had a husband before who ill-used her dreadfully, and she says she
does not want another husband, especially this one, by whom and by whose other
wives she is sure to be beaten. Now I knew that Captain Jack did not care about her going, although he appeared to acquiesce in it, for the purpose of pleasing his other relations, and to get a wife for his brother Henry, who by the way already has one and who is the main instigator of the transaction. So I refused to let them have her. I saw she was old enough to judge for herself, and that if she did not like to have a husband she should not be forced to do so.

Henry then got very excited, and said that the Murray blacks would practice witchcraft to her if she did not go, and he also said, "what must he do for another wife?" But I was not to be moved, so he got angry, and then I ordered him out of the room. He went out into the kitchen, and began to say something to Tuperinyeri, so my cousin, who happened to be there, took him by the shoulders and turned him out.

There were several armed companions of his outside, and I have no doubt the poor girl would have had a hard time if I had let her go. Captain Jack stayed some time after his brother had gone, and I believe he was glad I stood out, as he is fond of his relations.

A great many natives went off today for the harvest, and some to a grand corroborey which is to take place beyond Wellington.

**Nov. 23.** My usual practice now is to go in the mornings to the wurleys and enter into conversation with such natives as I can on religious topics, and see such as are sick. This occupies most of the morning. After dinner I betake myself to the language (sometimes getting the assistance of a native) and also such writing as I may have to do.

I have been persuading such as go to harvest, to save their money to buy tarpaulin tent for each family. This indiscriminate herding of families into one wurley, is the cause of innumerable evils, in fact I cannot see any way of improving them until it is done away with.

**24th.** Today the natives informed me there was to be a grand corroborey and assembly of the tribes, at a place about 60 miles from here called Toomboolu. The Encounter Bay, Goolwa, Mundoo, Milang, Point Malcolm, Lake Albert, Murray, Rufus, Moorundee and Darling tribes are to be present on the occasion.

It appears these assemblies are a means of settling differences. If two tribes have a dispute, it is talked over, and if possible settled amicably. If this cannot be done, there is a growl, and some of the other tribes are sure to take sides with one or other of the parties. There is then a fight, and the quarrel is settled by proof of the strongest. Sometimes a difference between two of the powerful tribes leads to a general battle in this way. Captain Jack is going, and he says there is to be no growl this time. I should much like to go myself, but I cannot see how to leave home. Perhaps I shall be more useful here.

I shall have but a few blacks left by the end of this week, as they are all going to this corroborey or harvest. I have been charging those who are going to Toomboolu to be unwilling to fight, and to show that they are my people by being peaceable, and also to tell the other blacks about Jehovah and Jesus, and they promise to do so.

Kitty told me this morning that I was Nangaiye (father) to all Point Malcolm blackfellows, and that they were nganauwe porlar (my children) to me, except the oldest men who were gelanar (brothers). I have rather a large family I think. I feel very anxious lest some of them should get hurt at this corroborey.

**Nov. 25.** This morning I was completely driven from the wurley by the stench of the corpse. I felt quite ill after it.

Last night I was much annoyed by the young men refusing to go with the whale-boat to Goolwa with fish except they were paid. This was most unjust, as the tribe reaps the benefit. But they are very independent just now, as they think they are going to earn plenty of money at harvest soon. I felt very much annoyed and discouraged. O that the Lord would convert some of them to himself and to his service.

Three hundredweight of fish were spoilt because of this obstinacy.

**26th.** Today the tribe started for Toomboolu. Captain Jack came to wish me good-bye, and was quite affected as he did so. Poor fellow, I hope no harm will come to him. I put him over to Point Malcolm in the whale-boat. I do not think it would have taken
much to persuade him to stay, but I did not do so, as it might have fostered or awakened unreasonable expectations in his mind.
A large number also went to the harvest today. They crossed the lake in Gilbert’s boat which happened to be here for fish.

27th. Sabbath. All the blacks who are left attended worship, about 25. I preached on the Atonement. Some old men who had not been there before were very attentive. Ten children attended school, being all who are left here now.

Nov. 28. This morning just as the boat was starting for Goolwa with fish, she struck upon an old pound stake, and made a hole in her bottom, which let a flood of water in. So we were obliged to haul her up and repair her before she could start. This with some difficulty we managed to do. She started about half past two p.m. Was occupied with this a great deal of the day.

It appears, the builders of the boat were not very particular. Upon removing the lining we found they had omitted some things, which were most requisite to her strength, and which must be supplied, as it will not do to risk life any more than is necessary.

29th. I have been enquiring about this term countryman used by the natives with reference to animals. The native word is ‘Ngaitye’ which means a countryman, a father, a protector. Now Captain Jack said the other day that his countryman was the wild dog, as his native name Tooreetparne means a wild dog, and the frost is also his countryman, because his other native name is Paate. This at the time led me to suppose that their idea was that these animals or things were merely namesakes. But yet today Meeteringa said a lizard (guano) was her countryman, for her sister was called after its native name which is Taow, so her sister is called Taowinyer, or “belonging to Taow”. Now Taowinyeri is dead and so her countryman has become her sister’s countryman. Most of the female names terminate with “inyeri” or “belonging to”. I feel very anxious to sift out the meaning of this.

30th. Today in conversing with the natives I found out that one word from Meyer’s vocabulary bore a very different meaning from what he says it does. It is the word “mutturi” and its compounds. He says it means “holy” “sacred” but I find the natives say it means benevolent, good, having plenty to give away. Thus they say when I have plenty of flour, I am mutturi. This is rather an importance difference.

December 1st. Words cannot express the anxiety I feel to master the native language. I thank God I am daily making progress, and the natives begin to recognised it. William returned last night from the Goolwa having to borrow a boat while mine was being mended. We have succeeded in getting more for the fish.

2nd. Some of the natives went today to fetch stores.

3rd. Some natives started today to assist the Boatman Robinson in getting salt from a large lagoon near Maslin’s on Point Malcolm side.

4th. SABBATH: In consequence of so many departures there were only a few to attend worship today, we had about fifteen present, and they were very attentive.

6th. As we were short of meat, I had to go and hunt for some myself today. We were pretty successful. This is the first time I have had to do this. We can only get what we shoot or catch. Mr. Baker’s people persist in obstinately refusing to let us have any meat from the station. This often reduces us to some straits.

7th. Some of the old women at the wurleys are great gossips, and begin to quite enjoy my periodical daily visit in order to have a talk. This perfects me in the language, and I endeavour to preach the gospel too. As soon as I come into the wurley it is “lew”, and so I sit down and have a chat.

8th. Today I had a very interesting talk with Teenminne. I was persuading her to pray to Jesus, and trying to make her feel her need of a Saviour. Poor soul, she is a kind hearted creature, and if she had a better husband, would be better than she is. Old Pelican, her nape, is a thorough savage.

9th. It is a curious sight to sit in the wurley and watch the natives eat their food. One will perhaps be making a lot of stir-about for herself in a tin pot. When it is ready, she will take it away behind
the rest and begin eating. Now all the while the rest will be aware of this and dying to get a share of the mess, but yet custom and propriety forbids they should show it. So one will hum a tune, another chat, and others try to appear indifferent, but all with a ludicrous expression of interest and anxiety on their faces in what is going on behind them. Present when the owner of the mess has appeased her hunger a bit she will dispense portions to one or another to their great relief and satisfaction.

When a damper is made belonging to all present, as soon as it is cooked it is divided by one of the elders into equal portions and each bit pitched across to the person for whom it is intended, much as we should pitch bones to a dog.

The men do not now as they used give the women nothing but the odds and ends and bones but they share with them, for they know that the women often get a little food by their own labour and that they would get none of this, as it would be eaten secretly if they did not give their wives a share of theirs. Everything which raises the women and makes her independent of the man is to be encouraged.

Dec. 10. The blacks have returned from the salt lagoon. The man is going to pay them for their assistance better than usual. I think I perceive that the fisherman and boatmen are glad to get the help of the blacks by paying a little more than they did.

11th. Sabbath. We had a tolerably good congregation today, viz. all the natives who are left on the place. We also had Sabbath School in the afternoon, as there were plenty of children. I have been repeating some of my former addresses for the benefit of the old people who are dull of comprehension or else were absent when they were delivered before.

12th. Every day’s experience shows that the natives are lamentably deficient in one thing, that is in making their children obey them. Their little ones are entirely spoilt, allowe to do as they like, never corrected - never did I see so much the need of those proverbs of Solomon which relate to correcting children. The heathen are lamentably deficient in this respect especially with regard to the boys. They think nothing of thrashing their wives and beating them on their heads and inflicting frightful gashes (of which all the women have scars) but they never think of beating their sons, do what they will. Indeed the sons treat their mothers as if they were dogs, not hesitating to strike them or throw stones at them.

13th. I this day heard an expression from a party which shewed me the light in which our work is regarded by many. He said, "Ah, you may get a blackfellow to say anything for a stick of Tobacco" - and so after all it is likely we shall be told this. May God in mercy save souls amongst the natives and by His power produce that holiness which cannot be purchased. O pour out they Spirit my God. And then I sometimes think when the work of conversion begins there will be a hundred snares set by the whites to make the blacks fall again. But yet why should I fear? He who can convert them can also keep in the faith those whom He converts.

14th. My cousin William left me today. I have been disappointed in him. He has no energy. He seeks those things which are his own, not Jesus Christ’s.

15th. In my visit to the wurleys today, I was much struck as I was talking with the adaptation of the story of Jesus to the most ignorant. I am trying to bring out the personality of Christ to the natives. I wish to get them to realize his actual existence as a being who lives and moves and thinks and feels and is amongst us. I endeavour to clothe him before their eyes with the attributes of a man but yet of a God-like man. Today I finished a canvas boat which I have been making for the natives.

16th. Today Captain Barber came up in a whaleboat to see if they could get any knees for the purpose of putting new bows to the steamer Ruby. As he proposes to employ some of my blacks, I afforded him every facility for the purpose for which he came. He tells me that it is as I suspected - the imposter who has been telling the natives
that he rose from the dead is a native of the Cape, and not an aboriginal. I told the natives of this.

17th. This morning my whaleboat returned from Goolwa. To my great surprise there was a man in her whom the natives said was the very imposter which I spoke of yesterday. He is a most villainous looking fellow. After a little time he came up to the house, and while he was in my kitchen with a lot of the blacks, I asked him (as I told them before I would do) what countryman he was. He replied, "An African." From what nation? "Creole from the Cape." I then took a picture of Cape Town and asked if that was where he came from. He took it and looked at it and said it was. All the while the blacks were listening most attentively and drawing their own conclusions. I told him that the boat should put him across to Milang on Monday morning.

To my great joy Captain Jack (Tooreetparne) returned today from the great assembly on the tribes at Toomboolam.

18th. Sabbath. I had a very good congregation today and likewise a good number at school. Those returned from Toomboolam increased the numbers. Captain Jack came on a day's journey before his tribe as he was so anxious to return here.

19th. Last night we overheard the imposter whose name is Armstrong telling some children and women in the kitchen that he was Jimmy Myers who had returned from the other world, and by various strange and absurd stories trying to excite their superstitious fear of him. I and Mrs. Taplin went out and charged him with being an imposter. He confessed that he had allowed the blacks to believe that he was Jimmy Myers, but that they took him to be that person at first and he kept up the impression for his own purposes. I told him that he ran great risk if any of Jimmy Myers' enemies should meet with him. I also expostulated with him on the sinfulness of the course which he was adopting, telling him that I should do all in my power to expose him to the natives. Most of them now seem convinced that he is an imposter, and the women especially abhor him. They are perfectly ashamed to speak of his doings, they are so abominable. This miserable wretch has been living on the natives for the last eight months. I took him in the whale boat to Milang today, and he thanked me at parting for the advice I had given him.

I saw some half caste girls among the natives at Milang today. One in particular about 10 years old was a beautiful child, fairer than many Europeans. I hear that many of the children in the tribes up the river are half castes.

Dec. 20. Captain Jack has been telling me the particulars of the Corrobery at Toomboolam. He says that there were many hundreds of natives there, and that they had a very great festival. The Darling blacks mustered strongly. They dressed in all sorts of savage finery such as kangaroo, wallaby and emu skins and a variety of feathers, and indulged in red ochre and pipe clay ad libitum.

Captain Jack said that he painted himself black one half of his body and red the other, and that he was regarded in consequence as a "very pretty man." The affair went off without any quarrels.

Captain Jack is very unwell as he has suffered much from heat and cold in travelling. He has now an attack of rheumatism. He brought me a message from the Moorundee tribe that as soon as the school buildings were up, they would send me all their children. He saw some who had been to Port Lincoln and who were on a visit to their friends. He said they were quite gentlemen and could read and write. He hopes someday to see the men of his tribe like them. Although he is not officially chief yet he has a great deal more influence in his tribe than anybody else, principally on account of his known intrepidity.

21st. Painting my boat today. Captain Barber and his man came to fetch a lot of knees for Cadell. The natives have a singular story amongst them as follows:- "The turtle at one time could bite fatally, but one day the snake asked the turtle to give him his teeth, as he lived on the shore exposed to the attacks of blackfellows. The turtle agreed to if the snake would give him his head. The bargain
was concluded and carried out, and ever since the turtle has had a head resembling a snake, and the
snake has venomous teeth." This is a specimen of a native story.

22nd. Still occupied in painting the boat. A boatman named Delahaye came today and agreed to take
all the natives' fish. The price, however, is a very trifling improvement on the old one, but we must put
up with it until we can get a better.

23rd. Captain Barber has got a good lot of knees and paid the natives well for their work. They are
very satisfied.

24th. Occupied the whole day in drawing up Return of Receipts and issues for the Government and a
Quarterly Report for them.

25th. Sabbath. Had good and attentive congregations. Preached on the giving of the law from
Mount Sinai. Was listened to with evident interest.

26th. Today as I was out on the lake in the boat a heavy sea made her lurch and the steering oar
knocked me overboard. I swam a little way and then put down my feet and found the bottom. Long
Billy who was with me immediately anchored and let down the sail. I then clambered into the boat, with
a good ducking for my carelessness. The natives were dreadfully frightened, and a lot of women
immediately rushed into the water crying and swimming to rescue me. Poor souls, they seem to think
that if anything happened to me it would be dreadful. Some of the boys ran up and told Mrs. Taplin that
I was drowned, and frightened her dreadfully. I was more grieved at this than anything.

Today Police Trooper Crofton came who had rided from Guichen Bay in pursuit of a man who had been
robbing huts.

27th. Today I went with Crofton down to Macbeath's in the whale boat to assist him in his search. On
my way back the natives got me some of the root of the moomoorookee flag, which they eat. It is called
menungkerre. It is very nice when tender. Mr. Crofton returned in the evening unsuccessful.

28th. Engaged today in making a tent to have school in until the schoolroom is erected. Received
intelligence today that the hut robber had been taken. Mr. Crofton says that he never saw the natives
so numerous and intelligent as they are on the shores of these rivers and lakes.

29th. The natives went today in the whaleboat (Captn. Jack in charge) to Milang to buy flour with the
money they have obtained by fishing, duck hunting and getting salt. I finished the tent today.

30th. Captn. Barber again came for knees and employed the natives to carry them down and paid them
well for doing it.

31st. Mr. Baker's Manager has relented at last and consented to supply us with meat. The men are
gone on a great duck hunt for black moulting ducks.

1 January 1860. [Sabbath] O that this may be the year of Jubilee to these slaves of Satan around me.
O that a general emancipation from the bondage of be seen. Grant it mighty God, for thou art able.
This morning the party of blacks returned from their duck hunt only very partially successful. They
were evidently discouraged. They are also tired and unfit for Sabbath service. And thus it is a hunter's
life is unsuited to a Christian from its extreme uncertainty. A chance of success may appear on a
Saturday and lead to a hunt, which will extend over Sunday. Not that I think the blacks ought under
any circumstances to hunt on Sunday, but in their present state of mind an opportunity of getting a
supply of food is a great temptation to them.

We had worship today as usual and there was a good attendance as there always is.
I preached on the Crucifixion. We had school in the afternoon.

2nd. Today I had a day school for the first time. The children were greatly delighted. I believe I could
get all the black children within 20 miles if I could promise that they should have a dinner every day
after school.
We have succeeded in getting a good many boys to comb out their hair and have it dressed. It is
astonishing how it improves them. They would look quite nice boys if they had clean clothes as well.

3rd. I had a still greater number at school today. They are all enthusiastic to learn. I hope it
will last. I have never offered
January 1860

anything yet as an inducement to attend worship or school. I give them always to understand it is for their own advantage and if they refuse to avail themselves of it that it will not hurt me.

I had also a long argument today to convince a blackfellow named Boord that whitefellows were not afraid of him. This is a most dangerous notion for him to have as it may very possibly lead to somebody's shooting him or something.

4th. Last night Waukerri came down from the wurleys into the kitchen and began saying that he was afraid to stay at the wurleys as the old men had said he should fight and threatened to kill him because he would not conform to their customs as a Kainyani or young man, but would eat of the same lot as the women, and refuse to smear himself with grease and red ochre and go without clothes. So I told him he could sleep in the kitchen. I have noticed for some time past that their customs seemed irksome to him, and that he did not hesitate in secret to depart from them.

He has always been a steady industrious fellow. So while he was sitting in the kitchen last evening I went and talked to him about the wickedness of people preferring the devil's customs to Jehovah's. After I had gone out he said that he would not be the devil's servant and do like blackfellows any longer, but that he would be Jehovah's servant. So I asked him afterwards if he intended this, and he said "Yes" so I promised him my protection if he would keep to his purpose and encouraged him as much as I could, at the same time telling him that he would most likely be persecuted. And afterwards we prayed with and for him by name specially and earnestly. I must say I am surprised and glad of this decision of his. He says he has long determined to do it, but was prevented by fear of the other blacks.

I have never specially noticed him or offered him any inducement to take this step more than others. I feel encouraged and humbled - humbled at the Lord giving me this token of his favor altho' I deserve so little. I feel that I am not earnest or zealous enough to entitle me to success and if I have it, nothing but the free grace of God is the cause. I feel this conviction on my inmost soul. May the Lord grant that this poor fellow may become a sincere Christian.

I went this morning and told Captain Jack about Waukerri. He did not like it much and said he thought they ought to conform to the customs. So I expostulated and reasoned with him, telling him that they never could become Christian unless they gave them up. It is evident that these customs are the primary cause of their remaining savages for these customs cannot co-exist with civilization.

Nothing is powerful to uproot these customs but religion. Except they are uprooted they cannot be civilized and their destruction as a race is certain. So I told Capt'n Jack that the boys here never could become like the Port Lincoln natives except they gave up these practices. He then told me that the old men were objecting to the children attending day school until the school house was up and they were provided with clothes, as they did not like them to go to school naked. I could at once see through this pretence, and accordingly told him so. I knew it was only because of the covetousness of the old men who wanted the clothes for themselves and to turn the school into a means of gain for themselves. But I assured him it made no difference to me if they could not come to school, as I could do without them.

I see that I must be very independent. I perceive that the idea of the old men is that the children ought to be paid in clothes and food for coming to school. The next thing would be that they would want to be paid for allowing them to come. Now I never have encouraged these ideas and never will. I am glad I have nothing to give them for attending school either clothes or food, as I am convinced of the impolicy of giving. All I would give would be a bit of dinner to those who come, as it would ensure regular attendance. But even this I cannot give. If I could I should always be sure of a good number.

Today I had only a few at school as many boys are gone to the salt lagoon to assist in getting salt. As they get money, clothes and food for doing this, I have no objection to their doing it. More and more do I feel that except the Lord work for us by his Spirit all will be in vain. May he work and then who shall hinder.

5th. The custom of making young men (Kainyanar) is a fruitful source of evil. The process is as follows - When the beard and moustaches have grown the young men are seized by force at night and carried to
a retired spot at some little distance from the wurleys and there stripped. The women are kept at the wurleys where they lament and make a noise. The young men when stripped are held down while the moustaches and part of the beard and the hairs on the arms are plucked up by the roots. This operation is performed for a year as often as the hair grows. And their hair which has not been combed or dressed for years is roughly combed with the point of a spear, whole handfuls of the matted mass being torn out in the operation. They are then besmeared from top to toe with red ochre and fish oil, looking for all the world as if they had just bathed in a vat of essence of anchovies.

The neophytes are now made to sit in a wurley where they are watched for three days and nights to prevent them from eating and sleeping. After this they are made to walk naked for two or three months and continually daubed with the red ochre and oil.

They are not allowed for two years to eat the following things: Turtle, ponde, black duck, teal, wallaby or anything of which females have partaken. Their persons are sacred, and the greatest insult to a tribe is to revile its young men, or to taunt them with being imperfectly initiated into the state of young men. Consequently the tribe is frequently involved in wars, either by the young men stirring them up to resent an insult of this kind, or by their taking it up of themselves. I have it from some of the most reliable natives that their most deadly fights have all proceeded from this cause.

This will shew the importance of the step which Waukerri has taken in refusing to comply with their rites as to eating or anything else. He now eats out of the same dish as the women, refuses to put on grease any more and has cut his hair. These are equivalent of renouncing caste.

6th. Today I expostulated with some of them for their unbelief. I told them if they did not believe in Jehovah they would all go to hell. And I pointed out to them the destroying tendency of their customs. They seemed silenced but not convinced. O for the Spirit of God to make my words powerful.

Jan. 7th. Waukerri seems to adhere to his resolution and has done several things which are against their customs. All these violations are accounted worthy of death. This evening Mrs. Taplin surprised him in the act of private prayer before going to bed.

8th. Sabbath. This morning I preached on the Destruction of Sodom and Gomorrah. There was a full congregation. But in the afternoon a favorable wind for getting across to the Coorong to the Mantaree country came on, and as they knew that the mantaries or native apples were ripe, they determined to start directly to get a supply. I tried to persuade them to defer this expedition until the morning, but could not succeed. So I expressed my strong disapproval of the expedition, and left them. They were evidently shaken in purpose but the counsel of some of the old men prevailed and they went. At first Waukerri seemed inclined to accompany them but I told him that it was contrary to the will of Jehovah and against his commands and I then took him aside and prayed with him that he might be helped to resist the temptation and so he was for he afterwards declared he would not go until tomorrow. O may he become the first fruit of this people unto Christ.

I forgot to say that last night Mrs. Taplin set to work and washed all the red ochre and grease out of his hair. It took a great deal of scrubbing, but it quite transformed him.

9th. Waukerri has been telling us some of the history of himself and his family. It appears that he has three brothers and one sister. His country in on the Coorong. His father died when he was about two years old. The circumstances of his father’s death were singular.

It appears that his father and eldest brother and sister were at Loveday Bay by themselves and their mother and the three younger children were at Point Macleay. The father was suddenly taken ill and died. The lonely boy and girl, horrified at the event, all their superstitious fears aroused, hurriedly dug a hole and buried the body. Then they were terrified that the other natives should be angry at this proceeding with one who ought to have been honored with different funeral rites. So they were afraid to go to their tribe and afraid to stay by the grave. So
they made a little wurley by the lake and stayed in it two days and one night, one of them
watching while the other slept. But their relatives became alarmed about them, and their
grandfather and uncle started in search of them as they had been expected at Point Macleay.
The two men went to Loveday Bay and enquired at the sheep station whether they had been
seen. They were told that they had. So they went to the place where the event occurred, and
finding that there the traces of the father ceased, they at once conjectured what had taken
place.

They accordingly continued their search for the children and found them on the evening in the
second day. They then first made them go and shew them where they had buried their father
and then took them to the camp at Point Macleay. When they arrived there and it was told
what had occurred the whole of the people lifted up their voices and wept and were all "big one
sorry" to think what the poor children must have endured. The boy and girl were ill for several
days after from the excitement and anxiety which they had suffered. The boy was at this time
fourteen and the girl twelve years of age.

10th. On getting out the fish today we discovered that there were large holes in the side of the
pond and that there were very few in it. On consideration I was led to conclude that some one
had stolen the fish and made these holes in the pound to lead us to believe that they had
escaped through the pound being broken by the waves. This is the fourth time the blacks have
suffered an extensive robbery of their pounds. It is most discouraging to them.

11th. Today a person named Campbell came up and agreed to give 9d a fish for all fish which
the blacks may catch in future. He is a negro and expressed much interest in the blacks. He
is a pious man it appears.

Waukerri returned this evening. During his absence some of the blacks seized him by force
and again daubed his head over with red ochre and oil.

12th. It blew a heavy gale all day and broke the ponds and as usual suspended all fishing
operations.

13th. This morning the weather seemed more moderate, so I started with the boat and a crew
to the salt lagoon. But before we got there it blew a gale right astern of us and therefore quite
against us for returning. I was much struck with the appearance of the salt lagoon. It covers
about twenty acres and is situate in a gully surrounded by low hills covered with pines and
other dark trees. It looks like a sheet of snow at the bottom of the valley. The salt varies in
quality, some being fine, some coarse, some with cubical crystals and consisting principally
of the chloride of sodium and others with spiculous crystals and consisting of sulphate of
magnesia principally. We got about five hundred weight. It is on an average about eight inches
thick over the lagoon. There is enough I should think to salt all the cattle in South Australia.
We found on starting to return that we should have a struggle to get back. After pulling a mile
or so, the blacks got tired of the oars, so they stripped and got into the water and towed the
boat along as it was near enough to shore for them to wade. We proceeded in this way for
nearly five miles, myself and Captn. Jack walking along the shore to lighten the load. I found
on the shore a number of tumuli or hills covered with mussle shells, which Captn. Jack says
may have been made by the blacks encamping there during a long period.

On reaching Point Malcolm we found a tremendous sea there rushing right against us, but we
were obliged to face it and after a long pull got over to the other side, where we left the boat
amongst the reeds, as it was out of the question to take it home that night, and walked home.

14th. Today I went with boats and crew and fetched the whaleboat, the wind still blowing
hard against us. Got back by two o'clock p.m.

15th. Sabbath. On account of the heavy winds I had a very poor congregation today, and
no school. The day itself was fine, but the bad weather of the previous days had run the blacks
out of food and they were obliged to go in search of some this morning. I was exceedingly sorry
and much cast down and depressed under these circumstances.
I seem to labour in vain and spend my breath for nought. I go and talk to them and they do not believe me or heed what I say. But yet I will speak. I will converse with them if it be only to awaken my compassion for their blindness and make my prayers for them more earnest and importunate. Nothing can save them but the power of the Holy Ghost. O that He would descend and make my word like a hammer to break their hearts in pieces.

16th. Today the whaleboat went to Milang for letters &c. and while it was gone I went and had some earnest conversation with women about their salvation. Last night I asked Waukerri if he prayed to Jehovah and he replied that he had tried but found that he could not. I advised him to go and tell Jehovah that he could not and ask him to help him. I am more and more convinced that it is best for me not to have much to give away to the natives. Constant giving only makes paupers of them.

17th. Today I went to Goolwa in the Whaleboat. Arrived at 1/2 past 10 p.m. did my business there and went on to Port Elliot and after settling my business there slept at Middleton.

18th. Returned to Point Macleay today. Very glad to get home. Brought with me stores - 190 lb. Sugar, 12 lb. Tobacco, 30 1/2 lb. Tea, 2 doz. Lines, 150 hooks, 50 hanks twine. Very heavy sea in coming back. Tried to impress upon the boats crew that our safety was of Jehovah and through him alone.

I heard today that there is to be a fight at Pelican Point soon.

19th. I had a long talk with the natives today about the approaching fight. I insisted that it was wicked to fight and that if any of them were killed they would certainly go to hell. They replied "No, that they would go to heaven, for if a spear found them and they died, it would be of Woorunderee." But I said, "No, that Jehovah had sent me to tell them to leave off fighting, and that if they disobeyed him and went to the fight, very likely he would send a spear to kill them and then send them to hell." They seemed much struck with what I said and our conversation continued at some length. It is evident that there is an idea that to die in battle is pleasing to Woorunderee, the War-god. They said whitefellows came in boats to see the fight, and asked if I would go to see it. I said "No, that I would have nothing to do with it lest Jehovah should growl with me." The cause of the fight is a quarrel about the death of Kangaroo Jack, whom it is supposed the Port Elliot Blacks killed by witchcraft. The fight is a sort of offering to appease his spirit, for there is no very great animosity. Last night a poor old woman died at the wurley from old age and infirmity. She was brought here insensible, so I could not talk to her. Poor soul! It cut me to the heart to see her lying on the ground dying like a dog. I spoke very seriously to the others about getting ready to die before they were too sick to hear me. She was buried this morning.

20th. Engaged as usual in trying to impart instruction to my people. O that the Lord would work. Save now we beseech thee O Jehovah, thou Saviour of men.

21st. At school today some of the boys were much interested in the Scripture lesson and asked a great many questions about it. The old people have been much shocked at the death of the old woman the other day. They are afraid to die, poor things.

22nd. Sabbath. A good attendance at chapel today. I took occasion to speak on the Bible being the book of Jehovah. They seemed much interested, and Captain Jack and a lot more got around the Bible after service and looked at it and asked me to tell them what Jehovah said. A long and interesting conversation ensued on the precepts of God’s word. At school in the afternoon the boys listened with interest to my exhortations to them to repent and ask Jehovah to forgive them. Several asked me what they should say.

23rd. Went over to Point Sturt with a black crew through a very heavy sea to fetch a friend across. There was a heavy sea when we got in the boat to come back, so much that we were obliged to put back. I slept at a shepherd's hut. With the shepherd, who is a pious man, I enjoyed Christian communion.

24th. Got back from Point Sturt this morning. Found a great many old people sick.

25th. Last evening we had rain, and I was told that it was made by old Pepeorn, who had
got tired of the hot weather and so had dipped two handkerchiefs in the water to make the rain come and that when as much had fallen as he wished, he would shake the handkerchiefs at the sky and make it cease. Such is the credulity of these unbelievers.

26th. I tried to make a poor old woman who had been ill understand the Gospel, but I fear I was unsuccessful. Her senses seem quite deadened with old age, and pain. It does afflict me terribly to see the poor old people dying like dogs - ignorant, wretched and hopeless.

27th. I went today to get a lot of Moomoorookee in the whaleboat with some women, as all the men and boys were gone on a grand duck hunt. We got 9 bags. It is much pleasanter to deal with the women than the men, they are so much more tractable and less self-conceited. They were much delighted because I gave them a good price for the moomoorookee.

28th. I had a long conversation at the wurleys today as to the impossibility of serving two masters at once, - God and the devil - I also pointed out the wages of each and asked if it was not their experience that the wages of sin was death. They allowed it and evidently winced at the truth. And yet they do not believe me. O God do thou give them faith in my word. Do thou work and let my name be utterly forgotten, only save these souls.

29th. Sabbath. I preached this morning on the moral law and never was heard more attentively by any congregation. The congregation was not quite so large as usual on account of a duck hunt, However, I saw many faces which I am pleased to see present. School in the afternoon.

30th. Had some earnest talk with the blacks about my sermon yesterday. They evidently understood it perfectly. I pressed it home upon them individually and personally. Addressing one particularly I said, "Why do you not do as I say?" He was silent. I said It is because you no believe me, no think what I say all right true." "Yes," he said, "I do." I said, "What for no do as I say then". "Ah" he replied, "Not yet! Not yet!" Is not this exactly the same as hundreds of whites say? My God make my word like a hammer.

31st. Today I had a conversation with Waukerri's brother, which I will relate. He had been with the others persecuting his brother and compelling him to comply with their customs and I expostulated with him, at the same time telling him that I should help Waukerri to break their customs.

He replied, "What for you do that? You know God tell us to do these things." "O", I said, "where in the Bible does God tell you to do them, for there is only one God, Jehovah, and only one Bible." "Well," he answered, "how do you know that Bible is Jehovah's book? Did he give it to you? Did he tell you it? Did not whitefellow make it?"

"No, Jehovah gave it to my fathers long time ago."

"Well, and our God tell my father these customs long time ago and so we must do them." "Yes, but your God is a devil, he is not Jehovah - Jehovah only tells people to do things to make them live. White fellows do these things and they increase and get to be many in number, but your God only tells blackfellows to do things to make them die, because he wants to kill them. Where all Adelaide blackfellow? Dead, because he did what Nurunderee tell him. And you know that this blackfellow only a few now, to what they were a long time ago. So we know that your God is brupe a devil."

"No, no," he answered, "we must do what he tells us."

I replied, "You do not believe what I say." "No," he said, "we don't." "Well then, Jehovah tells me to tell you that if you will not believe me, you will go to hell when you die." With this the conversation closed. It proves, I think, that those who can intelligently disbelieve, can also believe. For if they can believe one thing, they can believe another.

February 1st. I had another conversation today on religion at the wurleys. It was on the same subject as last night. My boys were particularly interested at school today with the narrative of the ten plagues of Egypt. I believe the natives are gathering for the fight but they will not let me know of it as they are aware I disapprove of it.

2nd. Today I found that the war party among the blacks had prevailed and that the challenge of the Murray blacks has been accepted, and that there is to be a fight near the salt lagoon. I cannot tell how discouraged I feel but I try to cast this burden also on the Lord.
3rd. Today I was cheered by the intelligence that some of the ministers in Adelaide are beginning to bestir themselves on behalf of the natives. Was occupied in compiling some facts for the use of one of them and also in fetching a dinghey from Point Malcolm.

4th. There are very few blacks here now, so I set one old man to making a net. Had some converse with him today.

5th. This is the only Sabbath in which we have not had a native service since we have been up here. It was a trying day. I felt it much.

6th. Today the natives returned from the fight, at least most of them. They say it was only "a play about fight", but how far this is true I cannot tell. I have seen none as yet much hurt. After the fight they made it up with the Murray tribe and then it appears that they gave Tuparinyeri, whom they had enticed away with them, in marriage to a man who had two napes already, and Henry received a wife from the other tribe.

7th. We have had for some weeks past a prayer meeting when Campbell, the person who takes the fish, is here. He is a pious man and seems very glad to do anything to help. I felt it to be my duty to reprove Henry for taking another wife. But it is necessary to be careful to shew that while you hate the sin, you hate not the sinner.

8th. Today I have two-thirds of half-caste children at school. I spoke to them about sin and tried to explain its nature and consequences. As I was giving the lesson Ponge sat behind listening. After School I went down to the wurleys and saw him there and asked him what he thought about that which I had been talking about. He looked me solemnly in the face and said pointing upwards, "I think him growls," meaning Jehovah. I then told him that he did growl because blackfellows had forgotten him, but that he pities too, and had sent me to tell blackfellows to ask him to forgive.

9th. There are many of the blacks ill at present - Rheumatism - influenza and colds prevail amongst them. This occupies a good deal of time, and costs a good deal of physic. The blacks bleed themselves freely to get rid of disease. There must have been nearly or quite a hundred at the station for the last fortnight.

10th. Today several old acquaintances among the Port Elliot blacks came here on purpose to see me. Of course I made them welcome, especially one man and woman who were the first that ever worked for me. The man once asked me to intercede with the woman to get her to have him for nape. I also well knew his former wife.

11th. Today Mr. W. Hack of the Coorong put in here on account of adverse winds. I was glad to obtain information from him with respect to the Coorong tribe. He has had some considerable experience among the natives. He informed me of some differences of language amongst the Coorong Blacks. In comparing notes of our experience, we came to the following conclusions:-

Infanticide in some form prevails to a fearful extent amongst the blacks. For most of the young women have borne children, but have not got them now. I cannot decide in what way it is practised. That it is their superstitious customs which bind them to savage life. That Christianity must wage war upon these customs especially. That while the sole care of the natives is to gratify their bodily appetites and to preserve their bodies, that such a course is destructive to the body and kills it, and that they strikingly bear out the Apostolic statement "If ye live after the flesh ye shall die." It is necessary that the mind should be cultivated and the moral power predominant to the proper preservation of the body. That the condition of these natives shews that there is some infernal agency pushing them on to do things which will destroy them. Their practices while they are in accordance with their tastes are of Satanic suggestion. There is no other animal which kills itself like man.

12th. Sabbath. We had a good number at the service today, when I preached on the Law and the Gospel. There were several fresh faces by whom I was heard attentively. I never shrink from repetition of subjects.

13th. After school this morning I had to set to work to paint the inside of the boat. This occupied me the rest of the say.

14th. The attendance at school has been better this month than last. Today it was very good. The natives are catching immense quantities of fish.
15. Campbell salted 48 large fish today. I feel much anxiety that his operations should be successful as so much of the welfare of the natives depends on it. Mr. Mayson called. He was friendly. He was surprised at the extent of our fishing operations.

16. Campbell took away 50 fish this morning, making 98 fish which the natives have sold him in two days. They are highly delighted with the price he gives (9d. a fish). They have salted 9 themselves as an experiment.

17. The natives are getting meat from the stockyard today where they were killing calves. I had a long talk today with them about millin. They strenuously assert that Lake Albert blacks come over in the night to bewitch them and that they go to Lake Albert for the same purpose. They lay every pain in the chest to the effects of witchcraft.

18. I had a lot of reeds cut yesterday to enlarge my schoolroom with. I wished to be engaged in putting them up today but was prevented from want of the necessary tools.

19. Sabbath. Good attendance at chapel in the morning, no school in the afternoon. I went and talked to them a great deal in the evening about the folly of staying away and tried to point out the result and at last they got so uncomfortable that one cried out, "O wait a bit and we will all do as you wish."

20. Today I had to see to a large lot of fish which Campbell had left for the blacks to cure, and I feared they would do them wrong. Today Rev. F.W. Cox of Adelaide, a member of the Committee, arrived.

21. Was engaged in shewing Mr. Cox all there was to be seen of the natives.

22. Went with Mr. Cox to Wommerah.

23. Mr. Cox left. He has greatly encouraged me and I feel unspeakably thankful for his visit. Today Emily, Long Billy's nape, had a son.


25. The number of children at school continues to increase. Their attention is very good.

26. Sabbath. There was a large number at Chapel today. I was heard with most serious attention on the subject of decision for God. I spoke from the account of Elijah's sacrifice on Mount Carmel.

27. Today the natives caught a snake of the ngulbe species, as they are accustomed they pulled its teeth out and sewed up its mouth and put it in a basket. Next morning they found it had brought forth sixteen (16) young ones. It afterwards had seven more, making in all 23. They of course killed mother and young. The natives who have snakes for ngaitye are very fond of keeping them after having pulled their teeth out as pets to play with.

28. This evening I saw a snake lying with its head out of the grating of an air brick communicating with the under part of the floor of my rooms. We had been aware of its presence under the floor for six weeks past and it had made us very uneasy. So now I got my gun and shot it. Very glad to be rid of such an unwelcome inmate.

29. Went to Lake Albert. During the time we were having dinner on shore the blacks pointed out a large snake coiled in the branches of a lignum bush, so I shot it.

1 March. The blacks have let Campbell have half a ton of fish a week for the last three weeks. They eat I suppose half a ton beside. I find I forgot to enter on 28th that I was visited by the Hon, Wm. Young-husband, Chief Secretary, and Hon. R.D. Hanson, Attorney General, and some other gentlemen. They seemed pleased at the idea of getting up a fish trade for the natives. I said all I could to interest them on their behalf. I trust the Lord gave me favor in their eyes.

2. Today at school I had some interesting conversation about getting a new heart. The boys seemed to seize the idea and take it up with a good deal of earnestness. Would that they were less volatile and changeable.

3. Today Mr. Basham (who has a large fish-curing establishment at the Mouth) called. It seems likely that he will trade with my blacks for fish.

4. Sabbath. Very large congregation in the morning. Preached on the 10 Plagues of Egypt. Was heard with much interest. In the afternoon a large fire made its appearance in the scrub and I had to go and see where it was. Thus our school in the afternoon was prevented.
5. Was occupied in writing reports etc. when school and ordinary duties were over.

6. It was found that the hot weather had spoiled some considerable quantity of Mr. Campbell’s fish. It will be a great loss to him. I began Captain Jack’s house, he helping me. While we were building he assisted and remarked as he did so, “Me think me live here a long time, Taplin. Me think me die here and then you put me along a ground, Taplin.” I took occasion to talk to him about his soul’s salvation. He seemed to think that Jehovah would make him fit for heaven when he died, but I assured him that he must be changed here in this world.

7. Today the blacks have gone on an expedition with the whaleboat and new net to Hiakkung and Towadjeri with Campbell to get bream and mallowe. All the natives now want houses when they see me building.

8. The more I see of the natives the more I am impressed with the awful nature of the dominion of the flesh in them. One characteristic of it and consequent upon it is frivolity. Their conversation which to one who did not understand their language seems so earnest that you would judge it to be of most important matters, is found to be of the most trifling subjects, indeed perfectly puerile. Generally its burden is, what shall we eat or what shall we smoke. The whites have introduced an awful curse among them in the shape of tobacco. It does them fearful injury and produces a craving which consumes much of their earnings. Many men will smoke a pound of tobacco a week if they can get it.

9. There is another fight on the tapis. It is a custom among these tribes to have a fight in the autumn of every year to settle all old differences. Many of them came to me today to get me to lend them the boat to fetch some of the Milang blacks to and from Point Sturt to the fight, but I firmly refused.

10. Today I received orders to proceed with getting the Schoolroom built, and I took measures accordingly. Saw another snake come from under my house. It was afterwards shot by a native boy. This is the second. They were both of the same species.

11. Sabbath. Good congregation this morning, altho many had gone off fishing, being offended because I would not lend them the whaleboat to bring over their allies from Point Sturt to the fight. I preached on God taking care of his people and punishing the wicked, illustrating with Scripture facts. The Bible is a mine of interesting narratives illustrating divine truth. It becomes more and more precious. It is my only hope for my people - without it I should utterly fail. These natives are a living answer and refutation of two opposite dogmas - viz. of the purity of man in a state of nature and of the spirit of every man being part of the universal God or Spirit.

12. There is one thing which is constantly proved by my observations on these natives. It is that the infringement of spiritual law and the banishment of God invariably causes the disregard of social and physical law. What a fact is this for Naturalism of the Gombe school to explain. It is evidently necessary that regard for God should exist in order that man should regard either his own physical welfare or the well-being of the society where he exists. Therefore in appealing to man’s spiritual nature, we must be appealing to his rightful governing principle - long dethroned, perhaps - but yet the only one capable of guiding him aright, when itself instructed by the Holy Scriptures.

13. The natives sold 14 cwt. of fish this day to Mr. Basham and still have plenty for Mr. Campbell. The reason why other people have not been able to get the natives to catch fish has been because they have not offered them a sufficiently good price. Now a good price is offered plenty is obtainable.

14. The natives sold another lot of fish today, I should think a quarter of a ton, and still they have fish left.

15. With what anxiety do I look for signs of good amongst my charge. Sometimes I fancy that one or another is impressed, but yet all seems to pass away. Today they were much alarmed because they heard that the Mundoo blacks were tired of waiting at the appointed battle ground and were coming to attack them here. Now as they were small in numbers and their allies from the Murray and Lake Albert had not arrived, these blacks were much frightened. In fact I was rather anxious myself, as they were likely to fly to me for protection, and there is no knowing
what may happen in a savage skirmish. But I committed the matter to my Lord and trusted in him and found peace.

16. The Murray blacks have arrived today and these blacks have heard that the Mundoos are at Pelican Point. These fights always occur at the fall of the year and on the same account, viz. the dead. It is supposed that one tribe has maligned the other's dead and the battle is a sort of celebration to atone for the insult. There is little anxiety about it now. They seem to have no anxiety about the result of falling in battle. I had some serious talk with them about the wickedness of these fights. I also had a serious conversation with four Kaingaur aiming to produce solemn impressions about responsibility and the life after death, and Jesus Christ the Saviour.

17. Today they started on their march to the spot fixed upon as the field of battle. They are to encamp tonight at Teringi. I am sorry for the superstition which leads them to fight, but yet I cannot but feel some sort of satisfaction that they have given up their previous purpose to have the fight here.

18. Sabbath. No native service today as there were only two or three infirm people here. This morning Nautaringga asked me if I was not going to go and see that my blacks were not hurt at the fight. Or whether I would not go and stop it like other whitefellow to keep blackfellow from being hurt. But I told her no, that if they chose to disobey me and then get hurt, it was their own fault, and I should not trouble myself about them. I find that this is their idea of the reason why we do not like them to fight. It is the only one they conceive of and they feel rather proud of our solicitude. I shall now see what effect my method of treating the affair will have. I fancy even now that they are rather chagrined that I do not exhibit more concern.

This morning old Kitty went down to Teringhe to the camp and, to my surprise, she told me that they did not intend to go any further till evening and had put off having the fight today, because it was Sunday. This is indeed straining at a gnat and swallowing a camel.

19. It is most vexatious they have taken all the fish away with them so that there will be none for Campbell and Basham. This is a most discouraging circumstance, just as I had got the fish trade nicely into train.

20. The blacks returned last night from the fight dreadfully hungry and expecting me to satisfy their hunger. This I was unable to do. They went to the fight and neglected their work, and now they have to suffer. They greatly teased me today, but I have striven to be patient. My wife was expostulating with one for going to fight when he said that he had only attended chapel once and liked it very much, and that he did not know it was wrong or he would not have gone to the fight, and that he considered they were very stupid to go after I had told them it was wrong. Here was a plain knowledge of the right principles of responsibility.

A number went over to the other side today, some to work at digging potatoes and driving plough, and others to cut canoes at Langhorne's Creek.

21st. Today Police Trooper Rickaby came in search of Langarynga but he was too late the Lake Albert blacks having departed. A lot of them came to me very discontentedly this morning because they had not got any Flour, so I had to talk to them like a father and tell them that it was their own fault, that they were so badly off, as they had brought it upon themselves by going to the fight and neglecting their fishing. I concluded by paternally advising them to stick to work and they took my advice.

22. The blacks have taken my advice and gone fishing with zeal. So they were able to supply Campbell with 30 large fish today. I pray that the Lord will enable me to be gentle towards all men, apt to teach, patient.

23. Natives very discontented because there is no flour. But yet they do not want food, as they have plenty of fish.

24. Today one of the boys was accused by Delahaye of stealing some boards from his dinghy and selling them to the Shepherd for a bit of bread. I had to give the boy a severe talking to.

25th. Sabbath. I preached today on the nature of the atonement. I went down in the afternoon and had a long conversation about religion at the wurleys.
26th. I have been translating some of the 1st Class Book into the native language. On reading it in the wurley today I found that my translation was understood and required very little alteration.

27th. Today the natives have been harassing me very much because Campbell has not come with the flour. Some of them want to go and get canoes at Langhorne’s Creek and are impatient at the detention. So as they have nobody else to grumble at they grumble at me. The Mundoo and Goolwa blacks put ideas into their heads which they would never have if left alone. It is very difficult to get the natives to understand our way of trading. They think that because they can get a thing for so much at Milang or Goolwa they ought to at this place. They had no idea of a profit upon bringing it up here. I have had great trouble to make them understand this. The Mundoo and Goolwa blacks are constantly telling them that they pay too dear for their things. Today the negro fisherman discovered that a large quantity of his fish were spoilt by the flies. Poor fellow, he has had most severe disappointments, but he has borne them with Christian patience. I am glad of his example to the blacks. He is a true child of God.

28th. Today several of the natives left on a visit to friends on the Murray. Some more are going in a few days. They will return before winter sets in. They have stuck to my place well for the last three months. Today I was talking to the boys about the soul and saying it was that which thought, and in doing so pointed to my head. One of them said that was called "ngurangpar". I immediately thought I had got hold of the native word for soul, but upon cross-questioning them, I found that it meant brains. This shews how easy it is to make mistakes. My touching my head gave them this idea.

29th. I find my translations pretty correct. The old people like me to sit in the wurley and let them correct me. They never seem to weary of telling me. It is the only way of getting divine truth to their minds, and I pray that God will bless it.

30th. I find Mr. Baker kills a great many calves on the run. Resolved to apply for meat to supply the school when it is up.

31st. Very few natives here. They went over last night. They will be back in a week or two.

1st April. Sabbath. Room crowded at service. Was heard with deep attention. Preached from the parable of the foolish rich man, and the text “What shall it profit a man etc.” Surely this work must produce fruit. Lord help me to wait patiently, and in due season I shall reap. I often think it is an awful thing that the neighbourhood of a Christian community should be a curse to these natives. I say to them that religion should be the chief concern, and hundreds of my countrymen affirm by their conduct that I speak falsely. I had school in the afternoon as usual. Was very unwell all day.

2nd. We killed another snake today near the house. It was a small one of a most venomous species. This makes the twelfth killed in our neighbourhood this summer, exclusive of a lot of young found in one. Twenty-three were taken out of one female snake at once.

3rd. Today the negro fisherman discovered that a large quantity of his fish were spoilt by the flies. Poor fellow, he has had most severe disappointments, but he has borne them with Christian patience. I am glad of his example to the blacks. He is a true child of God.

4th. An exceptionally wet day. Campbell started for Goolwa with fresh fish. He had not been gone three hours before the shed where his salt fish were hung to dry gave way and fell to the ground, and all the fish with it. As it was so wet, nothing could be done with them today.

5th. Had to go and save the fish. Found they were not in such a bad state as I expected. Still, some were spoiled.

6th. Had a long talk all the afternoon with Ponge and Robert. Found my translations very correct. They asked me whether some blackfellow had not been telling me how to say these things. I said "No" and tried to explain how I learnt them - and the nature of Printing. To them it seemed little less than a miracle.
7th. Made some more translations today. I wish to get a book of them for the old people to hear read to them. The language and imagery of the Bible is taken from a state of society where different ranks exist. It is therefore difficult to adapt its language to a people where there is perfect equality and no tribunals such as we have.

8th. Sabbath. Had a good, serious and attentive congregation to whom I preached on Death, its causes and results. I would fain hope that such serious attention would end in conversion. O for the little cloud as the foretoken of showers of blessing. In the afternoon I went down to the wurley and endeavoured to explain the Gospel in the native language to some old people and tried to teach them an extempore version of the Lord's Prayer in the native language. I hope by continuing this practice to get to be able to preach in the aboriginal tongue. The old people understood me very well.

9th. Received acceptance of tender today.

10th. Was occupied in writing letters and sending off Mrs. Taplin on a visit to Adelaide to fetch my sister when she arrives from England.

11th. Set to work preparing for lime-burning. Was stopped by heavy rain.

12th. Very busy all day preparing a kiln of lime.

13th. Very unwell all day. Translated the Lord's Prayer into native.

14th. Still exceedingly unwell with an attack of Lumbago.

15th. Sabbath. Service as usual in the morning when I preached on Abraham offering up Isaac, endeavouring to call attention to the greater love of God in actually sparing not his own son but giving him up for us all.

16th. Prepared another large kiln of lime for burning.

17th. Engaged in answering letters &c. relating to business matters.

18th. Engaged in my usual studies and pursuits.

19th. The blacks came back today. Captain Jack brought me a new sort of fish called Pommerey. It is a most singular one. It is about two feet long and of a mottled slate color and yellow without scales. It has eight long beards round its mouth, and it has a long fin extending from the middle of the back round and forming the tail until it reaches the middle of the belly. It is delicious. (Marginal note - Sub order 1 - Physostomata - Family Siluridae - (Dallas).

20th. A lot more blacks returned today. There was great mourning on the part of the relatives of the old man who died some time ago. It is customary to cry on a return at the sight of the bundle in which the body is wrapped.

21st. A number more of the blacks returned today.

22nd. Sabbath. Had a good congregation in the morning, perhaps the most attentive I ever preached to, black or white. I preached on the resurrection of Christ. In the afternoon I was terribly annoyed to find that two women who were absent from chapel broke into the shepherd's house (about a mile from here) during service and stole half a bag of flour and other things.

I had a long and interesting talk with some of the men this morning at the wurleys. Some of them are very intelligent but it is intellect enslaved by the flesh. I also had school in the afternoon and afterwards again visited the wurleys and had a talk. O for the outpouring of the Spirit. O to be endued with the power from on high.

23rd. This morning, Mr. Morgan, Police Trooper, unexpectedly arrived and was at once informed of the robbery. He proceeded with the shepherd to search the wurleys and soon found the missing articles in possession of a young man Baalpulare. He proceeded to take him when Pelican tried to put a rope over his (Mr. Morgan's) neck, but the shepherd struck up Pelican's arms and leaving the prisoner, they both drew their revolvers and the blacks got out their heavy spears. I was totally unarmed.

Then Pelican and the others brandished their spears at Mr. Morgan and the shepherd, who with great forbearance refrained from firing.

Pelican then ran and got a gun out of the wurley and presented it at the shepherd, but Robert saw and knocked the gun out of his hand, and Captain Jack and Ponge made a rush and broke some of the spears of the others, but they still assumed a threatening attitude, and seeing that nothing could be done without bloodshed we drew off. We then went down
to the house and consulted what was best to do. It was evident we had been on the eve of terrible bloodshed of which there seemed to be extreme peril. We decided to get all the assistance which we could and take the robber and Pelican to Milang for resisting the police. So we went and got three fishermen and sent for Mr. Macbeth and his son. When these assembled we went up and the natives laughed at us, supposing we only came for Ballpulare who had escaped, but they soon changed their tune when the Policeman arrested Pelican, but they saw it was of no use to resist, so they gave in.

Mr. Morgan then told them an abominable lie and said that if they would give up Baalpulare, he would give back Pelican. After a little they brought Baalpulare and then he said, he would not let Pelican go. I cannot justify this. I felt excessively annoyed at it, especially as I had unwittingly assisted to make the blacks believe his promise. Pelican's nape and boy cried pitifully.

It appears that Pelican was in jail before for killing a former wife of his. Tonight two fishermen stayed in the house to keep guard over the prisoners. O this has been a most distressing day, and the more so because these men do not sympathize with my pity for the blacks.

24th. This morning they took the prisoners in the whaleboat to Wellington. It was heartrending to hear poor Teenminne cry after her husband. Poor soul, I do pity her. I feel it would not be right to judge the culprits as we judge ourselves. We have always been brought up to obey the law and have acquired a habit of doing so, but these have not. I wrote an account of these transactions to the Commissioner of Police so that the true story might be told.

25th. I feel more and more that my standing amongst the natives must depend on moral and not physical force. They must respect me because I do right and not because I make them believe that any different conduct will be punished. Consequently I had to defend myself as to my conduct in the capture of Pelican, and this led to my explaining to them our relations to the Government. I think I managed to make them understand me.

26th. The whaleboat came back today with the intelligence that the prisoners were to be tried at Strathalbyn and not at Wellington.

27th. For some time past I have been working hard every day at Captain Jack's house in my spare time. He too is very persevering at it. I feel it a necessity and a duty that I should make a point of doing something every day to keep up spirituality of mind, which in the absence of public ordinances and means of grace is likely otherwise to decline, and if it declines my work here is sure to languish and suffer.

28th. There is one thing in savage life which is strikingly illustrative of the scripture, "He that is angry with his brother is a murderer." The first impulse of the unrestrained natural man is to kill an object of anger. It is so with these savages. Kill seems to be the first bidding of their evil hearts, when anger is aroused. They are conscious of this and even dread their own anger for they know it is likely to lead to deadly consequences, for which they may afterwards be sorry.

Nay, I have seen them when baulked of the victims of their rage, prevented from satiating their ire upon the objects of it, turn their weapons in their fury upon each other, and I have heard the others say, "What for you make em black fellow sorry. You see it makes him fight."

In fact their anger is a tempest of ungovernable passion during which they are mad. We have been trained to consider killing an impossibility. They have not, and hence the different direction their and our vengeance takes when aroused. Strange white men all over the world should be trying to kill each other and make each other pass into a changeless eternity - take the awful leap - yes when they know it will plunge them into hell. Yes there must be a devil. On no other hypothesis can this be explained. Did God create man such a savage as this? Is this man in his natural state as he came from the hands of the Creator, as Volney and others assert? Then all I have to say is that the man who invented the Bible was a better and holier being than the creator of the world is, for the Bible does more for man than such a Creator.
29th. Sabbath. Had upwards of forty at chapel. Preached on the subject of heaven - was heard with attention. Had school in the afternoon. On my visit to the wurleys I found there was still a good deal of latent ill feeling existed which needed but a spark to cause a blow up. I did all I could to allay it, but it causes me great discomfort.

30th. Some more blacks returned from the Murray today; as they are amongst the well disposed, I am glad. The worst to deal with are those who have belonged to the native police. The officers of Government have been to them missionaries of the devil. And yet if we fail it will be laid to the inadequacy of the Gospel or the incapacity of the natives - never to the opposition presented by the vices of the Europeans.

1st May. The shepherd returned today with intelligence of the committal of the prisoners to Adelaide. Was very busy with Captain Jack's house and my other usual avocations.

2nd. Sent the whaleboat off to Goolwa as the masons have not yet arrived, and I am very anxious to know the reason why, for it is time the building was on the way.

3rd. Whaleboat returned today with intelligence of the masons. They are to come on Monday.

4th. Police Trooper Rickaby arrived last night and started this morning to try to take George, who escaped from Jail some time ago. Received letters from the Commissioner of Crown Lands.

5th. Engaged all day in writing answers to letters.

6th. Sabbath. Had a very good congregation. Preached on Moses lifting up the serpent in the Wilderness and the giving of manna. Was heard with serious attention. An uncomfortable feeling still lingers amongst the natives.

7th. This morning Mr. Mason, Sub-protector, and the builders arrived was occupied with them all day.

8th. Answered some misrepresentations of the affair on the 23rd ult. which have appeared in the paper. I find on comparing notes with Sub-protector Mason that I know more of the language than I thought I did. Mr. Mason thinks we were in less danger the other day than I suppose. However, I think the danger was more to Morgan and the shepherd and not to me. I will not trust savage man in a passion as I know what civilized man is when in a similar state.

9th. Today the first stone of the Schoolhouse was laid by my eldest boy, Fred. Was engaged in some work for the natives. I find that there is many a little bit of carpentering which I can do for them and assist them greatly.

10th. I am getting to use the native language more easily, but the greater my acquaintance with it becomes, the more am I impressed with its poverty of words. Such an expression as "the promises of God" I find it is quite impossible to render in their tongue.

11th. Smith arrived with a load of Pines from Goolwa.

12th. Was busy in seeing the pines brought up to the site of the building. The Moorundie and Darling blacks are to hold a meeting at the Bremer - "grandwe ringbalin". The difference between them and the lake tribes in the matter of religion consists in that while the lake tribes to appease the dead fight a battle, the Moorundee and Darling blacks send out a party to take out the kidney fat of any unfortunate wretch belonging to the other tribe some member of which is supposed to have committed the sorcery. This is done while the victim is yet alive by cutting open the side of the abdomen and clawing out the fat with the fingers. The miserable being is then left to die.

I am more convinced every day that the great feature of their religion is the appeasing of the spirits of the dead. I find that "Pangari" means soul more correctly than I had anticipated. I shall not go to this grand corrobery because I believe the natives are encouraged in their lascivious dances &c. by our presence at them. I was told the other day of the presence of a distinguished individual at a corrobery up the river where he seemed to enjoy the spectacle of a dance by a large number of girls each one stark naked. The effect on the minds of the natives must have been awful. It was encouraging the very worst lasciviousness.
13th. **Sabbath.** Preached to a crowded congregation from the parable of the Prodigal Son. The attendance on Sabbath continues to be first rate and there is no inducement but the service.

14th. I have found the difference between the upper river dialects and these. It is in the "tye". The natives here say "niyee" name. Those up the river, "meech" - so that "kiyee" becomes "keech", "Mowantye" becomes "mowanchee". This dialect is called "Patowolin".

15th. Today we got good water in a well near the house. This is a great benefit. By measurement I found that from the bottom of the well in the other gulley to the top of the Hill was 27 feet and that from the bottom of this well which is 17 feet deep to the same spot was 27 feet. I also found that from the bottom of the new well to the top of the hill by the lake was 25 + 17 = 42 feet, and that from the level of the lake to the same spot was 42 feet. We have had a deal of trouble in getting through the rock to sink this well. However, it will make the buildings of double value.

16th. Was working very hard all day to get a kiln of lime in.

17th. Was very ill all day with influenza fever. I was not well yesterday morning and I believe I knocked myself up by working when I ought to have rested.

18th. I do deplore the lasciviousness of the natives, of which I see more and more proof every day. But what an encouragement must the conduct of the whites be. Numbers of the native wives have children by white men. The natives think then it is no harm to hire their wives to blackfellows if the whites make free with them. Still very unwell.

19th. The salt water came up from the mouth last night. This will stop the fishing here for the present. The cod will be driven back by it. The natives are making nets to catch Koongullee.

20th. **Sabbath.** Good attendance at worship. Preached on the intercession of Christ. Still feel very unwell and under great depression of spirits.

21st. I hear that Billy Pool’s child died last week. It fell a sacrifice to filth. Smith brought up a lot of rods for the building.

22nd. Engaged putting in another lime kiln. I find that my superintendence is essential just now. The blacks commit strange blunders when left to themselves.

23, 24, 25, 26. Very busy all these days lime burning and fetching reeds &c.

27th. **Sabbath.** Excellent attendance at Chapel. I think I never saw such serious attention. I preached on the subject of Satan. Mrs. Taplin and my sister arrived soon after dinner. They started from Goolwa yesterday, but the wind fell calm and they were obliged to stay at the boatman’s hut all night and come up this morning.

28th. Sent whaleboat to Goolwa for the workmen to have an opportunity of getting things at the store for their wages. I did this to prevent them gambling away their money.

29th. Whaleboat returned today. Engaged in my usual avocations.

30th. Captain Jack has finished his house and is living in it. It is the best native hut I have seen. Some of the blacks have been taken very ill with influenza fever.

31st. Getting out lime from kiln. Doing some little carpentering, and getting reeds fetched.

1st June. Engaged in visiting the sick and conversing with the well as usual. Had some most interesting conversation.

2nd. I was at Captain Jack’s house today and he was shewing me his charms (not beauties) but enchantments. It appears that they take a piece of Kangaroo bone and place it inside a dead body of a human being and then taking it out, sharpen and polish it and place on the top a rude knob made of red ochre and greaze, which encloses sometimes a fish’s eye sometimes human hair, sometimes human fat. Now in order to kill a person by means of this thing they stick it in the ground near the fire and let the top melt, and they suppose this will cause him to die of some disease. They think if they can get hold of a bone of any animal which another has eaten, it will if treated as before described be a most potent charm. Now in order to defend himself against such enchantments Captain Jack has made a lot of them, which he shewed me, and keeps them as I understand, in terrorem, so
that if he dies by any enchantments, the whole of these sorceries will be put in force and he will be amply avenged. I talked to him very seriously about the sin of all this and tried to point out a more excellent way.

3rd. Sabbath. Good attendances. Preached on God’s faithfulness to his word.
4th. Busily engaged in cutting wood for lime-burning
5th. Engaged in superintending the setting of a lime kiln.
6th. Very wet day. Still lime burning.
7th. Getting wood cut for more lime.
8th. Engaged in the same way.
9th. Police Trooper Morgan arrived on patrol. He only stayed a few hours. Engaged writing letters.

10th. Sabbath. Last night Mr. Wright went outside about eleven o’clock and saw by the moonlight a man standing near the tent where his sons were sleeping. He thought it was one of them, but it afterwards turned out that it could not be. Now the blacks have often told me that Campbell House blackfellows come over of a night for the purpose of millen. And the blacks say they saw a wild blackfellow last night with a lot of waddies sticking out of his head. Of course this last is imagination, but yet I feel certain that somebody was about, and I am anxious to know who.

There was good attendance at worship today. Room quite crammed. Preached on Christ the Good Shepherd.

11th. Yesterday afternoon as I was talking to Captain Jack at his home about religion and trying to enforce Jehovah’s claims, I spoke of the soul going to the eternal world, and used the word "pangari" for soul, when he said "yes, but that what blackfellow call "martummeree the child of Woorunderee.” This then is the most correct word for soul, and it is strangely connected with its being the peculiar offspring of God, for God "breathed into man's nostrils the breath of life and man became a living soul." I noticed that both Captain Jack and his nape spoke whisperingly when they spoke of the soul.

Today I had some trouble with Ponge, who wanted to dictate what sort of wages he was to have, so I had to assume a high position and discharge him. A number of the blacks went today to attend funeral rites of a man who has died at Macfarlanes.

I find that the other sort of enchantment is called "ngathungee".

12. Police trooper Drought arrived at the station on patrol.
14, 15, 16. Lime burning.

15th. A person calling himself Dr. Gore came to my house today. He had been much amongst the natives in Northern Australia and I was happy to gain information from him. The tribes there are decreasing from infanticide even away from the settled districts. The natives say it is too much trouble to carry the children. Thus again does the last degree of sin extinguish our race.

18th. 19th. 20th. Lime burning. During this last week I have had to work tolerably hard to get material ready for the masons. One night the natives were much frightened at a noise near the wurley, and something rustling amongst the reeds of which it was composed. The next morning they told me of it. I went down and examined the spot, and finding the print of a horse's foot there, concluded the ghost was a horse, especially as the noise they described did exactly resemble the cry of a horse when either enraged or frightened. There is a singular noise heard daily in the lake, especially in winter. I often heard it and thought it proceeded from heavy blasting on the Milang side, but I find it cannot be, as it is heard so constantly and at night too as well as day. It exactly resembles the distant report of heavy cannon such as I have heard when about 30 miles from Portsmouth, when royal salutes were being fired. The natives say it is "moolgewanke" who is breaking up the gum trees which float down from the Murray. I cannot account for it. I heard it 12 times within ten minutes this evening.

21st. Today I asked Captain Jack about this sound and he says he believes it is blasting on the other side. Still lime burning.

22 - 23. Engaged in writing letters and superintending work.

24th. Sabbath. Good congregation in the morning. Preached on the conversion of Paul. I had a long and interesting conversation at the
25th. The blacks went on a kangaroo hunt today. They told me a singular story which is as follows:- Two brothers once lived on a certain plain near here, one named Naypalle, the other Wyunggaree. One day Naypalle, who it seems had some spite against his brother, took some fire and put it in his brother's hut, telling it not to burn up till he was asleep. So his brother came home and laid down and went to sleep, and then the fire began to work and he woke up to find himself surrounded by flames. He ran out but they pursued him wherever he went. He rushed into the lake, but still they went after him, and made the water hot. He then ran to Lowanyeri where there were swamps, and got under the mud, and then the fire could not find him. He then, it appears, felt disgusted with such treatment and thought he should like to go and live in the stars. So he threw a barbed spear with a line attached until it stuck in the sky, and then he pulled himself up, and his two wives. And he now lives there, and they point out his stars.

And they say he sits there fishing for men to eat, just as we fish for ponde in the lake, and when they see a person jump in their sleep they say it is because Wyunggaree strikes them with his fishing spear. It appears that Wyunggaree (Wyungharry) was a great hunter, and they say that the salt lagoons are the places where he used to peg out the skins of the kangaroos which he killed to dry, and that the animals were so gigantic that one skin covered each lagoon.

26th. I am more and more convinced that the sound in the lake arises from something besides blasting, as I often hear it from places where blasting could not occur.

27th. Yesterday and today working at limekiln.

28th. Superintending various kinds of work. I observed a singular custom today. When a woman is with child, neither her mother nor any of her female relatives will go into the presence of her husband. They say that shame (Kairingge) prevents them.

29th. I had two patients today to attend from singular causes. The first was an old woman ill of despair. She had got it into her head that nobody cared for her and seemed to have made up her mind to die. So I was obliged to encourage her and promise her that she should not want, or she would have died. I have known them die from this cause when they think that everybody is tired of troubling with them.

The second case was that of Pelican. He said that about a week ago as he was sleeping in his hut, a wild blackfellow came and struck him on the back of the head. Now I believe that this was imagination; perhaps some sleeper happened to throw his hand or foot about in his sleep and hit him. But yet Pelican made himself very ill about it, fretting at the supposed supernatural injury which he had received, and at last came to me with the back of his head swelled and tokens of approaching erysipelas in the head. So I had to use prompt remedies such as mustard plaster &c. Poor fellow, he cried very much about it, but I hope it will do him good.

30th. Very busy all day attending my patients and superintending work.

1st July. Sabbath. Good attendance. Preached in Repentance. A fisherman (De la Haye) attended and was surprised to hear me preach to the natives. I proposed to him that we should have divine service for the whites every Sabbath afternoon, and he agreed to attend.

2nd and 3rd. Busy making a lime kiln. The blacks say that the Moolgewanke has power to bewitch men and women and that he causes disease by the booming noise which he makes. I am now convinced that the noise does come from the lake. They say that Mr. Mason shot at one over at Pomont and it made him ill afterwards by its power. They say he is very much like a pungeri (seal) but has a face with menake (beard) like a man.

4th. Engaged at lime burning.

5th. There is still a considerable amount of sickness among the natives from colds etc. This takes up a good deal of time. Pelican's bad head has come to a suppuration and burst.

6th. Occupied at the wurleys and in writing letters. It is singular, but I cannot yet find out whether they have any word meaning forgive, indeed I doubt if they ever did forgive any one.

7th. Several old friends from the Murray returned today, Long Billy and others.
8th. Sabbath. Preached in the morning to a crowded congregation of blacks on the power of the Gospel to save. Was heard with solemn attention. Preached in the afternoon to such whites as I could collect with my family and the masons and others. In the evening likewise we had worship, when I read a sermon.


10th. Engaged in preparing another kiln of lime. Bob’s nape had a fine boy last night - half caste.

11th 12th. Preparing the lime kiln.

13th 14th. Engaged in drawing regulations for organizing school.


16th. Writing letters.

17th. Writing letters. Sending Boat to Goolwa &c.

18th July. Engaged in burning lime.


22nd. Sabbath. Usual services.


25, 26, 27, 28. These days I have been very unwell with Lumbago and Influenza.

29th. Sabbath. Usual services.

30, 31. Working at lime &c.

1st August. Lime burning.

2nd. School house finished.

3, 4. Engaged in writing letters and drawing estimates &c.

5th. Sabbath. Usual services.

6, 7, 8, 9. Up to this time I have been without book for Journal, and the preceding brief entries are correct as I can remember. Engaged these four days in writing letters and getting through business which the work has made me neglect. The masons left on the 9th. I have been trying to do them spiritual good and trust the Lord has blest my efforts in one instance. The blacks say there is a great corrobory at the Bremer - all the tribes between here and the Darling are to be present. I would go to it for the sake of seeing the blacks, but I know my presence would be misconstrued, and they would suspect a secret approval of the heathen ceremonies which will take place. They appear to suppose that the recent prevalence of influenza amongst the blacks is in consequence of strong enchantments by the tribes up the River. The Darling blacks are making pretensions to being able to perform miracles in order to gain influence. I strongly denounce against the corroborees.

10th. The Hon. John Baker called on the 10th. had a long discussion with him about the natives. Large numbers of the blacks are said to be assembling at the Bremer. Whaleboat sent to Goolwa.

11th. Heard today that the blacks at Goolwa are in great distress on account of the influenza. Much cast down by hearing of the ill-natured remarks of a minister about the natives.

12th. Sabbath. Service as usual. Preached on Sin the cause of death. Good attendances and solemn attention. In the middle of the day whaleboat came. They had been detained at Goolwa until sundown waiting for the flour, and then started, but found the wind dropping would prevent them getting up before morning. They were sadly perplexed what to do, fearing I should be angry if the boat was out on Sunday and yet knowing there was a scarcity of flour here, they did not like to wait, so at last they came.

13th - 14th. Engaged on some important papers to lay before the Committee &c.

15th. Still engaged at writing.

16th - 17th. Making a Jetty down at the beach.

18th. Engaged as usual in visiting the wurleys and seeking out occasion to converse with the natives. I am getting to understand what they say themselves, in their language. I find this more difficult than to learn to speak it myself.

19th. Sabbath. Preached to an attentive congregation on prayer.

20th. Sent boat off to Goolwa in the morning for blankets. Then attended the sick and visited the wurleys. Then wrote letters &c. Henry’s wife was delivered of a daughter last night. Another half caste.

21st. Had an interesting talk with Peter this morning and I think conveyed some ideas of religion to his mind.

22nd. Boat returned from Goolwa with 1 oar stolen or lost. This is the second time we have suffered in this way.

23rd. Engaged at some carpentering which was required about the place.

24th. Engaged thatching one of the outbuildings.
25th. Engaged at some carpentering which was necessary to be done.

27th. Captain Jack returned from the corrobery on Saturday. He says they were disappointed in the attendance of the Moorundee tribe. Only a few came. Went down to De la Haye's to make arrangements with him about taking the natives' fish. Had a long conversation and urged him to try and get an enlarged sale.
28th. Working in the garden. Studying native &c. Was very unwell all day.

29th. Very ill with cold in my limbs and back caught by sitting in a wurley exposed to the draught at De la Haye's. Obliged to keep to my bed all day except for 3 hours. P.T. Rickaby came in the evening. He said he was under orders from Major Warburton to inspect and report the number of natives and their condition at this station. He was also instructed to tell no one the reason of his visit. So this is a secret domiciliary visit. Someone is suspicious evidently. But I have nothing to conceal, and have never concealed anything. They cannot tell more than I have told myself.

30th. I have been very ill all night principally through pain of mind to think I should be suspected of anything wrong. I told Rickaby I thought there were 30 natives here now. He went down and on his return said that there were 40, so I was under the mark, as I always am. He can give me no information of the reason of his orders and says that he is going beyond them in letting me know the purport of his visit. I was very ill all day. Never got up until evening. Received letters in the evening from Mr. Monk, which shew that Mr. Baker has been telling lies in Adelaide, which have caused this trouble. However, the knowledge that it was only the assault of a wicked man relieved me. God cannot be for him. He is for us. Blessed be his name, I retain the confidence of the Committee. Mary - Talkothere's nape, had a daughter today.

31st. Still very unwell. Tried to write some letters, but found myself unfit, so contented myself with copying and preparing some accounts.
1st September. Very busy all day writing letters. Still unwell, but managed to keep up.

2nd. Sabbath. This morning just as we were about to begin service I heard a noise up at the wurley near which a boy had been ringing the bell, and when I went out Tuparinyeri met me at the kitchen door with her face and head covered with blood, and said Captain Jack her brother had done it by waddying her.

Just then Captain Jack came rushing down the hill with his child in his arms and upon his coming near I perceived the child had a slight wound over his eye. He shouted for the boy who had been ringing the bell, who had, it appears, accidently struck the child in ringing it. Poor Weellee shrunk behind the kitchen door terrified at the infuriated savage. I directly went out and ordered Captain Jack off the premises, telling him I would have nothing to do with him.

After a slight attempt to justify himself, he went.

I then learned the cause of the quarrel. When Weellee struck the child, Captain Jack infuriated at the sight of the child's blood, rushed at all those who came in his way, indiscriminately knocking them over. He then ran into the wurley apparently to wreak his fury on his wife for neglecting to take care of the child, and not finding her there savagely waddied his sister's head, inflicting two frightful gashes. I was obliged to bind up the poor woman's forehead and was not much fit for service after it all. However, we had worship and I preached on the history of Jonah. There were 10 adults and 8 others present. These last can hardly be called children, as they are many 12 and 14 years old. We should have had more if it had not been for the previous affair.

3rd. Found there were 30 of all ages on the station this morning. Captain Jack came down after breakfast to my window and begged to see me. I refused to see him. He then tried to justify himself for yesterday's occurrence to Mrs. Taplin, but she would not hear of it, and gave him a severe talking to for it and said she thought I would not have any more to do with him. He pleaded hard and said he was very sorry and knew he had not done right, but had been a great fool. I then sent for his sister, and he then in my presence asked her pardon and promised not to hurt her again, so I then forgave him.

Was writing letters all the morning. Felt poorly in the afternoon, so did nothing.
4th. Went to Wurleys and had a good deal of interesting conversation. Did some carpentering at the Schoolroom.

5th. Engaged as usual visiting the wurleys, studying the language, and preparing hymns for use amongst the natives. The blacks are nearly all away at sheep shearing.

6th. Writing letters &c. in addition to ordinary employment.

7th. Sent boat to Goolwa. Did some carpentering. This morning some of the boys earnestly requested to be admitted to family worship, so I complied with their wish. It appears that several of the young people have been accustomed to listen outside the door during family devotion.

8th. Captain Jack did not go with the boat yesterday as he was away assisting a shooting party. He returned this morning. He seems much as usual. I supplied him with hooks and lines. I shall heap all the coals I can on his head. Poor souls, I cannot find a shadow of our idea "to forgive" in their language. Their only notion seems to be to refrain from retaliation because they are too weak to attempt it. Old Bob returned today. He is highly delighted with his new son. Long Billy tells me his other wife has a son a month old. I have heard there are four bodies exposed at Milang who have died of the influenza.

9th. Sabbath. Had service in the schoolroom for the first time. There were 16 adults and 8 boys and girls there. Preached on Christ coming to die for sinners. Was heard with the deepest attention. The fishing place is at Lowanyeri, a mile and a half off, but they came up from there to chapel, and some came further. Johnny Bulpuminni is stock-keeping at Macbeaths hut. He rode over and leaving his cattle in charge of a boy, came to chapel. Received two bags of Govt. flour from Bowman's last night. Also 3 pairs of blankets at 10/6d. There were 35 natives on the station today.

10th. The men have gone spearing punkerri ducks at the lagoon today. So that most of them who assembled yesterday are scattered today. Was occupied in writing letters and usual employments.

11th. The boat fetched 15 more from the mainland today, as that there are now 50 at the station. Engaged at carpentering.

12th. In a conversation which my wife had with a lubra yesterday, she found out why the blacks are fond of having white children. It appears that the men do not like the idea of allowing their wives to prostitute themselves to white men - they are ashamed of it. So no woman is allowed to speak of it, and indeed none like to, or to tell the names of the white men who are guilty of this sin, but a popular fiction is allowed to pass current among them that the cause of the children being white is the women eating plenty of flour when they are pregnant. But they know that this is all a fiction and it only passes current in order to veil the sin. But they like to have white children, both men and women, because they excite more compassion among the white women and can obtain larger gifts of food and clothes. Today the natives brought me a piece of paper with the name of Mr. Ashton, the B.C. Minister on it. It appears he went to the wurley and spoke to them and asked them about me. They were much pleased at this. I wish others might do the same. Today I found out that there was to be a design to make more Kainyani, and that men had gone to Noarlunga for milkurle for the purpose. However, it is a great secret.

13th. Today received letters and papers on Mr. Baker's charges in the Legislative Council. Was occupied all day with them. Sent boat to Goolwa. I believe four more returned today, so that there must be about 55 on the station now.

14th. Occupied at the wurleys and with writing letters and making up accounts. I have seen another proof of their want of knowledge of forgiveness. One day a man who had hurt a woman said when I expostulated with him, "Well, I know I did wrong. Come with me and you shall see me let her stick a spear into my arm, and then she will be alright." The idea was that, of course she would require her revenge, and the sooner it was satiated the better.

15th. Received last night the cooking utensils and clothing for the school from Eaton's. Also 12 pairs of blankets from the Government. I gave these out this morning. I supplied 24 natives, which with 3 whom I supplied before makes 27.
16th. Sabbath. Rather poor attendance today. I account for it by the fact that the past night has been tempestuous. This always affects the attendance. There were 8 adults and 7 children. I preached on the Sabbath.

17th. Engaged in looking over the things from Eaton's.

18th. Sent whaleboat to Goolwa. Began making the flue at back of schoolroom kitchen fireplace.

19th. Fixed schoolhouse kitchen oven.

20th. Received orders to be in Adelaide 26th inst. to give evidence before the Select Committee of the Legislative Council. Engaged in preparing papers. Also in fixing asps and staples on schoolroom windows and making hook for chimney.

21st. Received 1 bag of flour from Goolwa. Engaged writing and preparing to go to Adelaide.

22nd. Started for Goolwa. Reached there safely. I find that the different tribes whose languages are different now communicate in English. They used not to communicate at all before English was introduced.

23rd. Sabbath. Mrs. Taplin preached at Point Macleay to 30 blacks, 26 adults and 4 children. My boat’s crew attended chapel with me at Goolwa 3 times. I preached there at the Congregational Chapel in the evening.


26th. Attended before the Select Committee - was there 2 3/4 hours.

27th. Attended again before the Select Committee. Was there 2 1/4 hours. Attended Association’s Committee meeting in the afternoon.


29th. Arrived at Goolwa. Was prevented from getting home by a contrary wind.


1st October. Still detained at Goolwa by violent tempest.

2nd. Still detained.

3rd. Started for home. Could get no further than the Finniss.

4th. Got home.

5th. Received from Goolwa 3 bags of flour, 1 Bag Sugar, 1 bag Rice, 300 Hooks, 36 Lines, 150 lbs. Twine, 18 Tomahawks, 6 Qt. Pots, 1 Bag of Tea 34 lbs.

6th. Gave out stores.

7th. Sabbath. Had service. 30 Adults and 6 children present. 45 natives on the station now.

8th. Gave out clothes and washed the native children for school. Began School.

9th. Had school. Wrote up accounts &c.

10 - 11 - 12 - 13. Busily engaged with the school. Mrs. Taplin and myself find ourselves completely occupied by the arrangements which we have to make.

I rise and ring the bell at 6 a.m. School children get up and wash.

7. a.m. Morning Prayer and School breakfast.

7.35 Own breakfast. Family Worship.


12 Dinner. 12,30 Own dinner.

2 p.m. Girls sewing class until 4 p.m.

During the afternoon I occupy myself at writing - the language, or at the wurleys.

6 p.m. Supper. Evening prayer after.

6.30 Evening school.

8 p.m. Bed.

14th. Sabbath. There was a good attendance in the morning, 20 adults and 12 children. I had service also in the evening, 17 adults present and 11 children. I was heard with the greatest attention. I had Sabbath School in the afternoon. I was obliged to expel one of the oldest girls for licentiousness this morning. I caught her last night in the act, so I thought she had better be made an example of. I learn she is quite a prostitute in the tribe. I much regret the necessity of this expulsion but am rather glad it occurred at the commencement, as it afforded me an opportunity of shewing how I intend to proceed.

15th. I find the boys are very quick at reckoning, adding together numbers mentally with great exactness, although they do not know figures when written down.

16th to 19th. Occupied every day closely at the school. There are I should think 60 blacks on the station altogether. This week they brought a dead body over from Point
Sturt, to perform their disgusting funeral rites upon it. I was much annoyed and disgusted as those rites are very horrible.

20th. Of course Saturday is cleaning day. The native children greatly enjoy a good wash all over with warm water. We have now 9 boys and 5 girls. The boys were at work all day filling up holes made by the masons in the ground round the schoolhouse in getting out stone for the building.

21st. Sabbath. Present in the morning 20 adults and 12 children. Evening 17 adults and 11 children. Preached in the morning on Salvation by faith, in the evening on the way to worship God. In the afternoon several of the adults came down to hear what I said at School and listened when I explained the reading, with great and evident interest.

22nd. I have adopted the plan of when the class is reading in school making them, after I have explained the sentence read, give me a translation of it in their own language. This helps them to understand it and helps me with the language. I know a great many words of the language and it is the idiom and construction of sentences I need to get hold of, so I trust this will help me.

23rd to 27th. School every day. Received Jean Parry into the school. She is white with European features and is in all things like an European in appearance.

28th. Sabbath. Had a very hard day's work. Service in the morning, preached on the moral law. Attendance 36 adults and 15 children. Had school in the afternoon. Service in the evening. Preached on Heaven. Attendance 27 adults and 15 children. Last evening my school boys brought me of their own accord all their marbles to keep lest they should be tempted to play on the Sabbath. This they all did.

29th. There are 150 natives here now of all ages. Fish is very scarce.

30th. The natives have been hunting Kangaroo and wallaby for food.

31st. Made up returns &c. for committee in addition to school as usual.

1st Nov. (2nd 3rd). School as usual. My journal will be rather barren of incidents as our routine is so constantly the same.


5th. Obtained the Report of Select Committee and wrote to Mr. Monk about it.

6th. Today my two sons were at play and Charlie, 3 years old, went to pick up a whitewash brush on the ground close to the house, when he saw there was a small venomous snake under it. He immediately seized something to strike it, but his elder brother shouted to him not to do so. He then snatched up a stone and said "I'll make it run then," and flung at it. It immediately ran under a tub, and Fred came and told me. I went directly with some boys and killed it. I do feel most devoutly thankful to my Heavenly Father who thus preserved my little sons from a horrible death. Never was a narrower escape.

7th-8th. Great kangaroo hunts are being carried on by the tribe.

9th. Some of the boys asked me to let them go to the hunt today. I told them that after school they could go, but not then. However, six of them went in defiance of me. On their return I told them I should not give them anything to eat for supper. On this Jimmy and Waukerri threw off their clothes and ran off naked to the wurley.

10th. Jimmy and Waukerri have gone to Maceath’s, so I am informed. Boils and cutaneous eruptions are particularly prevalent among the natives just now.

11th. Sabbath. At service in the morning there were 22 adults and 18 children. Preached on Solomon's Choice. In the evening it was cold and wet. There were 6 adults and 18 children at service. Preached on the worth of the soul. In the evening Waukerri's brother came to beg that he might be taken back. After a time I consented.
13th. Waukerri came back this morning. I gave him a good talking to and he seemed much ashamed of himself.

16th. Tonight they made Tungeriol a Kainyani at the stockyard wurley. A lot of Lake Albert blacks have come. I think about 25 with 10 children. I am so sorry I cannot take their children. They were all in bad health. One young man was apparently in a consumption. I have taken him in hand and hope by God's blessing to be enabled to do him good. This tribe is suffering much from scorbatic eruptions.

17th. The young man is decidedly improving under my treatment, to the great joy of his relatives, who had given him up. I am truly thankful for this. I have a woman under treatment who is very ill, as I believe from having eaten something poisonous. Tonight Ponge and Big Jerry came to try to get me to let Petembitepirri go away from the school, as Jerry wanted to give her in exchange for a wife for himself. I very quickly refused. The man whom he wishes to give her to has already had two wives on trial and cast them off.

18th. Sabbath. 17 adults and 23 children at worship in the morning, and 5 adults and 19 children in the evening. In the afternoon a lot of Mundoo blacks went and had a fight with waddies with the Lake Albert blacks. It was on account of some insulting expressions which the latter had uttered, and this was the way of settling the difficulty. Some of them got some ugly blows. One came to me afterwards with a frightful gash in his hand from the blow of a sharp edged Kanake. His hand was split.

19th. George's nape had a son last night.

20th. Today the woman died who was my patient. I found I could not remove the evident effects of poison from her system. I think she must have eaten a poisonous fungus. She has left an infant.

21st to 24th. Boat returned from Goolwa where it has been for repairs.

25th. Sabbath. There were present in the morning 18 Adults and 18 children. In the evening 4 adults and 18 children. I have been much distressed lately by a weakness of the throat produced by constant talking.

26th-27th. A lot of Murray blacks have arrived, bringing with them 14 children. Of these 8 are half caste, so that there are now 14 half castes on the station.

28th. There must be more than 150 on the station now. They are beginning to go to harvest. The first boat load crossed today to Point Sturt.

29th. Today the Hon. Thos. Reynolds, Colonial Treasurer, arrived with Mr. Mason and inspected the School. The boat has been occupied all day with putting natives across for harvest.

30th. There are not above 50 natives on the place today, all the rest have gone off to the harvest.

1st December. Engaged in writing up reports. I forgot to write that on Thursday Waukerri and Koolmateere asked me to let them go with the others to harvest, and pressed me to do so in such a way as shewed me that it was probable if they did not go with my consent they would without it. So on their promising to return in three weeks or a month, I let them go. But I very much suspect that Koolmateere will be made Narumbe before that time has expired.

2nd. Sabbath. There were present in the morning 12 adults and 20 children at the service. Preached on the being of God. In the evening there were only the children present. I preached on repentance. This was a very tempestuous day.

3rd to 9th. All the week no remarkable occurrences have taken place. On the 9th (Sabbath) there were only the school children at worship, as there are scarcely any blacks here. There is only one man on the place.

9th to 16th. Sabbath. Still only the school children at the service. During the past week there has been great improvement in the children at school, the boys reading, writing and arithmetic, and the girls' sewing is excellent.

22nd. The widow and children sent round by the Government from Kangaroo Island arrived here.

23rd. Sabbath. 8 adults and 28 children at worship in the morning. Only the school children in the evening.

30th. Sabbath. 7 adults in the morning and 28 children. Only the children in the evening.
1 January 1861. In commencing another year I most earnestly pray that it may indeed be a year of Jubilee to many of the souls of my charge. I have finished a translation of the first class book into the native language. I thank God who has enabled me to do it. May it be a blessing to many.

2 - 3 - 4 - 5 - 6 - Sabbath. There were only the school children at the service on the Sabbath as there are very few adults here.

7. Several of the children have been unwell lately. Affections of the head and chest are most common. One little girl named Annie is I fear in a consumption. I have often asked myself the cause of the weakness and liability to disease of the native constitution, and, I think from what I have seen the native customs are exceedingly injurious to the health of the human constitution, especially their customs with respect to marriage - medicine - making young men. Their sensuality too must be exceedingly weakening to their constitutions. I believe that the race would in time have become extinct, even if Europeans had never come here. I have many reasons for believing that the Aborigines were not increasing before Europeans came here. At any rate many causes of their decrease have not been introduced by the Europeans, such as their marriage customs which are too disgusting to be written. The Coorong tribe practices infanticide, because they say they cannot keep many children, and yet they say they have provisions in greater plenty now than before white men came here.

All the customs which interfere with their fecundity as a race and their health, would have to be given up if they adopted Christianity. I do not dispute but that the intercourse with Europeans may accelerate the extinction of this race. The introduction of grog and tobacco has injured them fearfully.

It is singular, but the very things which are injurious to health they always do and all I can say will frequently fail to induce them to leave off some practice which injures their health. One of the first things a black does when he feels himself unwell is to strip himself stark naked, and go and sit in the open air, and if he feels feverish, to go and sit up to his neck in cold water, and if he feels cold, to have a fire lighted each side of him, and if he feels pain either in limb, head or body, to get someone to violently squeeze the part, under the idea of squeezing the pain out. If all he does in this way does not relieve him, he resorts to charms and sorcery for this purpose.

One of my boys named Turtle today gave me an instance of this. He had a sick headache on Saturday. I told him to lie in bed, and gave him a dose of physic. But he went off to the wurley, and sat there naked in the open air. Of course he caught a violent cold with inflammation of the chest. I treated him for this, and to my horror, today I found his father had carried him down and put him into the lake to cool his feverishness. Of course he was much worse in the evening.

8. Turtle is a little better this morning. Annie is very unwell. She has spit up a great deal of blood.

9 - 10 - 11 - 12. Things going on much the same as usual. Most of the children have colds from exposing themselves to the wind too much after being heated.


14 to 20. Sabbath. Only the school children attended worship today. I have had a severe case of inflammation of the kidneys at the wurleys during the week. But the health of the children is better.

21. Ponge and his nape returned from reaping. They are the first. The rest are making a very long stay over the other side this year.

22 to 26. Nothing beyond the routine has occurred during the week.

27. Sabbath. Morning 2 adults 26 children. Evening 5 adults 26 children, Preached on the Resurrection in the evening. I have adopted lately the plan of exposition of the Scripture, and find it is liked by my audience.

28 - 29. On the 29th the Governor and his Lady arrived and paid us a visit. They camped about a mile off.

30. Today Sir Richd. and Lady Mac Donnell and Captain Brinkley inspected the School. The Governor did not seem very pleased by anything.
31 - 1 Feb. Sent the whaleboat with some of the boys away to the Coorong to get muntaries for a treat.

2. The boys returned today in good time. They have not got many muntaries, but appear to have enjoyed themselves.

3. **Sabbath.** 5 women were present with the school children at worship in the morning and only the children in the evening.

4 - to 9. Nothing particular has occurred during these days.

10 - **Sabbath.** Only the school children and four adults present at morning and evening worship. Great attention manifested.

11 - 12 - 13. Captain Jack and some more natives returned on the 13th. Glad to see him.

14. Last night Fredk. S. Monk Esqre. accompanied by C.B Young Esqre. arrived here. I was delighted to see them and shewed them all over the place. They were compelled to return today. This morning also the Revd. Mr. Reid, Missionary to the Aborigines from Scotland arrived. This greatly cheered me.

15 - 16. Several more of the natives returned these days. They went off swan hunting.

17 - **Sabbath.** 12 Adults, 26 children, in the morning. Preached morning and evening. Mr. Reid also gave addresses each time. After School in the afternoon, Agnes was melted to tears and a solemn impression seemed to prevail.

After service in the evening as I had been preaching on the subject of Decision, the children were asked if they would serve Jehovah. They all came forward together and said they would. Agnes and Ellen and Annie wept much. Afterwards Mrs. Taplin prayed with the girls in their room.

18. Today I was urging the children to seek forgiveness. Afterwards Agnes who had been under deep convictions for the last two days, came forward and said that she believed Jesus had forgiven her sins, and expressed her joy. I need not say how thankful I felt.

19. Old Lindunyeri died this morning. Poor soul, she was blind and deaf. Annie was taken very ill today.

20. Annie is still very ill of Bronchitis. I tried Dr. Bakewell’s treatment today. She is very quiet and resigned. She says she means to belong to Jesus and really, poor soul, she seems to have chosen him in her ignorance. May he have pity on her. There is a solemn impression on all the children of years enough to be capable of feeling it just now. I believe many of them pray every night on retiring to rest.

21. Annie is a trifle better. I think the treatment is succeeding.

22 - 23. Annie is a great deal better. But I fear for her that the improvement is only temporary. Her father has arrived.

24. **Sabbath.** There were 18 adults and 26 children present in the morning and 15 adults and 26 children in the evening. A solemn impression seemed to prevail.

25. The natives went off on a swan hunt today.

1 March. This evening Mr. Reid, who is staying with me, overheard some of the boys engaged in fervent prayer for the pardon of sin and the Holy Spirit, after they had gone to rest in their room.

2. I do hope a good work has begun in some of my dear children. Agnes continues consistent and exhibits a marked change of conduct. Ellen too is greatly changed, her brother Koominyeri too, is exceedingly attentive to the Scriptures, and is very anxious for instruction. Maggie, and Annie and Jeanparry too, I know pray constantly. Tippoo and Nipper and Weellee with all their roughness, are evidently earnestly considering divine truth. O Lord, give me strength and faith and power. O Lord send thy Spirit, let not this pass away.

3. **Sabbath.** Attendance 25 adults 26 children in the morning, 8 adults 26 children in the evening. Was heard with solemn attention. Preached in the morning on Love of God - Evening on the Holy Spirit. Last night I overheard the boys praying in their room. I never expected such prayer. Their earnest cries for pardon and to be made good by the Good Spirit of God were especially affecting. They did not know I heard them.

4. Today I got Jack Maclean, Agnes’ Uncle, to sign a paper agreeing to let her stay with me for 12 months. I shall now be able to protect her from her other relatives. Poor girl, she seems to be trying to live like a Christian. She appears to be earnestly endeavouring to give up all vindictiveness, a sin she used to be
much given to. O that she might be my own child after the common faith.

5. I asked Ellen and Jeanparry today if they prayed to Jesus. The expression of their faces (especially Ellen’s) was full of Joy as they replied, "O yes Sir we do."

6. The following is the process of sorcery, called ngathunggee. They take the bone of a Kangaroo and sharpen it, then the man goes and cuts a bit of flesh from a corpse (a very small bit) and then he takes it all before the fire, forms a paste with it, in which he encloses the human flesh, and sticks it on top of the bone. This he keeps tied up in a rag, and as each one of these bones is intended for some enemy (man, woman or child) it is supposed that his keeping it will cause death to them.

When a man is ill, if he dreams who it is has bewitched him, which they commonly do, and then dies, his relatives growl at the suspected parties and they commonly curse the dead man and all his relatives. This produces a battle always. In the battle, the duty of the narumbar (young men) is to swear at the boys. Thus it is that a man keeping ngathunggee is by intent a murderer. They are much afraid if they see the dead in dreams that it is a forerunner of death. They have a firm belief of a spirit world.

I had a talk with Teenminne today. I exhorted her to go to our sweet loving Jesus and she seemed much affected. She said that one night she dreamt she saw Jesus, and that he was a big one white fellow. She seemed awestruck at the remembrance.

7. I had noticed for some time past that Agnes would not speak to Waukerri and his brother, nor go near them. I found the reason today. It appears that Agnes father gave the Kaldukein, which was her navel string, to Waukerri’s father. This act estranges the two families and neither of them is allowed henceforth to hold intercourse of any kind whatever. Several others are so.

I find that most of the corroborees are very beastly and shall henceforth set my face against them, indeed I have always done so to some extent. I shall now enforce that no Christian must go to a corrobery. The gestures, language, everything, is of the most filthy description. I also find greater proof of the profligacy of the females.

When a man gives a girl away to a man, the marriage is not consummated for three nights and he may not give her to any one else. If the tie is to be dissolved, it is only necessary for him to say he does not want her any more and she is at liberty to leave him. But if she goes without his leave, her relatives beat her back again.

But if a woman goes to a man and offers to be his wife, and he accepts her, the first night he calls all his male acquaintance to partake of her with him. Also if a man believes his wife’s infidelity, he will sometimes give her up to this.

If a young man loves a young woman, he tries to get her nearest male relatives to give her to him, and tries to get her to add her persuasions to his. If consent is obtained, the marriage is consummated after two nights, and the man may not give her to other men. This latter kind of marriage is esteemed peculiarly honorable.

8. A fight took place over by Lovegrove’s between the Lake Albert and Point Malcolm tribes on one side, and the Murray tribe on the other.

9. I hear Captain Jack got speared at the late fight through the hand and Merriman in the forehead.

10. Sabbath. Only the school children present on account of the fight. All the men away and the women too. I asked today for the names of any boys and girls who intended to try to serve God. I wish to form an enquirers’ class.

11. Agnes asked today if she might be baptized as she wished to shew that she belonged to Jesus. Had some serious converse with her about it. Got the names of ten for my enquirers’ class.

12. P.T. Rickaby visited the station. Hear that there is to be another fight between four tribes, on the other side of Lake Albert.

13. Merriman came to me today with a dreadful spear wound in his eye. It has destroyed the aqueous humour and laid bare the vitreous humour. Of course the eye is destroyed. I did the best I could for him, not forgetting to shew him the wickedness of fights.
14 - 15. Today Mr. Reid left us to take a journey up the lake.
16. The blacks returned from Warringer today. There has been no fight, and the only result has been that they have suffered from hunger dreadfully. Ponge's child died today. They mourned for it very much indeed. It died of thrush.

17. Sabbath. There were very few except the school children at worship. 6 adults in the morning, none in the evening. These fights terribly unsettle the blacks.
18. Jeanparry's father took her away to Milang. I was very sorry for it. Much affected at parting with her, but what can I do?
19 - 20 - 21 - 22. Very unwell these days and scarcely able to get through my work.
23. Very ill. Scarcely able to move about.

25. Found out that Agnes was a hypocrite. She committed whoredom yesterday with Bulpuminni and two other girls with her. She ran away to the wurley with Petembitepirri. Very much discouraged. I am very ill today, keeping my bed. Mr. Gollan with his wife, daughter, and Miss Mary Gardner paid the station a visit. I was unable to see them.
26 to 30. On the evening of the 25th my head became so bad that I was obliged to go to Dr. Maslin's for advice in De la Haye's boat. It is 14 miles there. There was scarcely any wind so it was daylight on the morning of the 26th before I got there. The Doctor said there were symptoms of approaching inflammation of the lungs and prescribed certain remedies, and entire cessation from labour. He says I have over-worked myself. Got home on the 26th at 1 p.m. Went to bed and submitted myself to the operation of leeches, blister, mercury etc. Today (30th) I am a little better, but still very weak. Agnes came on the 28th for her clothes; she had them and a severe reproof with them. Mr. Reid returned.

31. Sabbath. Service in the morning and evening conducted by Mr. Reid.

April 1 - 2. Am yet unable to attend to the school. Mr. Reid attends to it. The bigger boys say they will not return until the clothes arrive.
3 to 10. Away at Goolwa staying for the improvement of my health. Mr. Reid in charge of the station. Returned home on the 10th. Found all right.
11 - 12 - 13. School as usual. Mr. Reid went away on the 12th or thereabouts.

14. Sabbath. Preached, but the congregations very small.
15. Sent whaleboat to Goolwa on Saturday. Anxiously expecting its return. It does not arrive. Large numbers of blacks are gathering here, it is said for a fight.
16. Whaleboat returned with laborer to burn lime for building chimney in schoolhouse.
19. The Milang and Encounter Bay tribes assemble here. I suppose there are 150 blacks on the place now.
20. Sent whaleboat to the Goolwa to fetch the mason on Monday.
21. Sabbath. The blacks were fishing unsuccessfully all day yesterday, so being very hungry this morning, they all started on a kangaroo hunt. This was very lamentable and discouraging. I know they must eat, but feel that they need more of a sense of the importance of their soul's welfare to make them to endeavour to guard against such contingencies.
22. The whaleboat returned from Goolwa. The boat's crew went to chapel while they were there.
23 to 30. During these days things went on as usual. Ever since the 25th of last month my journal has been neglected through my illness and its results, but now through the goodness of God I am able to recommence it, I trust to do it more regularly. Mr. Reid returned about the 26th.
1st May. The blacks talk of a journey to Adelaide. No blankets have arrived yet, and they are suffering miserably from cold. No School clothes have arrived yet, and so my school continues miserably thin, and those children which I have are suffering miserably from cold. It is blowing a cold gale from the south west, and so I fear they will soon be laid up by sickness.
2. The gale still continues and the natives begin to be in distress for food. I relieve the old people, but cannot of course afford to relieve all.
3 - 4. The Encounter Bay and Mundoo blacks departed for their own
country on the 3rd, and the Milang tribe went over to Point Sturt on the 4th. Several of my children went with them. They have been waiting here a month for the clothes and now they are tired of waiting and are going.

5. I had a long conversation today with whaler Solomon, whom Mr. Meyer had such high hopes of. He is a fine fellow and needs nothing but Christianity to make a splendid man of him. Very few were at the service this Sabbath.

6. I find that the young men (Kainyanar) are during the period of their novitiate, allowed to have sexual intercourse with all the girls of the tribe if they like. They are not reproached with doing so by the parents of the girls. The most indiscriminate licentiousness is the result, scenes of debauchery beyond description.

A father of a girl who had been thus debauched was the other day very indignant because his daughter was reproved for allowing herself to be debauched by a young man, and because she had enticed another girl into the bush to be the means of gratifying her brother, who is also a young man.

Mr. Reid is very much annoyed at all this, and talks of invoking the civil power, but I think this would be imprudent. The civil power will never change hearts given to such practices. Of course I would protect girls who asked for protection, but we can do nothing further except by moral suasion.

7. Mr. Reid and Nipper left in Mr. Reid’s boat for the Coorong. I went a little way with them just to put Mr. Reid on the right track.

8. All the blacks have left except a few old women and children. They have gone to Mundoo to fight and afterwards are going to Adelaide.

Alas they have taken four of my best boys with them. This delay in getting the school clothes appears most disastrous. God can bring good out of evil. The way is dark. I feel deeply depressed. I have only ten children at the school. And yet I cannot wonder at the natives becoming rather suspicious at not receiving the clothes, or at not leaving their children with me till they come. They were so deceived in the matter of blankets last winter, and suffered so much from cold while waiting for them, That I do not wonder they objected to leaving the children when they saw that I had no clothes to give them and they would think that perhaps I might never get any.

9. I find that Infanticide prevails fearfully amongst these tribes. I know several women who have killed three or four children. The usual way is by striking them on the head with their fists as soon as they are born. Whenever a woman has a child before her last one can walk, she kills the new comer. Whenever there are twins, one of them is killed. All bastards are killed. And when a woman has a white child, it is often killed, but yet they very often save white children and get very fond of them. They save them if their husbands consent to it. Children are not killed if they are saved for a few days, as by that time maternal affection asserts its power.

They sometimes, however, let such a child die of dirt and neglect. The principal excuse alleged for infanticide, is the trouble of having an infant when the previously born child is so young. In fact it is laziness which produces this crime - nothing but sheer, inexcusable laziness.

10. One of the poor old women is very ill and will not take my medicine. Poor soul, I feel she will die of her obstinacy. It is diarrhea and I think I could cure it if she would let me, but she thinks all physic is purgative and refuses it all.

11. Old Peter has been ill for a week past. He is better today. The old man is always left here by the tribe. He is very industrious for a blackfellow.

12. Sabbath. Very few present at the worship. Such Sundays as this always make me very low spirited. O for a more burning zeal. I wish to be more energetic for Christ, more enterprising, more war-like,

13. I hear that the Lake Albert tribe has also gone to Adelaide. This appears most lamentable. It seems as if they could reap nothing but vice in Adelaide. But there, God knows.

14. Sent the masons off today in De la Hayes boat, which I trust will bring back the long expected school clothes.

15. I still keep up school with my few. They all try to learn and I think are getting on well.

16. Two or three blacks came back today and said that they had a
great fight on Mundoo Island, at which 200 Coorong blacks were present. The police stopped the fight.

17. Boat returned from Goolwa without the clothes. A severe disappointment and discouragement.

16 - 19th. Sabbath. Present at worship 10 adults and 10 children. The most encouraging service I have had for some time. Great attention and interest was manifested. I also saw some interest manifested at the wurleys in the afternoon in some remarks I made. O for more faithfulness on my part and more anxiety on theirs. Pungari is better, much to my surprise. I got her to take some medicine and, thank God, it has seemed to do her good.

20 - 21. Occupied with School and ordinary work. On the 21st P.T. Wood arrived at the station on Patrol. I have been for several days under great anxiety about Mr. Reid. I receive intelligence of him by the Police Trooper. He had got to Mr. Hacks on Saturday. He has been gone much longer than I expected and this caused my anxiety.

22. The long expected school clothes arrived today via Milang. Henry and his nape returned with them. It appears from his account that at the fight on Mundoo Island they let the boys join in. There was Tippoo and Weellee and Turtle. This is quite giving the boys the privileges of young men. I expect they have done this for fear that the boys should become disinclined to conform to their customs and so they have done this to entice them to continue to be like themselves in their practices. I am much grieved to hear that we are to lose our Secretary, Mr. Monk, who is returning to England. I feel quite borne down with these troubles. May the Lord send us help with his own right arm.

23. Engaged in looking over the clothes &c. They are a good lot of clothes and well adapted for the School. I shall now expect the return of some children.

24. School as usual and the usual studies.

25. Mr. Reid arrived late at night, to my great joy and the great relief to my anxiety. His report from the Coorong is favorable and I think great good will result from his visit. He has been much exposed to the weather and hardship on account of the storms we have had lately. He reports some difference of dialect in the Coorong tribe. They were on his arrival much afraid he was going to take their children by force but his words reassured them and some promised to send their children bye and bye. They seemed to have great dread of their children being beaten at school, but Nipper assured them that I beat none. Mr. Hack advocated the blacks being paid for their children but I think this is an extreme opinion. I think the wants of their parents should be attended to and that those who send children to school should be favorably regarded by us and receive benefits greater than those who do not, but I do not think a regular and acknowledged payment should be made to the parents to let their children attend school. The two extremes are payment of the parents to let their children come and forcing the children away from their parents. And apart from anything else, the public and the Government have to be considered and I believe neither would consent to the payment of parents, but the latter is very much inclined to follow the contrary extreme course, which is wrong, I think.


27. Am very unwell but yet able to go on with usual school duties.

28. Better today. Yesterday an old man named William came from Lake Albert and promised to go back and fetch some children which were there for the school.

29. Infanticide prevails fearfully. What it to be done to stop it? I would suggest the following: 1st. That a double blanket should be given to every woman at the birth of a living child and rations during the first six months of suckling. Give it to all children, half-caste or black. 2nd. That £5 should be given to every woman bearing a half caste child upon her telling the name of the father. The child thence forward to be a protege of Government. 3rd. That the £5 should be paid by the white father to the Government, and if he refused, he should be compelled by the Magistrate's
Court at the information of the Protectors.

30. Mr. Reid purposed to start to Wellington today, but his horse broke away from him and he lost it in the bush, which prevented him going.

31. Mr. Reid is unable to catch his horse, which has gone off on the run. He has therefore gone on a trip to Mundoo Island in his boat. Pungare is, I fear, near death. Poor thing, she has gradually wasted away.

1st June. Spent the whole day in looking for Mr. Reid’s horse. Was unsuccessful.

2nd. Sabbath. There were 12 adults and 13 children present at the service in the morning. Preached on the lifting up of the brazen serpent.

In the afternoon after school I went up to the wurley to see Pungare. Poor soul, I think she is dying. I tried to get her to think of the sentences, "Pornir an amb itye, Jesuse" - . While I was talking to her, Henry said "What for you no bring em that very nice book and read em?" (he meant my translation of the 1st Class Book) so I went and fetched it. Much interest was shewn while I read it. They seemed to think the words were especially fitted for poor Pungare. I then read the prayers in native, kneeling with them and the utmost solemnity was observed. I felt much encouraged by this. This is the right thing. It shall be repeated if it please God.

3rd. Many left today to go to a meeting of the tribes at Wall. My blacks are coming from Adelaide by that route, I am informed.

4. Mr. Reid did not return today as promised, which caused me some anxiety. I am working hard at my translations. I am more and more convinced of their importance. I am also perfecting a very copious vocabulary.

5. I cannot express the anxiety which I feel for the children who have attended the school, but are now absent. O if none should be saved, what an awful disappointment. The thought of it fills my eyes with tears. Lord Jesus, save them or they will perish!

6. Today I received a visit from Mr. Evan (Revd. C.W. Evan) who rode over from Campbell house. Hear today that some of the blacks had returned to Milang. Received order to get 12 pairs of blankets and 1/2 ton of flour.

7. Last evening poor Pungare died. She was sensible to the last. When I read at the wurley on Tuesday she understood my reading. The death of these poor old people should make me strive earnestly for their salvation.

8. Today Rev. C.W. Evan came over to spend the Sabbath with us.


10. Mr. Reid returned today from a tour round Mundoo and Hindmarsh Islands. Received half a ton of flour on account of the Government.

11. Engaged as usual with school, language etc. Felt very unwell - head very bad. Received on Saturday a medicine sheet and Homeopathic Medicine Book from Adelaide. Mrs. Taplin has been very unwell for the last week from sciatica. This is caused by working too hard.

12. Today I heard of the death of a young man at Mundoo named Johnny, from inflammation of the lungs brought on by the accidental blow of a waddy. Also of the death of an old man Charley in Adelaide. Also of a horrid affair at Portallock. A young woman, who had a new born child, because it was like its father, whom she hated, told a young woman named Petembitepirri, sister of Wullumee, and another girl, to kill it, which they did, first by heaping sand on its head, and then by waddying it. Pompanyeripooritye and Metaringa were told of this by blacks at Portallock and they informed my schoolboys, who told me. The mother is a sister of Johnny the young man who was ill on the stock yard hill.

13. I cannot but observe how difficult it is in their language to express many sentences which are in ours very easy of expression. For instance, I have just had a great deal trouble to express, "As ye would that men should do unto you, so do ye even unto them." The language has no terms for death, life, grief, anger, sorrow, joy, love, hatred, &c., when those ideas are expressed in the form of nouns. Only when they are expressed in the form of verbs
do we find words conveying them.

14. Mr. Reid left us today to go on a preaching excursion to Wellington. O how depressed I feel. There is no good done yet. No fruit yet. The buds have been destroyed almost before they appeared. Alas! Alas! But I cannot help thinking on and mourning over the state of these tribes. Steeped in sin from childhood.

But they are salveable - for Christianity is glad tidings of great joy to all people. If it is true, they are salveable. The wicked shall be turned into hell and all the nations that forget God. Here is a nation which has forgotten God. O how we should labour and pray that it may not be turned into hell. But even supposing they are only annihilated at death - yet they are capable of being justified - sanctified - glorified. Jesus died for them. O let us pray more for them. O that all would pray - not begin with effort but with prayer. Let us recognise God's hand first and ask Him to help us to do. For He must be first. He can save the old as well as the young. His Spirit is all-powerful. Is there anything too hard for him? There is one thing certain - the language is capable of conveying the religion of Jesus. Witness my translations.

15. At work all day fencing the garden.

16. Sabbath. Present at service 9 adults and 12 children. Preached on the story of Rahab. De la Haye and Mrs. Talbot were at service. I was very unwell all day. Why have not more of the natives of Australia been saved? Is it because they are as a race intellectually incapable of receiving the Gospel? If so, the Gospel is not true, for it professes to be glad tidings for all people. Is it because God does not compassionate them? He compassionates them far more than we do. Is it because we do not compassionate them enough? If we did, oh how should we yearn over their souls. We do not do our part with zeal enough. Ah the Christian world, I fear, does not exhibit sufficient solicitude for the salvation of souls - far from commensurate with their value. But see what immense sums are given and scarifices made for missions of various kinds. They are miserably small compared with what the church devotes for purposes of far less importance. But this is not the sort of solicitude I speak of. We want that yearning for their salvation which will shew itself in personal and private and individual effort. There should always be an expression of anxiety towards an unsaved soul. And it should shew itself in personal effort and converse and prayer. Let the natives see this spirit manifested by all Christians towards themselves and others, and they will begin to believe that the whites themsevles are sincere - that our God is a real god - Our Christ a real Redeemer, and that we are acting in this persuasion.

17. Engaged in writing business letters in addition to School duties.

18. Ponge and his nape and some other blacks returned today. They came across in a canoe by way of Mundoo Island.

19. Mrs. Taplin is very ill in bed with rheumatism. This throws a great deal more work to my share. It blows a fearful gale all day. The wind was strong yesterday also.

20. Ponge says that most of the boys and girls are at the Angas where the men are charcoal burning.

21. It is still blowing a violent gale - all the swamps are full. Happily I have a good stock of provisions.

22. The gale continues. All fishing is stopped for the present.

23. Sabbath. Still very violent weather. This morning Ponge said that he thought these high winds were caused by the Kapunda blacks which the white fellows had hanged, in revenge for their execution. I had to argue with him out of it by shewing in the Bible that God ruled the winds and also by telling him that those winds did good. I had at the service 11 Adults and 13 children. Preached on the slaying of the first-born of Egypt.

24th. Some of the old people are unwell with cold but on the whole the blacks are much healthier than they were last winter.

25. I have been told by a shepherd of Mr. Baker's that at Wood's Wells the sand has been blown away by the winds and uncovered the skeletons of a quantity of human beings. The blacks say they died when an epidemic prevailed (probably small pox). It appears [it] thinned their numbers greatly. This fact will account for [the]
mounds said to have been cooking places - which were evidently raised by more numerous tribes than have occupied the country since the advent of the colonists. Many of the existing blacks bear in their faces traces of small pox. It is said to have come from the north-east.

26. The natives are greatly astonished - the aged especially - at the photographs of some blacks recently executed for murder. I take occasion to explain to them the sin of blood-letting. Today Mrs. Taplin discovered some more horrors connected with infanticide. She was told by three of the women that all the children of mere girls were formerly sacrificed (most of them are now). When it is considered how the girls have sexual intercourse when very young, this must have been a great many.

27. I think that the misery endured by women during confinement is one of the causes of infanticide. During the first week no man must eat with them, and sometimes longer - consequently they are half starved.

But the more horrible part of the affair is the method by which they kill the infant. They stuff its ears with burning embers red hot from the fire and let them burn into the brain. Or frequently a large fire is made and the child tossed living upon it. The body is always consumed. Generally it is put to death by the before-mentioned method. They say that many more children were killed before the whites came than now. They are afraid of the white-fellow. Now all my own private observations go to confirm the truth of all this. Indeed it explains many things I could not account for. I am also strengthened in my opinion that the natives were a decreasing race before the advent of the colonists. That advent may have accelerated their progress towards extinction, doubtless it did, but I feel that as a race they were gradually dying out before the whites were settled here. I forgot to say that they sometimes strangle the infant in the act of birth.

28. The children are, I find, very superstitious and the old people endeavour to make them more so. They were telling me last night of a being named Karungpe who lives in wyirrewarre, who comes to the smouldering camp fire in the dead of the night, scatters the embers and causes one person in the camp to die. They likewise say that the spirit of Tippoo's father goes about with a rope to catch people. They say it is dangerous to whistle in the dark lest Karungpe should catch them. The children are often imagining they see or hear ghosts.

29. Mr. Reid returned today from Wellington. He is evidently very unwell and knocked up.

30. Service in the morning. Present 20 adults and 18 children. Great attention - especially to that part of the service which is in their own language. I heard of expressions of pleasure at hearing their own language afterwards. School and service for whites in the afternoon and service for school children in the evening.

1 July. Mr. Reid departed on horseback for Adelaide. Heard that after Mr. Reid had had service at Wellington on one Sabbath. the blacks went and desired a pious settler to conduct service on his absence. This he did until Mr. Reid's return. Harry Brooks, it is said, carried a Testament about and asks all the whites he meets to read it to him.


4. I have been trying to get Tippoo and Weellee and Turtle to come to school, but without success. They don't like to consent to comb their hair and wash their faces, this being against their superstitions and they also want to be paid for coming to school, which is absurd. They have learned much vice in Adelaide. They have also learned to gamble and to pass profane jokes. This is horrible. I cannot tell how much I am cast down. I seem to have sorrow upon sorrow. The Lord grant me long-suffering and forbearance. God be merciful to these poor boys. When the thunder came on Sabbath, they were playing at cards and someone suggested when the lightning struck some trees, that Jehovah growled, but they desperately and
defiantly laughed and played on. They are worse now than ever. O Lord, Thy Gospel has made them worse - shall I say this? No, rather the resistance of thy Gospel has made it a small thing for them to give way to temptation and leper sins.

5. I hear that Long Billy’s nape Mary lost her child the other day through her slipping down and falling on it and breaking its back. It died the next day. Poor soul, she seems to be greatly distressed.

6. Turtle and Weelee, urged on by their father and mother, came to school this morning. I am very glad they made up their minds to do so.

7. **Sabbath.** Tippoo came back this morning and asked to be taken into school again. Of course I took him. At the service there were 12 Adults and 20 children.

8. De la Haye got away today after a week's detention through boisterous weather. I have completed the translation of the Second Class Book of the Sunday School Union into the Native. May the Lord graciously bless it and cause its words to be as good seed sown in good ground. God water it by His Spirit. God grant it may save many souls by its setting forth of divine truth.

9. Last night Pompanyeripooritye was confined with a girl. This child is regarded as illegitimate and I have had to make some exertions to save its life.

10. I heard today that the uncle of Pompanyeripooritye growled on the night when her child was born and set fire to the wurley soon after she was delivered. She and her mother ran away and left the child, which was caught up in some clothes and put away in the grass by some one. I fancy the old man growled because they wish to save the child’s life. The child is very ill today.

11. Pompanyeripooritye’s child is dead and I very much suspect that foul play hastened its end but I can do nothing in the matter.

12. Going on as usual. Plenty of work to do, as we now have no one to help us. All the work of house and family and school has to be seen to by myself and wife.

13. Owing to our being so shorthanded, somebody took the opportunity afforded by the absence of the native servant from the school kitchen and abstracted therefrom 5 loaves of bread. I have also had potatoes stolen two or three times lately from the kitchen. I greatly suspect who the parties are, but cannot be sure.

14. **Sabbath.** Attendance at Worship - 13 Adults 23 children. Many of the latter might be better called youths than children. School in the afternoon. White service and school service in the evening.

15. Pelican and several more blacks have returned from Wellington, and among the rest Pombingga with her mother Corrinyeri.

16. Things going on as usual. The weather has been very inclement and caused very few fish to be taken. This makes the blacks very dependent on other means of support and very persevering in their efforts to get me to assist them.

17. Very unwell with indigestion brought on by too greatly exerting my voice. Indeed the strain upon it lately has been incessant. This will compel me to give up my singing class. I must substitute a Testament Class for it, which will be rather a gain than a loss.

18. Mokooni returned today with four narumbar to the station. Received Mokooni into the school.

19. The narumbar are still wearing their red ochre. I shall feel it my duty to keep clear of these fellows, whose horrible privilege it is to commit unlimited whoredom through all their tribe.

20. The disabling of the whaleboat is a great loss to the blacks as they cannot use her as a ferry boat between here and Point Sturt. Several want to cross over.

21. **Sabbath.** Had at the service 12 adults and 23 children besides three whites. Preached on Decision for God. Had as usual school in the afternoon. White service afterwards, and school service in the evening. May God bless His own work and save souls for Jesus sake.

22. Today the blacks have gone on an expedition to Lake Albert after swans and swan eggs.

23. Heard today that Tom the brother of Pongge and Nangowane has died at Encounter Bay. He was engaged in the whale fishery. Poor fellow, he was one of the first who attended my Sunday services and was always very diligent and attentive while he stopped here. I feel much affected at his death and many enquiries arise in my mind concerning him. I took occasion to speak very solemnly to his relatives about dying
and I trust with some effect, as they seemed solemnized.

23. In visiting and talking at the wurleys a curious instance of the mistakes which sometimes arise in using the native language occurred. I was talking about the day of Judgment and saying that all who were wicked would stand on the left of the Judge, while those who had been washed from sin (yurruttulun) would stand on the right of the judge. Now the word "yurruttulun" not only means sin, but thin, and so Pelican, mistaking my meaning, asked me if all those who stood on the right of the Judge, as they had no Yurruttulun i.e. "Thinness" would be big one fat (grauwe bailpuli). Such things as these lead one to long for greater facility in the use of the language. O for power in its use.

24. I find that the word "yurruttulun" is of too uncertain a meaning to be used for "sin". I shall therefore have to insert "wirrang warrin" instead throughout my translations.


26. Mrs. Taplin is very ill with overwork. She has great difficulty in keeping about.

27. Very much driven with the work of the place.

28. At service this morning there were 8 adults and 22 children. Preached on the text "God so loved the world &c." Had the usual services during the remainder of the day except the White service, which I was obliged to dispense with.

29. Engaged all day about some live fish to be sent for Captain Cadell to the Goolwa by order of the Government. After all our trouble the fish died in the night.

30. This afternoon had a very interesting conversation with Henry, Mr. Boord, Kitty and Teenminne about the death of Jesus. Was talking I suppose, two hours. Henry has been much impressed with a dream, upon which they place superstitious reliance. Tippoo, Weellee, and Turtle have left me because one of the big girls is "kruwalde" and they will not eat out of the same lot of flour with her. This is a great pity as they will lose all the good they have got. These great boys are very troublesome. I talked to them very faithfully before they left and told them the eye of Jesus would be upon them. One of their mothers immediately said "What do you try to frighten them for?"

31. Hear today there is a probability of another fight on the old nuisance "krunkun gringkari". It appears that the Campbell House blacks are growing.

1 August. The sister of Pungari, Rangbarinyeri is ill in much the same way as her sister was. De la Haye has begun building a hut near here.

2. Several blacks returned from Point Sturt, amongst them Merriman and Maggie and her father and mother and Koominyeri.

3. It is astonishing how lazy and shortsighted these blacks are. Their indolence is incomprehensible to a European. I am convinced, however, that tobacco is a great cause of it. They have caught about 40 fish this week and eaten them nearly all.

4. Sabbath. At the service 11 adults and 22 children. Preached on the text, "Now unto him that loved us and washed us from &c." Usual services in the afterpart of the day. I am suffering from severe cold caught through sitting in the draughty wurley.

5. I hear the blacks talk of going to Adelaide after shearing time. They say they had good fun when they went there last time and shall try it again. The fact is my boys who went and the young men were enticed into the most beastly orgies of the brothels of Adelaide. The scenes they say were of such a vicious character as to frighten even the blacks. Teenminne said, "When me see em me too much big one frightened and me run away." This discourages me very much. Here I am - my wife ill - myself very weak in health, often far from well - without servant of any kind except natives, and these require constant looking after; my children almost daily harrowing up my soul by shewing they have picked up some abomination from the blacks; professed friends writing against me in the newspapers; my own countrymen setting a hideous example of vice. O Lord, help me to glory in tribulation. May tribulation work patience, and patience have her perfect work.

6. Mr. Sumner from Goolwa came today. He wanted the blacks to go
with him swan hunting, but they are too lazy. Poor stupid souls, they cannot see that by getting him swans they will encourage him to come again for swans, and make a good trade of it. They only counsel of their own indolence.

7. We made another attempt to induce the blacks to go with Mr. Sumner today, but it was of no use, so we gave it up. Poor souls, they sadly fight against themselves. The moment they see a person wants any thing, they shew an unwillingness to get it and even refuse to do so except on some ridiculous terms, so exhorbitant that no one can comply with them.

8. The blacks are taking a large quantity of fish. I put the old people on short allowance of rations.

9. Today the two girls on account of whom the three boys left me a little time ago, went away to the wurleys, leaving their clothes. And thus is it of no use to stand up for the females. They are sure to give way in the long run. These girls have gone to be married. If I had never taken them, I should have kept my three boys.

10. I am very much disabled today by an attack of asthma. The paroxysms are very distressing and knock me up sadly. I attribute it to talking too much. But the Lord knows our frame, he remembers we are dust.

11. Sabbath. Very much distressed by asthma all day. There were only 4 adults and 22 children at service. Preached from Mar. 7, 1 to 23. Was obliged to dispense with afternoon and evening services.

12. Ellen and Kelorinyeri and several more blacks returned today. Jeanparry sent to say she was one big sorry that she could not come, but she was obliged to stay at Milang to wait on her sick mother. I am slightly better today, but not much.

13. I have once before lamented the disobedience of the bigger children to their parents. They are regular tyrants in the wurleys especially the big boys. I heard the other day of a big boy burning his father's wurley to the ground because he beat him. Kelorinyeri's infant brother died a short time ago.

I heard the other day that the chieftainship of the tribe used to be much more regular than it is now. Peter's father was the last chief who exercised full authority in his tribe. He used to share all which was taken in hunting and had six or seven wives, who dwelt in one wurley while he lived in a separate one. At his death his sons could not agree to give his authority to any one of their number because the paramount authority of the whites made their chief powerless. So at last they settled it that Peter was to be chief in battle but in all other respects the chieftainship ceased.

Today we had a little affair which well illustrates native customs. A girl named Tycarabbe went off last evening to Wommeran where some young man (Narumbar) are staying. It came to the ears of her father that she was going off with one of these young men (Tungeriol) as nape. So he started the same night to Wommeran and Macbeath's and could not find the girl who it appears was hidden in Mrs. Macbeath's house, so he came back here without her.

Then Bob, the father of one of the young men went down and found her there in the young men's wurley. So it appears he growled about it. Then the young men came up here and the old men growled at them, and the end of it was that old Bob and his son Tungerol had a fight and there was a general growl and then the girl's friends started to Wommeran to fetch her back.

Now the cause of all this is the old men trying to keep the young men from having wives before they have gone through the necessary ceremonies. This they are getting unwilling to do and are quite restive. And indeed the young men have right on their side as it is only the old men's greediness which prompts them and at the same time they train up the boys to be such tyrants that it is no wonder if they turn upon their own fathers when they grow up.

15. Today Baalpulare Solomon and Policeman Dick came and challenged the Lake Albert blacks to fight. They accepted the challenge and fought and Solomon speared Jerry right through the shoulder blade about two inches above his heart, the spear coming within about half an inch of the skin of his shoulder above his breast, piercing right through. It appears that Solomon thought he had reason to complain because they had encouraged his
August 1861

wife to leave him. Jerry is his wife's brother. I have had asthma and cough very bad all the week, and therefore I could not go and interfere at all with the blacks.

Rev. C.W. Evan visited the station. Left same day.


17. Large numbers of blacks arrived here from the Murray. There are now, I believe, 200 blacks at the station. Another fight is to come off shortly. I gave out blankets yesterday received from Government. I had a severe fall last night and very much hurt my back. Police Trooper Morgan left today.

18. Attendance at service 21 adults and 22 children. Preached on the Crucifixion. Had school in the afternoon. I was proceeding to have school service in the evening when a violent quarrel and fight broke out at some wurleys about two hundred yards off, and there was so much noise that we were obliged to discontinue the service. This noise and fighting kept up until after ten o'clock p.m. I and my wife feel quite worn out with the incessant worry of these disturbances amongst these foolish quarrelsome people. Poor misguided souls. O that the Lord would have compassion on their ignorance. But doubtless He is full of compassion. O awful mystery. Why lingers Thy power, O God, the Holy Ghost. Come down and make this desert bloom.

19. As soon as it was daylight this morning, the noise of quarreling and fighting at the wurleys was the first thing which we heard. It was very disheartening. After breakfast I found out the cause of the quarrel.

It appears that Minora heard them talking in Captain Jack's wurley about giving some ponde to one of the narumbar and being angry that they should not do so, he went and threw a reed spear right into the wurley amongst the men, women and children sitting there. It struck into Jeltoarinyeri's hand. Captain Jack jumped up and rushing out threw a spear at the other wurley. It struck nobody, but of course only heightened the quarrel and a regular fight ensued. At last Teenminne said that they were all very wicked men to fight on Sunday and at last by this suggestion they were quieted.

But first thing this morning, when Teenminne and Pelican got up, they saw a spear with the point towards them stuck in the ground opposite their wurley as if someone had thrown at them in their sleep. Pelican enraged, seized a black spear and rushing at Captain Jack's wurley, threw it at him, and struck it through his leg. Then Captain Jack returned the compliment, spearing Pelican in the leg. This was the row this morning.

Seeing there are such a large number of blacks and a great fight to come off soon, I thought it best to send for a Police Trooper to Milang this morning.

20. The blacks had another fight today about threequarters of a mile from the station. It is all on account of Bailpoolare Solomon having ill-treated his wife Tungkummitte and she refuses, and her friends refuse to let her return to him. There were to my knowledge 6 speared today. Wasa was the worst. He was speared badly in the knee.

There is a great deal of ill feeling between the Mundoo and Lake Albert blacks on this quarrel. It is not merely a superstition war but one of real enmity. I greatly blame the police at Goolwa and Wellington for sending the tribes belonging to those places up here to fight, or at any rate being aware of their coming and yet doing nothing whatever to stop their fighting. If blood is shed, and any are killed, they are greatly responsible.

21. This morning the two tribes met and had another skirmish. I have not heard of any casualties. Just as they were fighting, the boat arrived with P.T. Fulch on board. This appears to have been the signal for decamping. The belligerent Lake Albert Blacks started off one way and Solomon and his crew the other, and we saw them no more.

I am very thankful that this result has arrived. The whole affair has worried me very much. I have at the wurley a bad case of inflammation of the pleura. This morning I think there were 200 blacks here.

22. Several of the children are ill of influenza. By the Divine blessing the man with inflammation of the chest is progressing favorably.

23. Today I heard an instance of the baneful effects of superstition. It appears that some of the school children have been teasing an old man and woman and they have threatened to bewitch them. And as some of the children are unwell, all of them,
parents and children, lay it to this sorcery. And although they come to me for medicine constantly and in fact have great confidence in the medicine, so much so that they are afraid to try and do without it, yet they perform all manner of charms and incantations in addition to the medicine, and I have no doubt frequently give their charms and incantations far more credit for effecting a cure, than the medicine itself. Poor souls, may the Lord open their blind eyes. Mokooniol was taken very poorly this morning with headache. He is very much frightened. Police Trooper Rickaby and Mr. Sumner arrived today.

24th. Mokooniol became epileptic during the night, and kept on having epileptic fits until half past eleven a.m. when he died. It is my firm belief that it was epilepsy produced by fear and that he has died through fear of the sorcery of the old black fellow. Alas for the poor child. He was one of my most promising boys and could read nicely and was very intelligent. It is a sad loss to his poor parents. Police Troopers Foelche and Rickaby and Mr. Sumner departed.

25th. Sabbath. Had only the school children at worship. The adults are performing their funeral rites for poor Mokooni.

26. Received from Govt. 10 Sacks Flour, 9 bags Rice. 4 Bags sugar, Pannicans 4 doz. 250 hooks. Twine. 1 cask Sundries. 1 Box Tea. 1 Package of Fish Lines.
27. I often think that we ought to consider that the tribes of these natives perhaps are not all equally degraded. Possibly some are less so than others. There are numerous tribes and a large field for trying the experiment. O that missionaries could be pushed forward with every advances stock station in the distant interior.

28. Today Bulpummini was taken ill, and so I gave him an emetic. He threw up quantities of chewed sheaoak apples which he had been eating. I fancy that these unwholesome things had something to do with the death of poor Mokooni. The supposition explains many of his symptoms. The customs of the natives are truly deadly and likely to exterminate them.

1st. There are the sexual privileges of the narumbar.
2nd. Infanticide.
3rd. Funereal - cutting the hair off gives cold - sitting under the putrifying body breeds disease.
4th. The belief in witchcraft causes despair in sickness.
5th. The treatment of the sick. Do as I will they persist in removing them to the wurley and practising their charms, altho a putrid body may be overhead and it may be of the greatest importance that the patient should be kept warm.

29. The difference between adults and children is far less in a savage than in a civilized state. This must be so - they have not so much to learn. The same may be said of a Christian than a heathen state.

30. From my reading I should judge reasoning from the probable similarity between this and the African continent, that a greater similarity of dialect will be found amongst the natives the further north we proceed, i.e. - the nearer we approach the sources of population. Remark also the similarity between the Bornese funeral customs and these, also the sorcery of the Tannese and the dead worship of the Erromangans.

God does not now perform mental miracles. Time must be taken to instruct these tribes and more especially time to learn the language and especially as it has no written characters. There is no analogy between the Apostolic Missions related in the Acts and these in such matters as this. The Greeks and Romans, altho idolators, were lettered and comparatively civilized nations.

31. The Gluttony of the blacks is really remarkable. They are so improvident. These failings are brought about by the uncertainty of the supply of food and the probability that if it is not eaten by themselves at once, it will be consumed by some other hungry acquaintance which friendship or fear will forbid them from refusing. There is also a great deal of pride amongst them. They are great boasters among themselves and are proud of their peculiar customs.


2nd. Very hard worked by having several sick to attend to besides ordinary duties.
3rd. Today the blacks had a great corrobory to make Tippoo better (He had been unwell). After making a tremendous row they said
he was better. This was not wonderful, since he had been under my medical treatment for some days, and was decidedly getting better. And now probably they will ascribe the benefit to the corrobory rather than to the medicine.

4th. The corrobory yesterday made Tippoo suffer a relapse and I was obliged to resort to rather severe measures. He is, I am thankful to say, better this evening. I have suffered much annoyance today on account of some stupid old people objecting to my putting a mustard plaster on Bulpuminni's chest. They said it made him worse because it gave him pain. Poor child, they tell him he is sure to die and so frighten him into acute despair.

5th. These natives evidently worship the dead. When a quarrel arises between brethren it is appeased by saying that the dead are angry if brethren quarrel. The appearance of a corpse set up in a wurley is very much like an idol.

6th. Bulpummini is better today. Mrs. T. and self suffering extreme anxiety about Mr. Reid, who started from Lake Albert more than a week ago.

7th. Poor Bulpummini was able to get down to the school today.

8th. Sabbath. Attendance 11 adults and 20 children. These poor foolish people have got it in their heads that I poisoned Mokooni. It is chiefly the old people who think so. I am much distressed at this. I fear it will do me great injury. O Lord Jesus, do thou appear with converting grace among the people. Lord save.

9th. There is one thing I can but observe, and that is the exceeding adaptability of the Oriental style of Scripture for translations. If many religious ideas were conveyed by such abstract terms as we use, they would be untranslateable, but these figures of Scripture are easily rendered, as they relate to common things. This is, I am persuaded, the reason why the oriental style was chosen by the Divine spirit.

10th. Today Mrs. Taplin had a long talk with Teenminne, who was Aunt to Mokoomi. From her she learned the more minute particulars of his illness and death. She says she was praying to Jehovah all the night preceding his death. He said, "O Jehovah, please forgive my sins - me been big one wicked. O Jehovah, please forgive me for Jesus been die for me. You been say when we got big one trouble we must come to you. O Jehovah, me got big one trouble now, me soon die now, me very soon die. O Jehovah you take me to live with you. No blackfellow can take care of me now - my father and mother no more take care of me. O Jehovah you can take care of me - me want to go to live with you. Jesus say him plenty wash me clean in him blood. You take me now." and much more he said in the same way. His whole anxiety being that he night have his sin forgiven and that he might go to live with Jehovah.

It was a fine still night, and the group of savage natives were deeply affected as the sound of his prayers fell on their ears. Teenminne said to his mother, "You hear him. Him no all same blackfellow - him pray long a Jehovah." Towards morning he said - "You take me long a Taplin. Me want to see em Taplin." - but they thought he was delirious and did not take him. O how I wish I had seen him. Soon after this he became insensible and was so until his death. And now O Lord, how shall I praise thee enough. The glory, the honor is thine. I feel some assurance of the poor child's salvation, blessed be thy holy name for ever. Lord, save many more, Lord shew thyself the Saviour.

It appears that Mokooni's father and mother and most of the old blacks have come to the conclusion that he died through being plonggied - or millin - by Patterson of Milang out of revenge. There is a mystery about this millin. The child died of inflammation of the stomach. Of that I am now certain - being better informed.

11. The weather has been so stormy that communication with the other side of the lake has been interrupted these two days.

12. Finished translating the 19th chap. of John into native. Praise the Lord.

13. Fair copied the translation.

14. Engaged all day gardening.

15. Sabbath. Only the school children and two adults owing to some funeral ceremonies - were at worship.

16. Found that Lizzie Wilkin had been committing whoredom with Bulpumminni.
17. We have killed in the neighbourhood seven large snakes in the last three days.

18. Many blacks leaving for the Murray for sheep shearing.

19. Killed another 3 snakes today. But the poor little dog "Point" who killed them, fell a victim. This dog had killed, to my knowledge, some two dozen snakes. Her death is a decided loss to the station.

20. Heard more facts confirming the tales of infanticide. Pompanyeripoori's child was murdered. They often have twins and one or both are murdered. Nangowani had and killed both. Many more were murdered before the whites came than now. All deformed children are killed.

21. Engaged in making road across the swamp to landing place.

22. Sabbath. Only 4 adults and 22 children at worship. Feel much depressed by the hardness of the natives to religion. Was somewhat cheered by observing the hopeful appearances in the character of a white neighbour who attends our services.

23. Hear of Mr. Reid. He has been to Lacepede Bay. Returned via Wellington to Milang and sent a message to me that he was off to the Tatiara country.

24. Engaged with usual duties. Proper names among this people are sometimes derived from the place of birth, as, Nenebalunyere, belonging to Nenebalungald; or the ngaitye of the person, as Taowinyeri, the person whose ngaitye is Taow (the guana), Tooreetparne - the wild dog - or the person whose ngaitye is the wild dog.

Names very commonly end with "inyeri" "belonging to". I cannot discover that the names have any particular termination denoting gender. Some names are dual in termination, as Meteringga, Pombingga, Nautaringga, and these have the dual vocative "ula" instead of 'inda', as Meteringgula, Nautaringgula, Pombula.

Women are frequently known as the mother of any fine child which they have, as "Koolmateer anikke", the mother of Koolmateere. "Katyiren Anikke" the mother of Katyirene.

It is often the case that several children of the same mother are called by the same name, and then she is nearly always called as the mother of such children bearing that name.

On a death of a person, his name ceases to be borne by all within reach of the knowledge of his death. And there is a regular series of names proper to be taken up by persons ceasing to bear a name on account of a death.

No child is named until it can walk and a narumbe losing his name by the death of anybody cannot take another during his narumbeship.

25. A number of blacks arrived here from Milang with several children who used to attend the school.

26. Received Jean Parry back into the school. She has not forgotten her reading. May the Lord look upon the poor child and covert her soul.

27. Mr. Reid returned to the station in good health.

28. Ellen's brother and a relative are very much teasing me to allow them to give her away as wife to a Lake Albert blackfellow.

29. Sabbath. Before morning service there was a squabble among the blacks at which two wurleys were burnt. The contention was about ngathunggee. The parties concerned are blacks who scarcely attend worship. There were at the worship 13 adults and 23 children. I preached in native on the ten commandments. Was heard with great interest and attention. In the afternoon Mr. Reid preached to all the white neighbours, which we could collect, and I addressed the school children in the evening.

30. Another large black snake killed today at a short distance from the house.

1st October. Had some conversation with Waukerri which shewed that religious truth is being spread amongst the natives by means of the children being taught in school. He says the old people know about heaven through the young ones telling them. From conversation I should judge that many of their traditions have died out of memory. It is the opinion of the natives that if the whites had not come when they did, they would soon have found the country depopulated.

2nd. Had a long talk with Policeman Dick about his quarrel on Sunday. It arose from his suspecting that Captain Jack was using ngathunggee against him. I had a long expostulation with him on the wickedness of these sorceries. It is astonishing how the very frame work
of native society is pervaded by these abominable sorceries.

3. Engaged at usual occupations. The blacks are particularly diligent at hunting and fishing just now. 4. Mr. Reid departed today for the Tatiara country via Salt Creek and Lacepede Bay.

5. Several men left for the Murray for an excursion, amongst them the father and mother of Mokooni. Thus the days of deepest mourning (six weeks) have ended. Pelican left his wife and child under my care, which is, I think, proof of his confidence. He wished me to let them sleep in the school house.

6. Sabbath. Attendance at Worship 23 adults and 22 children. Preached in native. For the last two Sabbaths have preached in native extempore. The old people told the shepherd’s wife that they liked it very much.

Two more large black snakes killed today a short distance from the house. Each one upwards of five feet long and three inches in circumference.

7. Engaged with accounts. Am endeavouring to construct some native hymns.

8. Still engaged with accounts, letters and usual occupations.

9. Today Waukerri was obliged to leave for the wurleys for a few days because Lizzy Wilkin is krew-walde. I am sorry for this but suppose it cannot be helped. I must bear with these things.

10. It is strange that in a language of such different construction as the native from the English and so far removed from the seat of that language, there should be so many words nearly like English in both sound and signification; and also so many others which evidently have affinity for European language. When one meets with such words, one is almost as much startled as upon seeing an apparition. They cannot have been imported from abroad by English sailors for many reasons:-

1. Meyer found many of them when he learned the language in the early days of the colony.

2. They are native in construction and blend with the native in grammatical forms, which pure English words never do.

3. The nature of the resemblance which many of them bear to the English forbids such a supposition. I would far rather believe they are signs set by God in his providence to prove to us the common origins of our race.

These words are of two classes:-

1. Those similar in sound and meaning are:-

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Native</th>
<th>English</th>
<th>Native</th>
<th>English</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Yun</td>
<td>Soon</td>
<td>Kurrin</td>
<td>Enquiring</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Multiwarrin</td>
<td>Multiplying</td>
<td>Poke</td>
<td>Pock (a small hole)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>wirrange</td>
<td>Wrong</td>
<td>Trippin</td>
<td>Dropping (as water)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Throkkun</td>
<td>Throwing</td>
<td>Trelin</td>
<td>Fearing</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>el</td>
<td>will</td>
<td>Merippin or Lippin</td>
<td>Gutting or Ripping</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Nowaiy</td>
<td>No</td>
<td>Itye</td>
<td>It</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ngo</td>
<td>Go</td>
<td>Ngia</td>
<td>Here - Higher *</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>NgI</td>
<td>Nigh *</td>
<td>Luke</td>
<td>Like *</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

* These three words bear the precise meaning here but, in composition they are used quite differently.

There are also a few similar in sound to Latin words of similar signification.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Native</th>
<th>English</th>
<th>Latin</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Kali</td>
<td>a dog</td>
<td>Canis</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Tore</td>
<td>the mouth</td>
<td>Os - oris - (oro)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ruwe</td>
<td>a country</td>
<td>Rus</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>cane</td>
<td>a burning coal</td>
<td>cinis - cineris</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

2. there are those which altho' not similar in sound and signification with the English, yet exhibit a sort of affinity for certain English words.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Native</th>
<th>English</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Takkin</td>
<td>Eating - How similar to our expression - take in</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Yannin</td>
<td>Talking. It is curious that such a likeness to our common term for a long conversation should be used, 'yarning' - the sailor’s phrase.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Dloman</td>
<td>Fog - This is similar to our word Gloaming - gloom (Saxon - gloming)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Toone</td>
<td>Sand - Now there is heresome sort of likeness to the word &quot;stone.&quot; Now sand is pulverised stone.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Marte</td>
<td>Limestone - There is a likeness in this word to our word &quot;mortar.&quot;</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Grauwun</td>
<td>burying in the ground. This is very much like our word ground, or to ground.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Brate</td>
<td>Second son - brat.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Tallange</td>
<td>The tongue: There is a likeness in these</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Tingowun</td>
<td>Telling: words which would almost</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Tungare</td>
<td>a word: lead one to suppose they were derived from it.</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
Native English
Nape a spouse. One would almost think this was derived from the same word as our word nuptial. (Latin nube - nupti - nuptum - I marry.)
Wurte Wet
Krewe Blood - The Latin caro carnis is much like this
Ngr This word is not unlike one derived from eo.
ennin Making - doing - being. Ens is the Latin for being, en the affix signifying making.
Ture Tooth
Prildin Driving - chasing - Pello - I drive
Tampin Walking - Stamping.
Trentin Tearing - Rending

The resemblance in some of these may be fanciful, but what has struck me has been the fact that there should be any resemblance at all in any word whatever. How to account for it in the number of instances brought forward, I must leave to those who are philologists.

There is one amusing fact. We all know that an infant's first word is Mam - Mam. We have been accustomed to think it means Mamma, in its first attempt to talk. Not so the blacks, however. With them Mame means fish, and they consider that when an infant says mam (and black babies as well as white ones generally do so in their first essays at talking) that it expresses its desire for fish.

11th. It has been blowing hard for the last few days, and consequently fish have become scarce.
12th. Engaged in the usual occupations. Lord prepare us for thy Holy Sabbath, and bless us on thy day and let it be a day of turning to the Lord with the natives.
14th. I hear there is another fight likely to take place. Baalpoolare Solomon, the usual harbinger of such an event, has come.

I left out of my list of words similar to English:-

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Native</th>
<th>English</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Pitchingga</td>
<td>the resen of the native pine - pitch.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Weeleee a proper name</td>
<td>Willie</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Wullumme a proper name</td>
<td>William</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Tuppinn</td>
<td>Opening - making a hole - tapping</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

15th. Heard today that Turtle regularly prays at the wurley in spite of being laughed at by the other blacks. He says he believes what I say is true. Waukerri also, I am informed, prays in spite of a good deal of ridicule. Maggie also says she prays and believes Jesus been forgive her. Praise the Lord for all this. His is the work, to Him be all the glory.
16 - 17. Finished the last four chapters of St. John's Gospel in native. Thanks be unto the Lord for his gracious help. I will, with the help of God, attempt the whole of the remainder of the Gospel.
18. The Revd. W.B. Andrews on a visit to the School and Institution. He landed last night, inspected the school and examined the children this morning, and departed in the afternoon. It was a short but refreshing visit.
20. Sabbath. There were 18 adults and 25 children at worship this morning. Preached on the Plagues of Egypt. P.T. Smythe and Mr. Tolmer jr. departed after dinner.
21. Very severe gale on the lake. Mr. Jas. Smith of Finniss obliged to take refuge with us from the storm.
23. Several blacks returned from Wellington last evening. As usual with a stock of impudence acquired there.
24. Today poor Kyungare is ill, so they are making a great corroboree to cure her. The school children laugh at it.
25. This evening Rev. F.W. Cox of Adelaide, and Mrs. Roberts of Goolwa, arrived.
26. Last night in going to the wurley with Mr. Cox, we found all the men with their faces painted white and engaged in a corroboree over a boy who was ill. Went today with Mr. Cox a walk about the Peninsula to shew him the country.
27. Sabbath. Attendance at worship 18 adults 24 children. Preached myself and Mr. Cox also gave an address. 28. Mr. Cox examined the school children.
29. There is shortly I understand, to be a fight at Teringi between the Goolwa and Mundoo on the one side and the Milang, Point Malcolm and Murray tribes on the other.
30. Blowing hard these two days, thus preventing Mr. Cox from getting across the lake.
31. Mr. Cox left today for Wellington, the wind not permitting him to go to Goolwa or Milang.

1st November. The gale of wind still continues. It is impossible to get fish as the lake is so rough. Mr. Reid returned this evening.

2nd. Mr. Reid reports that the natives are evidently gathering at Pelican Point for a fight.


4. Great kangaroo hunt today. Large numbers go upon it. Mr. Reid informs me that a respectable woman, the wife of a settler near Lacepede Bay, told him one day she went to the blacks wurley and found them devouring a child which had died. They had eaten part of one arm, and by her persuasions were induced to bury the rest. This tribe are Tatiara, not Narrinyeri, and this is a proof of the cannibalism of the Tatiaras.

5. Mrs. Taplin overheard Turtle having an argument with Tippoo and Weellee the other day. He asserted that we must pray to Jehovah for forgiveness and get him to make us good first, and then we shall go to heaven; and Tippoo and Weellee asserted that people must be good first before they prayed or else that Jehovah would not hear them, and so all blackfellows were wicked, they must all go to hell. Turtle’s main argument was that Jehovah had promised in His word to hear us when we prayed to him.

6. Today the Murray tribe arrived equipped for war. Mrs. Roberts left for Goolwa.

7. There are quite 200 blacks on the station today, besides a large camp at Macbeath’s. The fight is to take place tomorrow. I have tried to persuade them to give up the fight, but I cannot succeed. I had a talk with some of them about it at the wurleys this morning, reasoning and persuading but altho some assented, it was to very little effect.

8. They are all off down to their fighting ground today. In the evening a woman came who was suffering from illness produced by fear that her husband, who has gone to the fight, would be hurt.

9. Heard today that there had been a grievous fight at Teringi. The Encounter Bay and Mundoo blacks were beaten. They say that 10 Mundoo blacks were speared and four on this side. (Afterwards heard that 16 Mundoos were speared, one of them fatally, by Tungerol.) It appears to have been a very ceremonial fight. First there were certain who played to make their own men laugh and then this provoked the Mundoo and the fight began and the Mundoos and Encounter bay blacks were beaten, then the same was done with the Lake Albert tribe, and they also were beaten. It appears that when a person has had the Kulduke given for him, he often goes away from the ngiangiampe or person he is to be estranged from, but in case of a ceremonial battle, he is obliged to go with his tribe. I am more convinced of the fact that these fights are to appease the dead.

It appears that they do find out ngadhungi by dreaming on the corpse. Sometimes they put in ngadhungi a ponde’s eye or emu feathers or duck bone. They put it in the breast of a dead man and for some time to derive virtue from it. It is common for a man to say to another “I have your ngadhungi. What will you give me for it?” Sometimes they exchange ngadhungi, sometimes buy it with money and destroy it.

10. Present at worship this Sabbath 24 Adults 29 children. Preached in native on the Parable of the Prodigal Son. Mr. Reid preached to the shearers at Macbeath’s in the afternoon. The Murray tribe went off home today. They leave with me 2 boys for the school.

11. Mr. Reid departed today for Wellington. Today some men wanted to stop in the school during the reading of the New Testament. They listened awhile but as its burning sentences came out one after another, they dropped off and at last all went. Verily thy word, O God, is living Word.

12. We are again left without a servant. We have been obliged to send away the one which we had because her example was so bad. This is very discouraging. We can only pray for help in this matter. The most of the Lake Albert tribe have gone away to barley harvest.
13. The blacks have during the last two months bought flour of me with money which they have earned to the amount of £9. 13. 4. This speaks well for their industry.

The following is a list of the articles forbidden to young men and boys:

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Boys</th>
<th>Young Men</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>1. Wallaby</td>
<td>1. Nakkare - Black Duck</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2. Punkeri</td>
<td>2. Ngerake - Teal</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>5. Tarke</td>
<td>5. Ponde - Fish</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>6. Tchere</td>
<td>6. Pankelde - Murray Goose</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>7. Pomeri</td>
<td>7. Tchere - Fish</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>8. Tilmuri</td>
<td>8. Punkere - Widgeon</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>9. Blue Mountain Parrots</td>
<td>9. Kalpere -</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>10. Turkey</td>
<td>10. Wallaby</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>11. Native Companion</td>
<td>11. Tilunai - Female Musk</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>12. Korneok - Pink-eyed Duck</td>
<td>12. Pomeray - Fish</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>15. Native Companion</td>
<td>15. Talkinyeri - Turkey</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>16. Fish</td>
<td>16. Wanye - Mountain Duck</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>17. Fish</td>
<td>17. Korneok - Duck</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

When they eat the whare (a large kind of turtle) they send all the boys away. When they catch the whare they wring its head off under water and let it sink to the bottom before they lift the turtle out of the water.

When a ngia ngiampe is up the Murray, he or she is expected to send spears down to his or her ngi ngiampe and blankets are expected to be returned. In former times native mats, rugs, and opossum and kangaroo skins were sent. This appears to be an arrangement for barter. The ngia ngiampes are the agents of the tribe and are supplied by their relatives.

These are the names of several tribes of Narrinyeri:-

Point Malcolm Tribe - Rangoolinyeri (these emigrated from the scrub)
Kondolunyeri - Point Macleay Tribe

These two tribes are - Yarildethungar
Milang Blackfellow - Poonguratpoolar  Lake Albert Tribe - Moargulinyeri
Murray Tribe - Piltinyerar  Campbell House Tribe - Kaikalabunyepi
MacGrath's Flat Tribe - Kammerarorn  Mundoo Tribe - Toorarorn

14. This morning a boat arrived containing two white men, one of whom was quite drunk. Both myself and the blacks were disgusted. Any black is respectable beside of a drunken white. The blacks have all gone on a great duck hunt.

15. The natives are accustomed to plait the hair of the head of dead people into cord and make head bands of it. They think if by wearing these head bands they smell the dead, that it will give them quick sight and make their eyes large and see well, especially it will enable them to see spears thrown at them in battle, and thus be able to avoid them.

The father generally gives the children names. Often several children of the same family will bear one name, but a distinctive name is given by the father when they are about 8 or 10 years old.

16. Harry Robinson from Goolwa, arrived this evening with a half caste girl who has been living in his house for two years. He intended to put her to school here. I strongly advised him to put her to school at Goolwa. The natives all returned from their hunt today for the purpose of keeping the Sabbath. This is quite common with them now. They always keep the Sabbath as a day of physical rest except when pressed by extreme hunger.

17. Sabbath. Present at worship 24 adults 26 children. Preached on the Conversion of the Eunuch. Had the usual services on the other parts of the day, except the white service which we had no attendants for.

18. Harry Robinson has managed his affair with the half caste girl so badly that she has gone back to the wurleys. I fear that she has been improperly treated. I expect I shall not get her either to school or to service now. Her relatives are sure to keep close possession of her.

19. I was talking to some blacks today and they told me of a devil named Nal Cahru, whose office it seems to be to give efficacy to the charm of millin. He is said to do this by coming behind a warrior in a fight and distracting his attention by whispering in his ear from the proper management of his shield; he is thus left open to the attacks of spears, gets speared in the chest, and dies.

20. Very unwell today - unable to have school.

21. Better today. O how I long to awaken some earnest concern for their eternal welfare in this people. O for their souls - perishing souls - O Lord how long? Lord help me to be more
faithful. I discovered the following facts today about millin:--

1. There are some blackfellows in each tribe who are notorious for millin.
2. The way in which it is performed is by application of the Plongge. If a millinamalde or malpuri meets a man (or a woman) by himself he will knock him down by a blow on the head with the plongge and stun him. Then he will tap him on his naked chest with it, hissing at the same time, then strike him on the ankles, knees, wrists and elbows, and nape of the neck, then pull his ears till they crack (this makes him forget who the malpuri is). If they meet with a man or a woman asleep they serve him the same. They entice men into a wurley to sleep to serve them in this way.
3. Waukerri’s uncle and himself were once chased by two blacks for this purpose, but his uncle fought and beat the malpuri and then millined him.
Waukerri was once chased by two men (marked with white stripes all over) at Point Malcolm. Bulpuminini’s sister Susan, who was with him, was knocked down and killed, at least they found her dead when they went back to look for her. The blacks were nearly all absent at a fight when this happened.
Pelican and Mr. Giles one night saw a black come to the fish pound to steal fish, and they ran at him and threw a heavy spear at him, and caught him as it stuck into him. They then millined him, first rendering him senseless, and then let him go. A fellow named Wockenau is a notorious malpuri.
4. The Adelaide tribe used to send men down here for another sort of sorcery. An implement called ngelyari was used. They used to cut them in the breast and feet with this.
5. On one occasion Waukerri and Bulpuminini were chased by these fellows. It appears that Malpuri paint their faces white to disguise themselves.

22. The Murundee blacks catch a man asleep by himself. They put a string round him made of human hair called thurme and several men take hold of it and pull it until he dies and then they take his kidney fat. Or else they knock a man down and stun him, and then take his fat.
23. Today Henry Captain Jack’s brother, was taken very poorly. His two sisters are also ill. They are quite a sick family.
24. Henry is raving this morning. He was, it appears, stung by a small deaf adder on Friday morning. They never told me of it. He is in dreadful agonies. I fear there is no hope for him. His friends have given him up. There were at service today 18 adults and 26 children. I preached in native on the conversion of Paul.
25. Poor Henry died this morning. He leaves a widow and child. I am very Much cast down at this. He was a fine intelligent young fellow of whom I had great hopes. He was decidedly of an enquiring disposition with respect to Christianity. I have had at times some interesting conversations with him which he himself sought.
26. The funeral ceremonies for poor Henry have begun. This is awfully sudden. Truly in the midst of life we are in death. I cannot get him out of my thoughts, but it ever recurs to me; His soul, his soul, where is it now? Alas if he rejected the gospel.
27. Heard that the boat was at Milang. Sent De la Haye for it.
28. This morning Louisa Tuparinyeri died. She was Henry’s sister. She died of consumption. Her death was hastened by the shock of her brother’s decease. Alas I have no evidence yet of her soul’s safety. O how this afflicts me.
29. Today Hack’s boat arrived. She is too cranky, I am afraid. They will not have her.
30. Today Waukerri told me that they had fixed on two men as the destroyers of Henry by means of millin, - Nourailinyeri’s father, and Alfred.

1 December. Sabbath. Attendance at service - 24 adults and 28 children. The Murray blacks who are here went out wallaby hunting in the afternoon, but my blacks would not go with them. Another snake killed in the neighbourhood.
2. Today the body of poor Louisa was elevated like the men on a stage. This is an extraordinary mark of respect. But it seems to us a horrible violation of the sanctity of death.
3rd. Bullocky House Bob’s son Tungeriol died at Portallock yesterday of consumption. These repeated deaths are producing a solemn effect on the blacks. I had some interesting conversation about it today with Boord. He says that all the blacks on the Murray are expecting a great whitefellow to come in the sky someday.
4th. Today they brought the body of Tungeriol from Portallock to this place to dry it. I am very sorry for this. I did not know they were going to do it, or else I would have tried to prevent it.
5th. Killed another snake about fifty yards from the schoolhouse. Several blacks left for harvest.
6th. Very unwell.
7th. Heard today that Tungeriol did not die a natural death. It is said he was waddied by old Minora. Baker's people saw him a day or two before he died and he was very well then. I have also heard that he was the person who speared the man who died after the fight. He had been going up the river for Mr. Mason, but he stole a shirt and returned to escape detection. His return caused his death. A singular instance of a wicked man being punished by retributive providence. This very fellow Tungeriol waddied and knocked down his father and mother in a fight on the 14th August on the very hill where his body is now drying.

8th. Sabbath. Present at the service fourteen adults and twenty nine children. Preached on the words, "God hath made of one blood all nations of men." Had other usual service. Very unwell all day.

9th. Several blacks are poorly evidently from dwelling in the stench of dead bodies.

10th. A large duck hunt at Rumpele Point - nearly all the blacks gone to it except the chief mourners.

11th. The native name of old Minora is, I find, Ngangananap. I also find that an old man named Charley was an accomplice in the murder. His native name is Tupinyeriorn and he is a brother of Workinan of Lake Albert. He is not Old Charley which I know, but another. Our Old Charley is called Ngerinyeriorn.

It appears that Tungeriol was working for Baker on Sunday, December 1st. He went to the wurley to sleep and the two old men set on him and waddied him breaking in the back of his head. Narumbe Mokooni is a material witness in the transaction. The only course the blacks would take if left to themselves in this matter would be to millen the murderers at the first opportunity. This is called threttin or revenging, and partem retribution or retaliation.

It appears that Tycarabbe (see 14th August) was given by her father Kropinyeriorn to Nalginyeri for a wife. She would not go with him but followed Tungeriol. Her father did not growl at Tungeriol, as he thought it was the girl's fault. But the old men Minora and Charley did, because he wanted to take the girl for his wife exclusively (without being content with any girl he could get promiscuously) and before his narumbeship concluded. They murdered him for this. Tycarabbe is at Baker's station, Lake Albert. This poor fellow died for wishing to adopt the European way of marriage.

Captain Jack informed Mrs. Taplin that the plongge makes marks on the chest like Croton oil where it is used and that he searched and found this mark on Henry's chest. He says he believes the snake saw it and thus considered Henry his prey, and said, let him come round this way that I might bite him, and so he did so and was bitten. He says that Langaryngarynga millined Henry. They found it out at the trial after death.

He is eager to have Langaringa taken. He says that he, as well as Tungeriol speared the man who died in the fight at Teringi. He says that the dead man's nape can tell who speared him. Langaringa is now at work at Lovegrove's. Captain Jack would guide the police to the place where he is. Captain Jack and his relatives were crying almost all last night from sorrow at the loss of Henry and Louisa. Arrived today John Walker Esquire, Protector of Aborigines, also P.T. Rickaby and P.T. Smythe.

12th. This morning the Police in company with Captain Jack started in pursuit of Langarynyeri and Wasa for spearing Jack Hamilton at the fight. It appears that the three, Langarinyeri, and Wasa, and Tungeriol, all set upon him, but Wasa gave the death wound. They also pursue Minora and Tuperinyeri for the murder of Tungeriol. Mr. Walker inspected the school today.

13th. Tonight Rickaby and Smythe returned bringing with them a blackfellow named Wilson, who had been arrested on suspicion of being concerned in the murder of Tungeriol. When they were about five hundred yards from my house they saw a light in the gully from a wurley fire. Suspecting that it might be Langarynyeri (of whom they had been in pursuit unsuccessfully) they told Captain Jack to go and listen. He overheard the voices of Langarynyeri and his wife Lucy. Leaving the prisoner in charge of Smythe, Rickaby made a rush at the wurley. Langarynyeri saw him and ran off naked, as did all the other occupants of the wurley. Rickaby fired both barrels of his gun at Langarynyeri but missed him and he escaped. Occupied till a late hour of the night examining the prisoner.

14th. I was very much disgusted at the cruelty of the police to their
prisoner. They chained him in a most uncomfortable position to prevent his escape. They seized all they could find in the wurley where Langarinyeri was and found two guns loaded, nearly a pound of gun powder, several pounds of ball and percussion caps, also 10 spears, 4 or 5 tralges and a lot of waddies. Several ngadhungi were also captured and a whole lot of flour, clothes, quart pots, tea, sugar, &c. Now a great part of these things belong to the women and I do not see the justice of taking them away. I think the arms and their accoutrements should be retained, also the ammunition, but the food and clothes returned.

Dr. Walker examined into the matter of the murder of Tungeriol, several witnesses were questioned, the body was also inspected, and no marks of violence found upon it. The conclusion arrived at was that no murder at all had been committed. The whole report was a canard of the white stock keepers. I thoroughly concur in this decision and it gives me great pleasure. The prisoner was therefore released, as there was no ground for suspicion against him. Tungeriol evidently died of consumption as I stated and believed when I wrote my entry of the 3rd instant.

Wasa has escaped to Mundoo Island. Dr. Walker and Messrs. Rickaby and Smythe left after the affair was concluded. This evening it poured with rain, flooding out nearly all the occupants of the wurleys. I gave them a lodging in my schoolroom and dormitories to the number of 30. I had to give away every sack I could find to cover them.

15. Sabbath. A fearful tempest of wind and rain all day. I gave out extra rations to relieve the necessitous natives who are in great distress. At service in the morning there were 16 adults and 26 children.

16. The tempest continues. It is very difficult to get particulars of the circumstances attending a death immediately after it has taken place. They are too much grieved and horror struck to talk about it.

Today we obtained particulars of the death of Louisa. It appears that she had a miscarriage about a week before her death, and this and the flooding attending it were the immediate cause. She had a presentiment that she should not recover. She very much wished to be buried instead of being set up in native fashion. She asked Teenminne to see to this the day before her death. She was, however, afraid to interfere with the nearest relatives. The day before she died she had a long talk with Teenminne, and then the latter went about her usual pursuits and Louisa laid down and went to sleep, apparently no worse than usual.

In the evening Teenminne went over to see her. She had not long waked. She said to Teenminne, "What will you do maranowe when I leave you? Who will walk about with you?" She replied, "O I must walk about by myself, but why do you speak like this? You will not die yet. You will live." "No," she answered, "I shall not, maranowe. I shall leave you. I am going to such a beautiful place. I have been sleeping and I thought there was a great wind and the angels came with it to fetch me away. O they were such beautiful angels and I wanted to go with them, so I got up, I thought, to go, and this awoke me, and I found I had been dreaming. Yes, I am soon going away to that beautiful country, maranowe."

Teenminne still tried to persuade her that she had much longer to live yet, and then left her. Very early in the morning she heard them crying and went over to her wurley and found her just departing. She knew her dear sister and fixed her eyes on her in recognition and then died. I trust she has reached the beautiful country. My hope for her prevails over my doubts. She was an extremely amiable woman, and I trust that Christ was the ground of her hope. At any rate we have here quite another thing than the dark death of the savage, from which he shrinks in speechless horror. Louisa Tuparinyeri died with the Christian hope, built, I trust, on the Christian's foundation. O that I could see living Christians among them. I have, however, great hopes of Teenminne and all the more as her conduct is so unostentatious.

Meteringa was bitten today by a snake. I used all the remedies I had and I trust they will prove successful. I am very much pressed by the work and feel very sad to spend so much time serving of tables. But my Master knows my work and in his good time will appoint it otherwise. I feel it however very hard to bear. I feel very much pained to think I was not more with Louisa before her death - but it was impossible. I was so incessantly engaged. I feel that now I am working quite up to and even beyond my strength.
17th. Meteringa is better, the means used have been blessed, for which I am unspeakably thankful. May the life spared be spared for heaven. I learn that all the plongges come from the myall country and are made of myall wod. They say that there was plenty of poison in that country and that the people there threw it over towards this country but it pitched in the lake and so the poison of the plongge comes from the lake. It takes, I find, three years to make a ngadhungi, 2 years it is deposited wrapped in clothes after being rubbed with a certain part of kangaroo and one year deposited in a dead body. If this is the case, Rickaby’s capture of five ngadhungi is an important one.

They say that Louisa was millined and ngadhungied too, and that her ngaityengk, viz. a little duck and a lizard, were seen scratching inside her stomach after her death, as a sign that this was the case.

I am very much surprised at the inaptness displayed by the police in their pursuit of George Long. The natives quite laugh at the police. When I returned from seeing P.T. Rickaby and Mr. Walker off in a boat, to my surprise I was asked to sell powder and shot to George Long’s lubra. I refused, of course. I asked Lucy where he was, she said “Just over there”; and I believe that he positively watched the departure of the police.

It is my persuasion that if a great shew of pursuing him with guns had been made the morning after the night in which he was fired at, that he would have given himself up, so terribly frightened were they on account of his having been shot at. As it was, I saw a woman carry off a gun into the bush, and I am certain it was for the purpose of being delivered to him for his use, altho’ I was not told it, and I was asked to sell him powder and shot.

He appears to have obtained abundant assistance in the shape of money, clothes and arms, from his relatives. It is a great pity that the pursuit was not kept up.

A number of blacks departed for the Murray today, but previously to their doing so the bodies of Henry, Louisa and Tungeriol were taken down and wrapped in clothes, while great wailing was made. There was a little quarrel after between some parties because one or two refused to assist at this ceremonial.

18. I learn that the Adelaide and Moorundie blacks are called Walkanwan. The blacks at Randall’s Wanyakanuwar - Tolderol or Tullurrug tribe - Korowalle. I have learned the following traditions about Noorunderee and Neppelle. Once upon a time Noorunderee and Neppelle pursued a great fish off Tipping. Neppelle caught it and Noorunderee took it and tore it into little pieces and threw them into the lake, and each piece became a fish, and thus caused an abundance of fish.

Then Noorunderee went to Pelican Point (Tullurrug) and finding some flat stones, threw them into the water and they became bream. He is said to have by some means lost two of his four children there, and two of his wives ran off from there to Encounter Bay. He pursued them with his remaining two children and seeing them at a distance, he said, “Let the water rise very high and drown them.” The water obeyed and they were drowned.

So high did the flood rise because of Noorunderee’s command, that Neppelle, who was a Rauwoke, was obliged to pull his canoe up to the top of Point macleay to get it out of reach of the water. From thence the canoe was transplanted into the heavens and became the Milky Way. Neppelle then went down to Point Malcolm and threw a spear at the sky and drew himself up.

After these things, Noorunderee went to Salt Creek and saw a blackfellow sitting there who, by means or some sorcery or other, detained Noorunderee with his taralye. Noorunderee was angry at this and they fought. He speared Noorunderee through the thigh. Noorunderee laughed at the wound and said it would not hurt him and then threw a spear at his enemy, which passed through his body and killed him. Noorunderee then found his two lost children which had been hidden in a tree by his dead adversary.

They say that once all blackfellows were pelicans. It is also said that once the Pelicans were fishing in the lake and caught a lot of tukkeri. They took them to Tipping and the magpies brought fire to cook them, but the magpies tried to steal the fish so the Pelicans fought with them. They say the magpies became black breasted through rubbing themselves in the ashes in the struggle and the Pelicans white breasted through being covered with the scales of the tukkeri.
19. The following are the names of the different relations:

- Father: Nanghy - Nginyeri
- Mother: Ninkowe-Nainkowa
- Father’s father: Maiyanowe
- Father’s mother: Mutthanowe
- Mother’s father: Ngaityanowe - Ngaityapalle
- Mother’s mother: Bakkano - Koorookooroo
- Father’s sister: Barno
- Mother’s sister: Nainkuwe
- Father’s brother: Ngoppano
- Mother’s brother: Wairowe
- 1 Cousin - Father’s side: Nuyanowe
- 1 Cousin - Mother’s side: Mutthari
- Blood relation: Kurnkunu
- Eldest brother: Gelanowe - Gelanwe
- Younger brother: Tarte
- Sister: maranowe - maranwe
- Child: Porl Partumbe - Milyali
- Grandchild: Bahkara
- Brother-in-law: Ronge

20. The natives went off on a great duck hunt to Rumpelyenee Point, only a few old people left behind.

21. Johnny Bulpummie asked me today to give him Lizzy Wilkin for a wife. He promised to build her a hut and do all he could to make her comfortable. I told him I would write and ask the Government about it.

22. Sabbath. Had only 8 adults and 26 children at worship. Very unwell myself all day. This evening a boat being about to go to the other side, nearly all the blacks crossed over for the harvest.

23. Went and inspected Sam Meyer’s boat today with a view of purchasing it. He says that all of the people at Baker’s Station are of the opinion that Tungeriol was murdered. I do not think so but I think that there is evidence that the old men have murderous intentions towards the young men if they forsake native law.

24 - 25 - 26. We have given a good Christmas dinner to our children and endeavoured to make this a festive season for them. They enjoyed it much.

27. Mr. P.M. Cobbett, Secretary to the Episcopal Synod arrived. He inspected the school.

28. Mr. Cobbett departed today. Nipper has gone away to Lake Albert with his cousins. I am not surprised but I am anxious about the lad.

29. Sabbath. Only 3 adults and 24 children at worship. This is because the blacks who attend are away at harvest.


31. Today P.T. Rickaby departed for Lake Albert in pursuit of his object.

1 January 1862. O Lord how long before we shall see these dry bones arise up an exceeding great army? Lord help me to be more earnest and more faithful this year that I have been at all, for Jesus Christ’s sake.

A little episode occurred within this day or two. Nipper went to Lake Albert with his cousin Gelanwalle Tycarabald. After he was gone, the old chief, his father, got anxious about him and with some pride asked me to write him a letter telling him to come back. I did so and Nipper came back. I hear that the Lake Albert people at Baker’s Station were very much surprised to see a black boy read a letter. May the Lord grant that this may become common and not only this but blackfellows reading the scriptures and praying. Rev. Jno. Roberts arrived this day.

2nd. Today Mr. Roberts inspected the school.

3rd and 4th. Very much put about by the non-arrival of De la Haye who has now been away more than a week and upon whom I depend to get my letters. Mr. Roberts departed.


6. The boat returned from Goolwa today.

7. I killed a snake today close by our back door.

8. Another snake was killed in the neighbourhood today.

9 - 10. Engaged in school duties as usual.

11th. Engaged with the usual Saturday’s work - cleaning up.

The following are some additional names of relations:

- Eldest son: Panggali - Brauwarate
- Second son by another mother: Koondoole - Kundule
- Second son by same mother: Brate

13. Extremely hot. It is indeed trying to keep on school in this weather.
15. Today I allowed nine of the biggest boys to go on an expedition to the Coorong with their relatives to get muntaries & Kallattumi.
16. Beginning fair copy of my complete vocabulary.
17 - 18. Boys returned late at night as far as Macbeath’s and then next morning started early for home and got here before I was up.

19. Sabbath. Present 3 adults and 23 children. Preached on the coming of Christ. There are only 4 old women and 1 old man on the place today.
20 - 21. This morning a couple of large wild dogs came on a predatory prowl round my house, so I shot one of them.

26. Sabbath. Present at worship in the morning 11 adults and 24 children. Preached on the fall. Today Tippoo and Weellee and Captain Jack and his child returned from harvest. They are the first to return this year.
27. Today Dr. Walker, Protector of Aborigines visited the Station.
28. Dr. Walker departed today after visiting the wurleys and prescribing for some sick.
29. A large number have gone to the Coorong to get Muntaries. Mr. Jas. Rankine brought a boat for me to inspect. I approved of it and kept it.
30. It appears that the old blacks are very angry because Johnny wishes to marry Lizzy Wilkin and threaten him with death if he does it. Killed a snake in the wall of school house.
31. There appears to be a gathering of blacks expected somewhere on the Point Malcolm side.

1st February. Most of the blacks returned from the Coorong. There are three tribes expected at Point Malcolm from the Coast. I greatly suspect a fight.

2. Sabbath. Attendance at worship 11 adults 24 children. Preached on Christ the True Vine. Usual services in the after part of the way. Very unwell all day. Hear positively there is going to be a fight at Point Malcolm.
3rd. Sent a note to inform the police of the approaching fight. I sent it to the police at Strathalbyn.
4. This day a number of blacks arrived from harvest.
5. Last night Teenminne arrived quite late having walked from Pelican Point, and immediately was confined of a daughter. Ponge’s lubra too has had a fine little son about a week ago. The mother and father and child are all here. Today Police Trooper Drought arrived. It is certain that there is to be another great fight shortly.

All I pray is that the Lord would grant me grace to be contented to suffer toil and pain in order to do good. O blessed privilege to do good. It lightens labour to think of its object. And the sympathy of Jesus is sweet to realize under these circumstances. It is so real, so complete. He has experienced everything, and I can repose on his declaration that all power is committed unto him and that he is “with me always even unto the end of the world.”

I found today that the particular bones used for making Ngathungi are the leg bones of teal, water-hens and coots, head bones of black ducks and of ponde.
6. I think the arrival of the Police has caused the intention to have a fight to be given up for the present.
7 - 8. P.T. Drought departed today for Milang in my boat.

10. P.T. Smythe arrived from Wellington.
11. P.T. Smythe departed.
12. Mr. Reid arrived.
13 - 14 - 15. School and other duties as usual.

16. Sabbath. Present at worship 10 adults and 24 children. There are but few natives on the place as the greater part went on an expedition to the muntarie country 3 days ago. There is plenty of food down there. I conducted the prayers and reading in native and Mr. Reid preached. Usual service in the after part of the
day. I heard today that the blacks who have gone to the Muntarrie country have rested this day because it is the Sabbath. There seems to be a growing concern and interest in religion amongst all the blacks. Johnny Muckley says that they all talk about serving Jehovah. Mr. Reid has baptized two blacks at Wellington. He says there is great concern in religious matters there. The names of the two baptized natives are Tom Macpherson and Chamberlain. Singularly enough the former is the husband of Ellen Tangalinyeri. I hope she has been the means of forwarding the work.

17 - 18. Heard more particulars of the work at Wellington at which I greatly rejoice. Surely God is with us and these superstitions shall be overthrown. It appears that some 20 natives have been in the habit of attending worship some three times on the Sabbath at Wellington. It is Mr. Webb who is the instrument of all this good. May the Lord abundantly bless him and render efficient his labours to save many souls. I should like to go to Wellington and see what is going on but I cannot possibly leave this.

19. Very unwell all day. Scarcely able to keep up. The blacks returned from the muntaree country. It appears that they had a conference with the Mundoo to try to stop any fighting. I had some very interesting conversation with Teenminne and Captain Jack today. O Lord give me souls, I pray for it, I yearn for it. O Lord save souls by my means. Make me thy instrument, humble and worthless perhaps, but the more worthless the more thy glory will appear.

20. Mr. Reid departed today for Lacepede Bay. Today I began to get other natives beside the school children to come to the morning and evening prayer. May the Lord own this means of grace in his abundant mercy to the salvation of souls. Lord bless it.

21. Very unwell all day.

22. The blacks are all anxious about the farming. They want to see us begin work. I trust we will do so soon, or else they will be much disappointed. They are constantly making enquiries about it.

23. Sabbath. Present at worship 22 adults and 24 children. Preached on the Omnisciience and Goodness of God. Had the usual services in the after part of the day. Very unwell all day. At night about eleven o'clock some blacks on the hill began fighting and kept it up until o'clock. The fight was between two parties. One of them is in favor of accepting the challenge of the Goolwa and Port Elliot blacks to fight about Henry's death and the other against it. Captain Jack was the ringleader of the fight, I believe. This affair cost me an almost sleepless night.

24. This morning Billy Pool came to me with his upper lip nearly bitten off on last night's fight. It was Captain Jack who did it, I understand. I bound it up the best way I could, but it is an awful place. Afterwards Jeltoarinyeri came with a horrid gash in the forehead which seems to have been made by his brother Tippoo, but how or when in the general melee I cannot understand. It seems to have been a regular scrimmage in which everybody fought with everybody else.

25. The Goolwa and Port Elliot blacks are endeavouring by threats to force these blacks to fight and they talk of going over to Point Malcolm to be out of the way if they come here.

26. Very unwell - quite laid up with rheumatism. Unable to have school. Blacks started on a great swan hunt.

27. Peter and Captain Jack have removed down to Point Malcolm.

28. Sent boat to Milang. School and other duties as usual.

1st March. Usual duties. The other day Captain Jack had to go and submit to having two strokes on the head with a waddy for having bitten Billy Pools' lip. This was Partem or retaliation - the lex talionis. I learn that Jack Hooper, Agnes' husband, uses her most brutally. He is jealous of her, and beats her dreadfully. Blacks returned from hunt as usual.

3. The blacks have started for their week's hunt again. I think Mundoo is to be the scene of operations. Partisanship prevails much among the blacks. A parent must stand up for children and one relation for another, or friends for a friend whether the cause be good or bad or whether they be right or wrong.

4. Mr. Gordon arrived today and commenced putting a deck on the boat.

6. Ballpulare came to me today with a wound on his head made by a waddy in the scrimmage on the night of last Sunday week. It was suppurating and he was obliged to come to me.

7. Today we observed a gigantic bush fire marching down towards the station. It was at some miles distance so we all turned out and burnt a belt round the entire premises. I was much pleased by the alacrity with which the blacks turned out en masse for the purpose. It was a disagreeable and somewhat awkward job but we at last put the place in a position of safety. I was up till 12 o'clock watching the fires, as several dead trees had caught and were blazing away close to us. The great Bush fire did not come within some miles as the wind dropped and some lagoons intervened.

8. A very hot day. The bush fire raging all day behind us.

9. Sabbath. Attendance at worship in the morning 17 adults and 24 children. Preached on the Power of God. I had nine in the morning and five in the evening at worship besides those belonging to the school.

10. Much tried today by the untrustworthiness of a young native in whom I had placed some confidence. Nothing is to be trusted but the grace of God manifested in the soul. and all amiable qualities are mere broken reeds without it.

11 - 12 - 13. School duties as usual.

14 - 15. Natives away on a fishing excursion for bream at Ngiakkung. Returned as usual on the saturday to spend the Sabbath here.

16. Sabbath. Present at worship in the morning 15 adults and 22 children. Preached on the Friendship of Christ. Had the usual services in the after part of the day. Today Mary Talkothere was delivered of a fine daughter.

17. Mr. Gordon left today having finished putting a deck on the boat.

18. Heard today that there is to be a great corrobory and meeting of the Narrinyeri with the Moorundee and Rufus blacks at Randall’s station.

19. The blacks intend starting for the Murray to join in this corrobory.

20. The natives are unable to sell their fish. They have their pounds full but cannot dispose of them.

21. Last night I observed what seemed like a firestick out in the bush. I took little notice of it at the time, thinking it was merely the appearance of a star through the trees. However, early this morning I heard the crackling of burning grass at a little distance off the premises and on going to see found the grass on fire and the flames spreading rapidly. I beat them out and then discovered the embers of a fire which had been left by somebody and which had set fire to the grass when left. Who the somebody was it is impossible to say, no doubt it was the person with the firestick in the bush. The blacks say that members of other tribes steal about in the dark for millin.

This has been a most trying and discouraging day. I asked the blacks to leave me some young men to go across the Lake to fetch the Doctor, as I expect Mrs. Taplin’s confinement daily. To my great mortification they refused to do so and all started off and left me to shift as best I could. I felt terribly grieved and disappointed at their unkindness. The very same men had been just before leaving their own wives and little ones under my care and asking me to look out for them. God grant me grace to return good for evil and to love them just as much as if they had never acted so ungratefully.

Waukerri has gone with them and Tippoo and Weellee. How I wish they would stay at school. One is often tempted to cast them off entirely for their ingratitude and unkindness. But it would be unchristianlike to do so and it would only lead to the entire obliteration of whatever good impressions may have been made and the loss of all the learning they have got.

22. Last night two blacks came from Campbell House - Ponge and Robert
so that I have now men to send with the boat. I heard today that there has been fighting at Milang about Agnes who had a very narrow escape from being killed in the scrimmage.

23. Sabbath. Present at worship 8 adults and 22 children. Preached on the Vision of Christ seen by John in 1st Chapter of Revelations. Poor old Muikky was chased by a couple of blacks who wanted to millin him. He got away. Mrs. Taplin has been very ill for several days past.


27. Today the boys took it into their heads to cut their hair, so they all set to work and performed the operation for each other. Certainly this is a sign of progress. Two years ago they would not have done such a thing for any money. It is in direct opposition to their superstitions.

28. Today P.T. Smythe arrived on patrol. Left same day.

29. This night Mrs. Taplin was taken dangerously ill. So I first went to find a white fisherman who had promised to go in my boat for a doctor, but he had unfortunately left me just when I required his help. So I sent off four blacks in the boat. They went very unwillingly, for it was late at night.

30. Sabbath. This morning on going to the top of the hill, to my horror I saw the boat anchored there, and on going to the wurley found that the blacks which I sent, after going a few miles, carelessly lost the rudder of the boat (a new one which cost me 10/- the week before last) and then returned here. I fear the loss of the rudder was an act of the most culpable neglect. This disables my boat. A gale of wind is blowing and so I have no means of getting assistance for my suffering wife. I could not have service or school. I was obliged to stay in doors and do what I could for my poor invalid. I have done them good and they return me evil, with the basest ingratitude. May the Lord give me grace to be Christ-like. The blessed Jesus did not withhold his pity and bountiful compassion when he only reaped ingratitude for His pains.

Lord, may I be like thee. May I return good for evil and keep on being kind as usual, not withholding kindness because I have been treated unkindly. I can appeal to the Lord that I have been kind to these people. May the Lord so help me that I may never by appearing to retaliate injuries or retort evil, cause such a state of mind in the persons who are unkind to me as would make them refuse to hear my exhortations to repent, or make them disbelieve my professions of earnest desire for their welfare, spiritual and temporal, body and soul. It is of great importance that we should so act under all circumstances as not so to estrange those who injure us as to make them refuse to hear our exhortations to flee from the wrath to come.

31. Last night my dear wife was in great peril but the Lord in mercy appeared for us in extremity. She was delivered of a daughter and is now doing as well as she can. My heart overflows with gratitude. O that I may serve this gracious Lord more and better. Last night I sent to Dr. Maslin’s for his assistance, but he was ill in bed and could not come.

1st April. A lot of blacks came in today from Goolwa. Was pleased to see several old familiar faces.

2. A large case of cast-off clothes arrived from Adelaide and some new clothes for the children, also some tools and other utensils.

3. Engaged in the usual school work.

4. This is the third anniversary of my entering on my labours amongst the Aborigines. Let me consider what has been accomplished in the last three years. But first of all I would deplore my miserable short-comings and my desperate need of Divine mercy and forgiveness. O Lord, if thou shouldst enter into judgment with me I could not stand before thee. Mercy I ask for the sake of Christ. Pardon for my pride, my sloth, my unfaithfulness and Lord give me grace to do better for the future. But what has been accomplished?

1. The knowledge of Scripture truth has been spread to some extent amongst the natives.

2. The children have in many instances acquired the art of reading to some extent. Several can read the New Testament intelligently.
3. The 1st and 2nd Class books and several chapters of the Holy Scriptures and some hymns and prayers have been translated into the native tongue, which I have to some extent acquired.
4. Many native superstitions have been shaken and in some instances given up.
5. Some lads and one woman appear to have decided for God, and two souls have, I trust, been taken to glory.

Such are the results and miserably scanty they are compared with the opportunities presented. May the Lord be merciful to me and spare me another year.

6. Sabbath. Present at Worship 20 adults and 22 children. I preached on the first four verses of the 103 Psalm. Had at family worship in the morning 9 adults beside the children. I have great hopes that this means of grace will be blessed to the souls of those who attend.

10 - 11. Sent boat to Goolwa.
12. Tawunungge returned from the Murray very ill. She has burst a blood vessel on the lungs. It appears that there is a dim tradition amongst the natives that the spirits of the dead descend into the ocean at a place beyond Kangaroo Island.
13. Sabbath. Present at worship 13 adults and 22 children. Preached on the Mercy of God. Had 9 adults in the morning and 7 in the evening at the ordinary worship. This attendance of the adults at morning and evening worship continues very satisfactory.

14. Boat returned from Goolwa. I asked Teenminne this morning if she loved Jesus, and she at once answered "Yes." I have great hopes that the poor soul is with her face Zionward.
15. Very wet day on which nothing occurred more than ordinary beyond the welcome and refreshing showers. Very much pressed by ordinary work. Several sick on the list occupy much time.
16. Heard that some of our girls who have left us have been found by the people at Goolwa such good hands at needlework that they have gladly employed them.
17, 18, 19. School duties as usual.
21. Mr. Mason has lent the Wellington blacks the Government boat to get moomoorooke for a storekeeper at Wellington, so there is a great moomoorooke expedition today. It was put off so as to rest on the Sabbath.
22. Today Mak Hughes's father took him away from school in spite of all I could say. It is a great trial to have a child who is rapidly learning taken away like this, especially when, as in this case, the father after you have given the boy six months education, board and lodging, comes and demands blankets as the price of allowing him to stay longer. Of course I refused this ridiculous demand. Mak Hughes is a bright and handsome half caste boy and seemed to greatly regret leaving. I find also that many white men try to get my boys away to work for them and offer their friends money to get them away.

23. The blacks are making up a great deal of moomoorooke to sell to the settlers on the other side. The price they get for it is, however, ridiculously small.
24. I hear there is to be a meeting of the tribes at Macgrath's Flat but cannot ascertain what it is for.
25. Today Captain jack and Ponge came and asked me for notes to the following purport, requesting any white settlers on the Coorong to assist them in preventing any fighting at the approaching meeting of the tribes at Salt Creek. The Yarildethingar are anxious to have a peaceful meeting to exchange articles of native manufacture with the tribes of the South eastern District. I gave them the notes.
26. The natives who are to go to the meeting of tribes at Salt Creek started today. They intend to make one stage, rest for the Sabbath at Campbell House and then proceed on Monday. If I could, O would go with them. It is only rather a numerous deputation of the tribe which has gone. A great many stay here yet. I heard a native nursery story, so to speak. It is that if a boy should tickle a dog and make him laugh, then the dog would turn into a boy and the boy into a panpande tree. They say that if
panpande or Palye trees are burnt it will drive the ponde away. I could not help thinking that a load of wood today which the boys fetched, bore witness to the power of the truth. It was composed almost entirely of Panpande. Three years ago the boys would not have dared to burn such wood. The old men would have been so angry. But now, even the old people begin to see the folly of their notions.

27. Sabbath. Present at worship 21 children and 7 adults. I preached on the 143 Psalm. Held the usual services in the after part of the day.

28. Tippoo and Laelinyeri came today and begged to be received into the school again. I consented to receive them.

29. Captain Jack returned today from Campbell House. It appears that the story of the South Eastern tribes coming to meet them at Salt Creek was all a hoax, so they all had their tramp for nothing. Of course they got unmercifully laughed at by those who did not go.

30. It appears that the old blacks have some tradition of a great fire at the bottom of the ocean and that people after they die are in danger of going there but the story is so dim and confused that I cannot at present catch the particulars.

1st May. All the blacks have returned from the Coorong, as usual hungry and tired.

2nd. Sent boat to Milang to fetch Mr. Stapley. Sent three men with her. I learned today that the reason why they do not like their ngaitye to be killed is because they believe that if an enemy get a piece of the body such as a bone &c. and ties it in a corner of a wallaby skin and flicks it at them, they will be made sick by it. This action is called "pernnun." They say that when they want to make men kuldukke they tie two heads of black spears together side by side and point it at each of them and strike them with it and tie an opossum skin on to each of them. The men thus operated upon pretend to be mad, and go and rub themselves all over with chalk and run about as if demented. They are supposed to be able to pernnun with frightful force. Tippoo's brother said he killed a magpie by this means. Everything struck by the black spear is narumbe. These Kuldukkes pretend to be doctors and blow into a diseased person and then pretend to extract from the diseased part a piece of bone or string, or something of the sort. They are supposed to be under the influence of the great master sorcerer Melape.

3rd. Last night my brother-in-law, Mr. George Burnell, and a partner of his named Cole, arrived at the station. They have rowed 1500 miles down the Murray, taking photographs of the scenery. They say that we seem to have more blacks here than on the Upper River. Mr. Stapley arrived last night. He is to assist me in the Institution.

4 - Sabbath. Preached in the morning on the Excellence of the Scriptures. Present at the service 20 adults 24 children and 3 whites. Usual services in the after part of the day. 4 young men at school in the afternoon.

5-6. Engaged as usual. Mr brother-in-law Mr. Burnell is taking a series of views of our Institution and its People.

7. Obliged to discharge one of my workmen, Baalpulare, for impudence. He is an old offender. Boat went to Milang.

8. Prepared to start for Goolwa but was prevented from going by a contrary wind.

9. Sent boat to Goolwa without me as some circumstances prevented my going. Hear today that a servant whom I have just discharged who is the daughter of a Deist, has been trying to excite in the minds of my own children and of the natives, a disbelief in the Divine origin of the Scriptures, telling them the Bible was a bad book. And yet it was all done so secretly that I never knew of it until after her departure. This is awful for one of my own nation thus to turn devil's emissary. The servant before this was a ringleader in all theft, lying and whoredom, and now this is a deist. It is indeed a fearful thought.

10. Things going on as usual. Gardening all the day, nearly.

11. Sabbath - attendance at service 17 adults 23 children. Preached on the blessedness of the forgiveness of sin. There were 9 young men at school in the afternoon.

12. Boat returned from Goolwa today.

13. Engaged in superintending Lime-burning, gardening &c. and with the school.


16 - 17 - 18 - 19 - 20. Went to Goolwa on business, left Mr. Stapley in charge. On the 17th (Sabbath) I should think about 15 adults were present.
21. Returned from Goolwa last night. Found that my house dog had been shot by the shepherd out of spite. Sent boat to Milang today for flour. Wrote to Commissioner on the subject of the annoyances of Baker's people.

22 - 23. P.T. Rickaby arrived from Goolwa on the 23rd.

24. A great kangaroo hunt. Unsuccessful. Tunbowaninyeri had a child (a daughter) last night.


26. Several blacks belonging to the Lake Albert tribe came in.

27. P.T. Rickaby departed. I began a young men's evening class last night. Six young men attended.

28 - 29. Hear today that Frank, Lucy's husband, had died today at Point Sturt.

30 - 31. Blacks who are relatives of Frank have gone to the place where he died to mourn for him.

1st June. Sabbath. Present 10 adults 23 children. Six young men at school in the afternoon. I was very unwell today and had to give up the evening service.

2nd. Very unwell all day.

3 - 4. Boat went to Milang and a number of blacks returned in her. Still I am very unwell.

5. Ponge's lubra is very unwell with sore throat. I gave her some medicine, but her husband thinks it made her worse, whereas it is his treatment makes her worse.

6. Boord beat Kitty his wife brutally last night - he also nearly strangled her. The cause is jealousy.

7. Engaged in usual avocations. Boat went to Milang with Mr. Mason.

8. Sabbath. Present at worship in the morning 16 adults and 24 children. This afternoon Boord and Lazy Billy charged the young men who are working for me with adultery with their wives. The young men strenuously denied it. A meeting of the tribe was held and the matter formed the subject of a rather stormy debate - the men, Boord and Lazy Billy, demanding that the young men should go away from the station. I believe the real cause of their dislike of the young men is envy because they are earning a little money and hatred because they shewed Rickaby the policeman when he was here a lot of Ngadhungi and he took them away. The foes of the young men are plentiful in their threats of vengeance and millin and Ngadhungi. I was very unwell today.

9. Very unwell. Kept my bed the greater part of the day. Today Boord and Lazy Billy and their adherents went and fell upon my workmen while they were at work and beat them grievously, so badly that four of them were disabled, one of which was half killed. It appears to have been a most atrocious proceeding. This Boord is a great ngadhungi maker and hates the young men because they begin to believe the ngadhungi is all gammon.

10. Boord came down and insulted me this morning and I had to order him off the place. Sent boat to Milang.

11. Last night I was fast asleep when there came a loud knocking at my door. I found it proceeded from some blacks and learned that Blackamoor (Boord's brother) had been taken dangerously ill at the wurley and they were afraid he would die. It appears that he had been poorly and they were making a corrobory to cure him, when he was suddenly taken ill and they thought he would die, so they all burst into shrieking and crying for fear. I immediately dressed and went up and found he was suffering from a slight paralytic seizure. I told Boord to come down with me and gave him some medicine for him. He is better this morning, but still very weak.

12. Boat returned from Milang last night. It brought a supply of School clothes. Several blacks returned by her. Blackamoor is very little better. Poor fellow, I have been talking to him earnestly about his soul.

13. Today Lazy Billy got up another row by asserting that Loru Nompo had maggots in his inside and would soon die. There was nearly a fight. Indeed I am not certain but blows were struck. However it blew over after a great deal of abuse. Blackamoor is decidedly better today. I sent the boat to Milang to fetch blankets which have arrived I understand. Am much pleased by observing the conduct
of David's brother Weellee. I have hopes of him.

14. A boat has arrived from Milang for fish under the charge of Muikke.

15. Sabbath. Present at the service 16 adults 24 children. Usual services in the after part of the day. In the afternoon the boat arrived from Milang. To my great annoyance they have been beating about ever since Friday. They bring a large bale of blankets.

16. Gave away 35 pairs of blankets to 70 adult natives.

17. Very unwell all day. Sent boat to Milang for flour. 18. Boat returned from Milang.

19. Sent boat to Goolwa.

20 - 21. At usual avocations. These days I sowed two acres of wheat as an experiment. Mrs. Taplin also made the first butter which has been made on the place. There is a good deal of sickness here just now.


23. Boat returned from Goolwa - had been detained by contrary winds.

24. Sent boat to Milang. Jean Parry left today. Her father has fetched her. She is to stop with her mother for a little time before being married. I had some talk with her and her father before she left.

25. Boat returned last night, almost swamped in a gale on the lake, with the stay broken and the rudder nearly wrenched off. Had a terrible job to get the flour out. It was very wet. The sea ran very high. I was up to my waist in water for three hours before breakfast.

26 - 27. Expecting Smith to put me up a stockyard.

28. Smith arrived last night. I am very unwell today.


30. Attempted to start for Adelaide. Prevented by the wind.

1 July. Started for Adelaide.

16. Returned from Adelaide.

17. Find that Come on Bacca died on the 6th July. On the 15th inst. Kuldinjery, the daughter of Old Governor died in child birth. This is the very girl who murdered a poor infant [Pompanyeripooritye's?] about twelve months ago.

18. Dr. Walker, Protector of Aborigines arrived last night for the purpose of inspecting and reporting to the Government. P.T. Rickaby arrived.

19. Occupied all day with Dr. Walker and usual work.


22. Dr. Walker attempted to cross the lake in the "Wasp" but was prevented by a heavy gale of wind.

23. Gale of wind continues.

24. Dr. Walker departed today. Sent own boat to Milang.

25. Usual duties.

26. Last night I was aroused soon after midnight by Mr. Arthur Mason, who said that the wife of our neighbour, Mr. Macbeath, was very dangerously ill. I dressed and went with him. Found Mrs. Macbeath in an apoplectic fit. She died about an hour after my arrival. An awfully sudden entrance into eternity. How does it say "Be ye also ready." I took Mrs. Taplin down in the afternoon, with a servant, to stay and assist the bereaved family.


28. Went to Macbeath's. Found that the inquest had been put off until tomorrow.

29. Attended at the inquest at Macbeath's. Verdict of died from natural causes. I conducted the funeral service afterwards, when I took the opportunity of addressing a few solemn words to the assembly.

30. Sent boat to Milang.

31. Boat returned from Milang.

1st August. Cart arrived and harness per Souter Johnny.

2nd. Engaged with usual Saturday's work.


4th. Mr. Stapley went with boat to Goolwa to take our servant home and fetch another.

5th. Two labourers (Europeans) arrived to put me up a dry stone wall. My sister left for Adelaide.

6th. Boat returned from Goolwa.

7th. Sent boat to Milang, it returned the same day. There is a good deal of sickness now. Teenminne and five or six more are very unwell.

8. Engaged as usual.

9. Engaged as usual. Jas. Smith came up last night to do the well.

11. I am having a hard struggle to keep Tycarabbe in the school. She and her parents wish her to stay with me but her brother wants to give her away for a wife. Poor child, she is only ten years of age.

12. Kropinyeri and his wife, the father and mother of Tycarabbe, have been trying to persuade me to give her up to the brother, although they wish she might stay. So I take my stand on the Agreement which was signed for her to stop six months and refuse to let her go.

13. Two young men came down and threatened that there would be a fight if I did not let Tycarabbe go, but I stood out and told them to fight if they dared. There are about 150 blacks on the place now.

14 - 15. Today I went to Lake Albert with Mr. James Smith.

16. Returned from Lake Albert.

17. **Sabbath.** Attendance in the morning 8 adults and 25 children. Other services as usual. I was much shaken by hearing that some blackfellow had enticed two of my boys to play at marbles. I very earnestly and faithfully reproved them for it. They seemed sorry afterwards.


19. Many of the old blacks are going off up the Murray to get work at sheep washing.


25. Sent my boat to Milang for flour.


27. Boat returned from Milang bringing new sail, and some pieces in native which Dr. Walker had kindly got printed. The Children are very pleased to read in their own language. O that the Lord would deign to sanctify this tongue and make it an instrument with which to convert. I feel an inexpressible longing for the conversion of souls. O for more adult blacks - I long and pray for their salvation. O for divine power and influence.

28 - 29. Usual duties.

30. Today Jas. Smith arrived with a servant for us from Goolwa. I heard today that Waukerri enquired for Agnes Macbeath at Goolwa, knowing her to be a follower of Jesus, and when he found her, he borrowed a Bible of her and went to the wurley and spent part of the Sabbath in reading and explaining it to the blacks. He attended worship at the Wesleyan Chapel regularly and behaved with decorum and seemed interested. This cheers me forwards. May the Lord raise up some to witness for his holy name. I also heard today that Mr. T. Goode and Miss Mitchel of Goolwa often get natives to go with them to worship at the Wesleyan Chapel. The latter keeps clothes for the women to appear in with decency.

31. **Sabbath.** Present at morning worship 9 adults 23 children. Had school and white service in the afternoon.

1 September. Arrived today Government Stores:- 1 ton Flour 7 bags rice. 3 bags and a parcel of Sugar. 24 Qt. Pots 24 Pannicans 1/2 Chest Tea 20 lb. Tobacco.

2 - 3 - 4. Engaged in making up accounts for the month, besides school duties.

5. Very unwell all day with rheumatism.


7. **Sabbath.** Present at service in the morning 9 adults 22 children and 4 whites. Had school and white service in the afternoon.

8. The other night I found that Turtle had lighted a candle in the bedroom after the lights were out contrary to the rules. The next morning I put him on half allowance for breakfast and then he ran away because he would not be punished. This is very trying. I had hoped better things of him. May the Lord change his heart.

9. I got an opportunity to talk to Turtle today, but failed to produce any favorable impression.

10. Had a general turn at lime-washing the schoolhouse throughout.

11. Heard that Teenminne’s child had died at the Murray.

12 - 13 - 14. **Sabbath.** Present at worship in the morning 11 adults
23 children. In the evening children only.

**15.** Heard that Agnes had a child a boy, at Milang, of which her husband, Jack Hooper, is of course very proud.

**16 - 17.** I find that the natives have very strong belief in the existence of Multyewankes in the lake. They say they have seen them and that one died and rotted close to the shore of the lake down by Rankine’s ferry. They say that a long time ago a boy who was playing in the shore of the lake was carried off by one. His father made some incantations, rubbed himself over with oil, took a rope and descended to the bottom of the lake. He there looked round and saw all the multyewankes asleep about in different places. He also saw his child there. He went and tied the rope on to him, and then rose to the surface, and dragged him out.

**18.** Served out the twine, hooks and lines and tomahawks sent by the Government to the natives. They all set to work directly to make duck nets.

**19.** I have heard that a young man named Nipper beat his sister in such a manner at Encounter Bay that she died 5 weeks later. He was brought before the magistrates but they could not find how they might punish him. I wonder they did not punish him for the assault, which seems to have been proved.

**20.** The snake season has again arrived. I am giving half a stick of tobacco for each snake. A large supply of black snakes is the result.

**21. Sabbath.** Present at worship in the morning 10 adults and 23 children. Evening only the children.

**22 - 23 - 24 - 25.** Usual routine.

**26.** Men came from Milang to finish the stockyard.

**27.** I have lately in visiting the wurleys taken with me some of the Pictures which I have of the sufferings of our Blessed Lord and have explained them and tried to enforce their lessons upon the old people. They have displayed much interest and considerable feeling. May the Lord bless his own gospel. I desire more and more to rely upon the simple Gospel.

**28. Sabbath.** Present at worship in the morning 12 adults 23 children.

**29 - 30.** Usual routine of duties.

**1st October.** The fencers left having finished.

**2 - 3 - 4.** Engaged at usual duties.


**6.** Received from Blakiston Sunday School through the Revd. W.B. Andrews a box of movable letters.

**7.** Sent boat to Milang yesterday. It returned today.

**8 - 9 10 - 11.** Nothing particular occurred beyond the killing of 5 large snakes.

**12. Sabbath.** Present at the service 17 adults 22 children. Evening children only.

**13 -14.** Boat went to Milang to fetch Revd. I.S. Jackson. Today Pompanyeripooritye has a half caste child - a fine boy. I know the father.

**15.** Today the Revd. J. Stuart Jackson arrived. They started last night but it blew hard and the mast broke in the middle of the lake and they had to put into Point Sturt for the night. Mr. Jackson inspected the school in the afternoon.

**16.** Rev. J. Stuart Jackson departed this morning.


**20.** Boat returned from Milang this evening, with about a third of the bulwarks of one side torn away and the bowsprit broken and an oar lost. It was done by its chafing against Milang Jetty.

**21.** Sent boat to Milang to be mended. **22.** Boat returned unmended.

**23.** Sent boat to Goolwa to be mended.

**24.** Heard that Teenminne was very ill at the Murray.

**25 - 26. Sabbath.** Present at worship in the morning 15 adults 22 children. Present at worship in the evening 22 children 2 adults. On both occasions a very solemn impression to be produced, which may the Lord deepen and render permanent.

**27.** Boat returned. Watangenow could not get it repaired.

**28.** Sent boat to Milang again.
29. Today and yesterday I had a long conversation with Billy Waukeri who was ill. He lays his sickness to neilyeri, another kind of sorcery. I argued with him a long time trying to persuade him to trust in Jehovah, but it seems as if he felt that he could not decide to serve him, and therefore could not commit himself to him. He said he had dreamt that Captain Jack and Kuthick and Jeltoarinieri were the sorcerers.

This witchcraft is a great hindrance to the conversion of the blacks. Neilyeri is effected by means of a black wood spear which is rubbed with emu's feathers which have been in contact with a corpse. They suppose if it is only aimed at a person at a distance it will cause disease. It is of no use to tell them that this witchcraft has no existence, they won't believe you.

Giles told me that once he had a ngadhungi given to him as his, but which he had doubts about, thinking it belonged to another man. So he put it to the fire and tried it, and soon saw a Finnis black begin to sicken and of course judged that it was his ngadhungi. So he gave it to him, and he broke it and threw it into the water. Of course Giles regards this experiment as decisive to prove the power of ngadhungi.

I do not contend against the belief, but direct them to Jehovah who can save from such sorcery and tell them to pray to him and serve him and he will keep them. But they evidently feel that they have no claim there until they give up their pleasant sins and this they do not want to do. May the Lord change their hearts.

30. Today I finished translating our Lord’s Sermon on the Mount. May He cause it to be for his glory and the conversion of souls.

31. My children and Lizzy Wilkin had a marvellous escape from a venomous snake. They were walking through the grass and may and Charley ran over it and it crawled over Lizzy’s foot. It was afterwards dug out of its hole and killed. It was five feet long. O how much praise and thanksgiving do we owe to our Heavenly Father for his gracious protection.

1 November. Received 21/2 tons flour and 4 bags of sugar from Government. I received half a ton by my boat from Goolwa. I received also a case containing 16 medicines.


Yesterday Maggie, Policeman Dick's lubra came over in my boat with her husband from Milang. She is very ill of, I think, dropsy in the chest.

3 - 4 - 5 - 6. Today Captain Jack and Teenminne and a lot more arrived from the Murray. On Monday night we had to burn some old deserted wurleys which were infested with fleas and some of the blacks did not like it, as they said they wanted the wood, but I would not allow it as they were so infested. A lot of Ngadhungis perished in the flames. Old Kyungare had the impudence to flash a blazing brand in Mr. Staple’s face. It burnt off his eyelashes.

7. Teenminnie is very ill - has been so for some time. She is much altered in appearance. From her conversation I have no doubt of her piety. She says that the card-playing and bad practices at the wurley interrupt her prayers. She asked to be taken down to the schoolhouse so as to be quiet. I fear for her and pray for her. May the good Lord if it be his good will, restore her to us.

Today P.T. Mac Cullagh arrived on Patrole.

8. There is talk of a fight and the blacks openly say they wish to have one. Captain Jack is the ringleader. They wish to fight with the Mundoo and Goolwa blacks like they did last year. P.T. Mac Cullagh departed.


10. Today they took Teenminne up to the wurleys again. They carried her up. She felt the air too confined in the house. Her husband arrived last night. She speaks highly of his kindness to her at the Murray. Maggie is a little better. Poor soul, she says she has prayed to Jehovah three times. I exhorted her to pray more. I beg that the Lord will reveal himself unto her dark soul.

The native traditions are very incoherent and incongruous. This is to me their true mark of genuineness; if they were coherent and consistent I should suspect them. They say that after the fight of the
Pelicans and muldurar the former turned into ducks and then into men. (Query whether this is not traditional of the dissolution of some tribes named Norar and muldurar and their absorption into the Narrinyeri.) They say that Nurundere made the lake and river by driving his canoe up it to catch cod fish. In fact their idea of Nurundere is simply that he produced the present state of things and not that he created the country in our sense of the word create. I think it is probable that Nurundere and Neppelle and Wyungare were former great chiefs. Also that the tribes used each to have some animal as their symbol. The tribes up the river have. The Narrinyeri each have a ngaiye. And the tribal symbols were each merged into the Narrinyeri so that pelicans became men, that is the pelican ceased to be their tribal sign, and they became Narrinyeri.

11. Teenminne is better today. I trust she will be given to our prayers.
12 - 13 - 14. Today P.T. Rickaby arrived on Patrole. The Coast blacks are encamped at Mundoo ready to come over for a fight with these tribes at Teringi.
15. P.T. Rickaby departed.

16. Sabbath. Present at service in the morning 27 adults 23 children 7 whites. Evening 7 adults 23 children. Teenminne came down to service. I was very glad to see her. Billy Bols lubra Maria had a fine boy last Friday. She and it are doing well.

17 - 18. I was much struck today by an expression of Teenminne’s. I was saying how anxious I felt about her sister’s soul. And she replied ‘Yes, she must pray for Jesus. I was very bad and thought I should die, but I laid hold on Jesus (morokkir yan Jesuse) and then I recovered.” Here was faith. One day she said, "O Mr. Taplin, I can’t lie ill in this wurley. You see these people keep on card-playing and I can’t bear it, it is so wicked; I cannot pray when they are playing cards, it disturbs me. I think about suppose Jehovah look down here and see me long a them, O I cannot pray while they play at cards.” I have reason to think that by her persuasion all the cards in the wurley were afterwards destroyed.

19. Among the curious things in connection with the language, one day I was telling the women I could give no more flour. They answered, "Why do you petin flour?” I taking the word for "pettin" vehemently protested I never stole flour, to their great amusement.

Revd. Jno. Roberts visited the station.

20. Today A. Tolmer Esqre. Crown Lands Ranger, visited me by order of the Government to make some enquiries with respect to some outrages committed on the natives some years ago. This evening Maggie is much worse. I went down and prayed with her. I fear she will not last through the night.

21. Today early in the morning Maggie died. It is plain that her disease was dropsy.

22. Funeral ceremonies for Maggie began Today.


24 - 25. This morning I sailed for Goolwa. Yesterday I received a letter from the Government directing me to get Murray cod for Captain Cadell. So I told the blacks to catch a lot.

26. Received a telegram from Chief Secretary relative to the fish for Captain Cadell. Find that the Molgewanke steamer is going up for them tomorrow. Borrowed a net from E.R. Scott Esqre.

27. Steamer has put off sailing till tomorrow.

28. Went back to Point Macleay in steamer Moolgewanke. Was all the afternoon hauling the nets but only caught three fish. Wish very much to get netted fish.

29. Hard at work from daylight in the morning hauling for fish with very bad success. Only caught one. Got ten more from the blacks, and from De la Haye’s man. Worked all day with blacks myself. The steamer left in the evening.


1 Decr.Received the other day information respecting the war between the blacks and whites some years ago. A. Tolmer Esqre. is my informant. A lot of sheep were coming over by the Rufus. The police were ordered off to prevent blacks from attacking them. The order was countermanded. Blacks took the sheep and ate them. Immense heaps of bones. Another expedition started a month after. Mr. Moorhouse with them. A small expedition started before this.
Saw one black, followed him, enticed into the scrub - surrounded, attacked by 300 warriors. Horse speared. Some wounded - fired on the blacks - obliged to retreat and leave blacks on the field.

Account of Expedition with Moorhouse. Find immense heaps of bones. Strange sensation of penetrating the lonely bush. Party of blacks meet them. Oppose them in a desultory manner. Find after, this was to prevent them helping another party of overlanders which were being attacked. Expedition emerges on plain by creek. Discovers bodies stripped, swolled, thigh bones taken out and kidney fat. Dog there - will not quit body. His master calls, he runs away, never seen more. Funeral of the slain. Advance to the rescue of party approaching. Hundreds of blacks in the hills. Parley and try to persuade them to retreat. They defy and say they will have the cattle and sheep. Parley again. A shower of spears. General charge. Defeat and slaughter of the Rufus blacks.

Wreck of the Maria, her cargo £4,000. Murder of the crew told to white settler. Expedition starts. Swims the Murray Mouth. Whaleboat accompanies. Find the bodies at different places - 23 in all women and children. It appeared they had easily escaped from the wreck. Were tracked 90 miles - then separated into parties. Then attacked suddenly all on the back of the head. Killed. One woman had a Bible - buried in a wombat hole. Some only 10 miles from the Murray Mouth, regularly entrapped. Some had guns but no ammunition. Expedition reaches the Coorong - comes on the blacks in detached parties. Some resist and are charged. Tolmer swims Coorong in pursuit of two. Mistaken suspicions of the cannibalism of the Narrinyeri. Find letters, Sovereigns and plate sold by the natives. Clark goes and buys them - never prospers. Mrs. Macbeath at Milang. Obliged to assume men's clothes. Dangerous characters among the natives. Has to resort to firearms. Poisoning at Port Lincoln, lubra tells the police. Tolmer starts and finds bodies in a sheoak flat, arrests the hut-keeper Dwyer. Goes with Bishop and Doctor. Dwyer is first let go on his own recognisances. They exhume bodies. Doctor analyses stomachs and cloths. Arsenic found in Dwyer's hut. Native found who had recovered after having eaten his flour. Dwyer escapes to California. Fight at Encounter bay. Decision in knocking a man down.

2nd. Yesterday and today above a hundred blacks have left this place for the harvest field, besides a lot which went last week. Sent my boat to Milang.

3rd. Teenminne is going to stay here instead of going to harvest. I am glad of this as it will enable me to watch over her. At present I am very thankful for the evident work of grace manifested in her. I have faith that the Lord has given me this soul, blessed be his name. It is all His work. She said the other day, "Me not afraid to die. What is die? I think no die, only go to heaven." She is greatly given to prayer and says it fills her with gladness and does away with her troubles.

4th. My boys are glorying in the fact that they have done several things in defiance of native superstition and have received no harm. They have eaten wallaby and yet have not turned grey. They have eaten tyere and yet have no sore legs. They have cooked ngikunde with palye and yet there are plenty more. There is a large green fly called tenkendele and it is supposed that if they kill this fly and do not at the same time cry out tenkendele they will not be able to swim any more.

5. It is supposed that if anyone spits on certain islands in Lake Albert they will certainly turn grey. It appears that ngadhungi is made with the eggs and red bills of bald coots as well as by other bones. They say that there is a snake called laalakke which gets into holes in the trees like a possum, and that if this snake sees a man he makes the man fall down so that he walks no more. Teenminne says that she believes my prayer was the last thing Maggie heard, as she immediately after seemed to become insensible. Teenminne much wishes they would bury her.

4 - 5 - 6. Usual duties.


8 - 9 - 10. Usual duties. Today 10th, Nangowane got a severe bite on the leg from a snake, which twined itself round her leg as she was getting crawfish in the swamps. Immediately she came to me, and
I applied the usual remedies. I gave her large doses of brandy and ammonia, cauterized the wound, applied oil and ammonia to it. Her pulse was very low and sinking at first, but it rose by means of the remedies and she soon became almost intoxicated. I gave her 3 1/2 oz. of brandy and 120 drops of liquid ammonia. The first two ounces produced no effects upon the system perceptible. I have no doubt that under ordinary circumstances 1 oz. of Brandy would have made this woman quite drunk.

11. Finished cutting our little patch of wheat.

15 - 16 - 17. Went to Goolwa on business.
18. Returned from Goolwa.
19. I heard of two instances of cool presence of mind in natives. One was the chief of the tribe - Peter. He was sleeping at Point Malcolm and felt a large snake crawl up his body towards his head as he lay in his wurley at night. Of course he had no weapon, so he quietly put up his hand and seized the snake close behind the head tightly with his fingers. He then raised himself and putting the snake's head up to his mouth, crushed it between his teeth. Another instance was of one of my boys, Pompey, about 8 years old. He saw a snake just going into its hole. As he had no weapon in his hand, he rushes at the snake and seized it with his hand by the tail, dashing it against the ground, till it was disabled from mischief. These snakes are very strong - so strong that if you tie a string round a snake's head and put your foot on his tail, you can scarcely with all your force prevent it from coiling up.
20. Usual duties.

22. Finished making Jetty and breakwater.
23 - 24. Usual duties. I find that one old blackfellow has been doing all he can to get some of my boys to play at cards.
25. The children had a treat of roast meat and plum pudding today. I roasted for them half a sheep and we made for them 46 lbs. of pudding. We afterwards had a good game of play.
26. Mr. Stapley left on a visit to Adelaide. A few of the children are leaving to go and see their friends.
27. Usual duties.

29 - 30 - 31. Most of the blacks have gone on an excursion to the Coorong to catch bream.
January 1863.

O Lord, I cry unto thee as respects this people. Let them alone this year also - Lord forbear to be angry on account of their unbelief. And I pray thee to help me to be more faithful.

I had a long conversation with Teenminne today, and am much encouraged by her conversation. I find that Ellen Tangalinyeri has run away from her husband, Tom McPherson, and the fault appears to be hers. She is now with her brother at Milang.


5 - 6. Mr. Stapley returned from Adelaide.

7 - 8. Sent boat to Goolwa, Mr. Stapley in charge. The thermometer has never this summer before today been higher than 86⁰. Today however, it rose to 94⁰.

9. Last night I had a most narrow escape from being bitten by a poisonous snake. I was just sitting down and saw the snake only a few inches from me. I could not kill it. Praised be the Lord who preserved me from so great a danger.


12, 13, 14. Usual duties.

15. The boys went on an expedition to the Coorong to get muntaries.

16 - 17. Boys returned from the Coorong.


19, 20, 21, 22. There is a gathering on the blacks at Ngiakkung, I very much suspect for a fight.

23, 24, 25. Sabbath. Only one adult present owing to the blacks being away at Ngiakkung. All the children were here.

26, 27, 28, 29, 30, 31. During all these days the blacks have been away at Ngiakkung. They want to have a fight but it is evidently the pursuit of a fight under difficulties.

1 February. Sabbath. Only had 2 adults and 21 children at service.

2nd. Heard today that Tukkere mak had got his arm injured in wrestling. There is to be a great fight at Pelican Point. I sent a note to the Police at Goolwa about last Wednesday.

3, 4, 5. The fight is frustrated as the other tribes would not come to it. I am very thankful for this and acknowledge that the Lord is on my side and to him be the praise.

6. Sent my boat to Milang yesterday, Mr. Stapley in charge. It returned last night late with our old servant E. Ellis.

7. Mrs. Taplin was asking Teenminne today about her steadfastness and whether she still prayed to Jehovah. Her reply was very striking. "O Mrs. Taplin, I think if I did not pray to Jehovah when all these wicked blacks are about me in the wurley, I should die. when there are only me and my mother and one or two more I am comfortable, but when there is a lot there and I see him big one wicked, if I did not pray to Jehovah I should soon die." Poor soul, her health is very bad. I fear she will not last long. She thinks so herself. She says she dreamt she saw her sister Louisa and that she told her she wanted her to come and live with her.

8. Sabbath. Present at the service in the morning 7 adults 21 children. I am very unwell all day with a bad cold.

9. Most of the blacks have gone to Point Malcolm collecting feathers and Murray down.

10. Mr. E.B. Scott Esqe. came up here in Younghusband's boat. Many blacks returned from Point Malcolm.

11 - 12. Teenminne still continues very weak. She has made every arrangement in the event of her death and truly desires to depart and be with Jesus which is far better. "What," she says, "do you think me want to stop here with these wicked people? No I would sooner go to that good country," She has become very faithful in reproving sin amongst the blacks and meets with unkind treatment on that account. But she says, "Me no frightened. Soon me go away and then he can't fetch me back." She says she can trust her children to Jehovah, for he can take care of them better than she can. She wishes to be buried like a white woman, and has told her friends so, but they seem unwilling to consent. But she does not think this has anything to do with her final safety.
13. Teenminne tells the following remarkable incident. One Sabbath at Wellington she reproved her husband and other for going out in their canoe on the Sabbath and said "You will make Jehovah angry and then him make you drown." They laughs at her, and all said "Nonsense." What was her surprise to hear afterwards that the canoe was swamped in the middle of the river and a young man taken for dead. He recovered afterwards but died lately at Wellington. I fear some of them look unkindly at Teenminne for her faithfulness.

14. Today Waukeri returned after being away nearly six months. He says he went to chapel as regularly as he could while he was away. I heard from a person who was at Port Elliot that he went to Mr. David Golding's and got them to lend him a Bible for Sunday, promising to bring it back Monday morning. He said to Mr. I. Golding, Mr. Taplin prays long a blackfellow on Sunday. Will you come down to the wurley and pray with us tomorrow?" (Sunday) Mr. I. Golding declined. I trust that in his poor way he is trying to serve Jehovah, and believe in Jesus. Sent boat to Milang yesterday.

15. Sabbath. Present at worship 15 adults 22 children, in the evening children only.

16, 17, 18, 19. All the blacks have gone to Mac Grath's Flat to meet a lot of Tatiaras who are coming there for the purpose of barter. The relation between the Upper Coorong blacks and Tatiaras is tolerably close.

20. Most of the blacks have returned. They did not meet so many Tatiaras as they expected. Sent boat to Milang today.

21. The blacks are going down for a fight at Pelican Point.


23. Intended to start to Adelaide - could not as wind was against me.

24. The blacks had a fight at Pelican Point. I learned afterwards that Rickaby was there. He says he went out Kangarooing so as to let the blacks get into fighting order, and then drop on them. At any rate the blacks had their fight when he was away after kangaroos.

25, 26, 27, 28. Started for Adelaide on the 25th.

1st March. Sabbath. In Adelaide. At home there were 8 adults and 23 children at worship.

2, 3, 4, 5, 6. Returned from Adelaide to Goolwa. Returned from Goolwa home.

7, 8. Sabbath. There were present at worship 17 adults 23 children.

9, 10. Sent boat to Milang for flour.

11, 12, 13. Usual duties.

15. Sabbath. Present at worship 15 adults 24 children. In the evening the children only.

16. I learn that the far North blacks - Pundoo especially, are great cattle killers and stealers. A short time ago they chased the stock-keepers into the Blanchewater Station and then proceeded to spear cattle. The stockkeepers sallied out armed (one a Murray black) to protect the cattle. The natives attacked them with boomerangs. Manu walk amna Peter was one. The Whites fired. He was shot. The same night Tooncatchen was attacked. There were two blacks in the hut and two white stock-keepers. Goss saw lights approaching, & aroused Ben. They asked thre blacks with them what it meant, and told them they would be shot first. They said the blacks were coming to kill them. The whites loaded and told the two blacks to tell the enemy not to cross the creek or they would fire. They came on laughing in derision. The whites fired ten barrels. Lights went out. Now a rush. Blacks fled - could not find their tracks. The two blacks had gone out and erased them. The horses were driven away and hidden in the scrub. The stockkeepers are continually alarmed and worried up there. (The fruitless journey to the station for help.)

17, 18, 19, 20, 21. I am labouring under a severe attack of asthma.


23. Sent boat to the Goolwa in case a member of Committee who was there might like to come up.

24. Boat returned from Goolwa.

25, 26, 27, 28. Usual duties.

29. Sabbath. Present at worship 26 adults 25 children. In the evening after service we spied a bush fire of some miles in front marching down on us, so I had to turn out all the blacks
and burn a belt around the place.

30, 31. Sent boat to Milang.

1 April. The blacks are starting for a meeting of the tribes at MacGrath’s Flat.

2. I learn that the Tinka-tinkna tribe east of Lake Torrens and the Lake Hope tribe all knock out two of their front teeth like the Batoka of South Africa.

3, 4. Sent Boat to Milang. Elizabeth Wilkin returned from Adelaide in her.


6. Sent boat to Goolwa.

7. Boat returned from Goolwa.

8, 9, 10. Usual duties. Blacks returned from Mac Grath’s Flat.

11 - 12. Sabbath. Present at worship 8 adults 25 children. I am anxious on account of the small attendance today. Why is it? I am concerned that the word produces no more effect than it does. May the Lord soon pour out His Spirit.

13, 14, 15, 16, 17, 18. Usual duties.


20, 21. Today Old Talkothere was taken very ill. He has been ailing with rheumatism some time. Today he thought he would die. The cause of this was his having dreamed that an old man at Point Sturt had put his ngadhungi to the fire with intent to kill him. So some of the blacks begged me to let them go across to Point Sturt to see if it was so. Therefore I lent them the boat and they started.

22. Talkothere says a little while ago he dreamed that he was sick and a line came down from heaven and fastened on his foot to pull him up there and he took out his knife and cut it and so escaped. Then afterwards he dreamed that a door was opened in the sky and that Jesus called him up there and so he went up to the door and asked him if he was to die now and Jesus said, “No, that he might go back again.” So he returned saying to himself, “You are very good, Jesus.”

The boat returned today, but I suspect the dream was found to be a mistake, as not much is said about it. The old man Talkothere is better.

23. The Narrinyeri are going into Adelaide in large numbers from all the Lake tribes. It appears that two of the widows of the murderers of Mrs. Rainberd went with men of the Wellington tribe. At this the Kapunda blacks were very angry, accusing the Narrinyeri of stealing their women and threatened that they would poison the Lake by putting blood into it and make the Narrinyeri die of small pox like they did a long time ago. So the Lake tribes are afraid and are going to Adelaide to give back the women to their own people. I have tried to shew our blacks that if they are afraid that the Kapunda blacks will make them die because they are angry with them, they ought to be much more afraid of Jehovah, against whom they have so often sinned.

24. I learn that the blacks regard Teenminne and Waukeri and Jim Jackson as followers of Jehovah.

25. I learn that Waukeri is accustomed to read the Bible to the natives at the wurleys every Sabbath evening and explains it as far as he is able.


27. I find that the result of early marriage and too early sexual intercourse is ill health to the young girls and often permanent injury and barrenness. When the men have connexion with them before puberty they do not develop themselves as they ought; and become poor spiritless consumptive looking things. Some with strong constitutions struggle through and become strong women, others die.

28. I have been giving away blankets to the tribes. I received 58 pairs from the Government.

29. A lot of Milang blacks came across to get blankets - many old friends.

30. This evening Johnny Muinke came and asked me to let Lizzy Wilkin go with him as his wife. I told him I should say nothing except Lizzy asked herself.

1 May. Today Lizzy Wilkin ran away to the wurleys with Johnny
Muineke. She left us without saying anything to anyone. It is most ungrateful after all our kindness. She never even took her clothes, but sent down to tell us to send them up. I refused and told her to come and fetch them.

2. The first rain this season came on last night. Lizzy Wilkin is still on the place. This Kangaroo Island half-caste girl has to my experience been far worse morally than any of our natives. Even the blacks are astonished at her capacity for lying and nobody black or white will believe a word she says.

3. **Sabbath.** Present at service 12 adults 25 children.

4. Today John Sumner left here to go and live with Dr. Walker. He seemed pleased to go and the other boys were very sorry to lose him. May the blessing of the Lord follow the lad.

5. It appears that there has been much gambling among some of the blacks for their blankets. I have had to threaten them for it. Elizabeth Wilkin was seen at Yauoitpiri the other day, walking with only a blanket like a black lubra.

6. Today I went on an expedition to the Coorong and Mundoo country.

7. At the Coorong I found some blacks at Dodd's Station by the greater part of the tribe is at Goolwa.

8. Went to Lake Albert. Camped out with the blacks there.

9. Returned home.

10. **Sabbath.** Present at worship 17 adults 24 children. Preached on the Advent of God.

11. Sent boat to Milang. I find that the blacks used before the whites came to wrap themselves in the long grass which was breast high nearly everywhere. This saved them the trouble of carrying rugs. When cattle became plentiful they trod down the grass.

I learn that Captain Jack took away Kitty his wife from the Mundoos by force and that it was in helping him to fight for possession of her she got a spear in her leg, which led to the loss of it. The fight took place opposite the Murray Mouth.

12. There is an old man up in the North at Umbaratina who is blind but yet is most savage. He used to steal women for wives. Once six natives waylaid him and gave him six chops on the head with tomahawks. Some of his wives came up and one stood over him and defended him. The blacks left him supposing him to be dead. Three of his wives carried him 16 miles, altho' a big man, on their shoulders. He recovered, but was blind ever after. I find that the reason why so many blacks have cataracts on their eyes (especially the women) is their having received such blows on the head.

13, 14, 15, 16. Large numbers of natives are bringing their children to school.

17. **Sabbath.** Present 16 adults 27 children.

18, 19, 20, 21. Johnny Bulpumine left, in the charge of my brother Ben, to go to a situation in Adelaide.

22, 23. Old Talkothere is rather better. The blacks are all very eager to get work.

24. **Sabbath.** Present at worship 16 adults 31 children. In the evening 3 adults 32 children.

25, 26, 27, 28, 29, 30. At usual duties all the week.


1 June. Sent boat to Milang for stores.

2. Yanguni, old Turularartumminne's daughter, has a son; quite black.

3. Heard that Lizzy Wilkin was delivered of a son some weeks ago. It is said to be quite white. Sent boat to Goolwa for stores.


7. **Sabbath.** Present at worship 20 adults and 31 children. Preached from "As I live, saith the Lord, I have no pleasure in the death" &c.

8 - 9. Received Government Stores per Souter Johnny Cutter.

10. Engaged all day in getting up and packing stores.

11. Gave out to natives Blue shirts, tinware, tomahawks, spoons.

12. Sent boat to Milang.

13. Boat returned. Today Ellen was at work with Mrs. Taplin and she said that Jim Jackson prays at the wurleys always before retiring to rest. They all regard him as a pious man. Ellen prays too and tries to get others to do so. May the Lord indeed spread the light.

15. With encouragements come discouragements. Yesterday Captain Jack forced his wife Polongane to go off with him on a Sabbath breaking excursion. It was a needless daring sin. Now, only last week I favored this man more than some others and this is the return he makes me. It is hard to deal with such men. I find a middle course necessary. I have no right to punish. I must be kind to them, and yet shew that I reward good conduct by superior kindness.

16. Today I sent off an address in native to Her Majesty the Queen and a translation of it. It is on the occasion of the marriage of the Prince of Wales. It is signed on behalf of the different tribes by all who can write. I have sent it to be presented by the Protector of Aborigines, Dr. Walker.

17. Old Betty, the mother of Koolmatere, gave birth to a daughter yesterday. Not 12 hours after I saw her walking with her other child, 2\(\frac{1}{2}\) years old, on her back.

18. A man named Pike arrived from Milang to do the ploughing. Began ploughing.

19. Munyuri is very ill. I fear she will not recover. There are signs of syphilis. I am anxious for her soul.

20. Sent boat to Milang. I am pleased with Teenminne’s walk. She has shewn no inconsistency as yet. May Christ watch over her and fan the flickering flame of her piety.


22. Boat returned from Milang with food for horses, the weather would not permit their return before.

23 - 24 - 25. Usual duties. Maggie Nahraminyeri has brought forth a son.

26. Last night Governor's little boy, who has been a long time ill, died. His disease was rheumatic.

27 - 28. **Sabbath.** Present at service in the morning 24 adults 32 children. I preached on "Faith in Christ." Were 14 adults and 32 children. I preached on the Holy Spirit. I was much encouraged by the congregations by afterwards suffered some discouragement by some bad fellows playing at ball at the wurley. I reproved them. Waukeri refused to have anything to do with it.

29. I find that the system of borrowing amongst the natives is a great evil. Jim Jackson the other day received £3 as wages; he had to lend a pound of it or else be disgraced. This is a great discouragement to an industrious man. Such loans are never paid.

30. I heard today that Munyeri had recovered by God's blessing on the medicine I gave her. I am deeply thankful. May the sparing of her life be the saving of her soul. She is at Mundoo.

1 July 1863. Hear today of robbery at Milang Post Office. Sent off Mr. Stapley to enquire if our money letters are safe.

2nd. Mr. Stapley returned with the news that all our money letters appear to be safe. Mr. Reid paid us a short visit yesterday and departed the same day.

3rd. 4th. Usual duties.

5th. **Sabbath.** Present in the morning at worship 33 adults and 31 children. I preached on the Curse of the Law, which Christ has borne for us. In the afternoon there were 8 adults and 31 children. Preached on the worship of God.

6th. Last night after dark it came on to blow with terrific violence. I never knew it blow so hard on this lake before. The seas made a clean break over our breakwater and one of the boats - the little one - went ashore. The blacks, about 30 of them, ran down of their own accord, and hauled her up high and dry, the big boat gave signs of breaking away from her moorings, so they hauled her up too. It must have been dreadfully cold in the water and it was very kind of the blacks to do as they did. They have never yet failed me in an emergency like this.

This morning I gave each of them a small present of flour and tobacco for their work last night. Of course in the dark on the beach last night I could not see who was there, and some might very well have come and claimed flour who were not there, but on the contrary some whom I asked if they
were there replied that they were not and declined receiving anything. The storm was awfully
grand - a perfect hurricane - and I am truly thankful it did us so little damage.

7. Sent boat to Milang for stores. Annie Kerookare of the Finnis has been staying here some
time. She left us today. She is indeed a most amiable little girl. May the grace of God change
her heart. She has gone to see her sick father.

8. Today Ponge’s wife, Wanditinyeri, came down to me with her baby, off which her elder child
has just chopped a finger with a tomahawk. The two were at play and the elder child,
Minminare, chopped off the baby boy’s finger - the fore-finger of his left hand just below the
second joint. It was a clean cut and so I bound it up up as well as I could and applied some
healing lotion.

9. Ponge’s little boy is doing very well.

10. Last Sabbath Old Talkothere who had been some time ill, but has partly recovered,
attended chapel as a sort of thanksgiving. He seems to ascribe his recovery to the efficacy of
prayer.

11. Ponge’s child is doing very well indeed. The stump of the finger looks healthy.

12. Sabbath. Present at worship in the morning 21 adults 32 children. Afternoon 8 adults 31

13. I am suffering from hepatitis. I was very unwell all day yesterday. I feel I must exercise
myself more and write and study less.

14. Thus I finish this volume of my Journal - may the Lord grant that the next volume may
contain signs of greater and more cheering progress than this - for Jesus sake.

15 July 1863. Today I received intelligence of a distressing family bereavement. Also received
a letter of a very troubling character from our Secretary. In beginning this volume it seems as
if all things were against me. Mrs. Taplin departed for Adelaide.

16. I learn that Ponge, like a foolish fellow in his excitement at the amputation of his son’s
finger, took the finger and ate it with the idea that the boy would get well all the sooner for that
disgusting devourment.

17. I have been very busy yesterday and today writing in my own defence against some
annoying charges brought by our Secretary, Revd. I. Gardner.

18. Boat returned from Milang.

19. Sabbath. Present at worship 14 adults and 32 children in the morning. I preached on the
Last Judgment. In the afternoon there were 8 adults and 32 children. I preached on "Be ye
holy for I am holy."

20. Mr. Reid arrived on a visit to the station.

21. Mr. Reid left for Mundoo Island, and Goolwa.

22 - 23. Mrs. Taplin returned from Adelaide.

24. Very cold stormy weather, very trying to the blacks. Pelican has been ill-treating
Teenminne. He is jealous of her. It appears some women to whose dishonesty she would not
pander, slandered her to him, and hence the result. May the Lord strengthen her, poor soul.

adults 32 children. Preached in the morning on the Good Shepherd, Afternoon The Example of
Christ."

It has been a very stormy cold day. A perfect tempest arose in the afternoon sweeping away
part of my jetty and obliging me to turn out the blacks and haul up the boats. The sea was
terrific. I got wet through for the fourth time this week. The waves drenched me all over. It
was cold work for the blacks and spoiled my afternoon congregation as they did not like to
leave their fires after getting so cold and wet. A messenger
arrived from Wellington (James Macpherson) - the black in Mr. Reid’s employ, in search of Mr. Reid. Nothing has been heard of him since Monday last, and they are afraid he is lost. I believe Mrs. Reid is much alarmed. My note was from the P.T. in charge. He said a party was going in search on the other side of the lake and also a boat to search the lake. I wrote and despatched the messenger back again, saying that I had no doubt Mr. Reid was all right as my boat took him to Rankine’s Ferry on Tuesday last.

27. Mr. Reid was seen by some blacks at Mundoo today.

28. Today towards evening Jim Jackson was working by himself at the wheat paddock fence when he saw Big Jerry and several others about him in the bush, and said he thought they wanted to millin him. They were very angry at the suspicion and wanted to make a disturbance. But in the evening I went up and pacified them, and got Big Jerry and Jimmy to shake hands. But they do not like Jimmy because of his religion.

29. Today the Wasp came in with Police Trooper Hunter saying that they had been searching for Mr. Reid ever since Friday (24th) without success. It is feared he is drowned. He started Friday morning from Mundoo Island for Wellington; a storm came on directly after he got away.

30. Sent both my boats off in search of Mr. Reid with crews of blackfellows. Also sent to get Loveday Bay searched. Went myself with the boys to search the coast between here and Wommeran. Was unsuccessful. In the evening news came from Poltallock that a mast and sail had been picked up there on Monday evening. It was taken on to Wellington by the black finding it, and must have reached there on Wednesday noon. It is probable this is Mr. Reid’s mast and sail, if so he must have drowned.

31. Boat returned from Rankine’s Ferry. It appears that a blackfellow met Mr. Reid at Mundoo Channel on Friday last and bailed out his boat for him. It leaked very much. He then saw him sail away from him and go round Rocky Point and that was the last seen of him. A squall of wind and rain came on directly after and shut him from the blackfellow’s sight. The blackfellow expostulated with him for sailing in such bad weather and in a little leaky boat.

1 August. P.T. Rickaby and a man named Parsons arrived in search of Mr. Reid. It appears that Mr. Thornley tried to persuade Mr. Reid not to start from Mundoo, saying to him, "he was a real fool if he did," but it was all in vain - he would start. My entry on the 27th was a mininformation. Mr. Reid was an hour ballasting his boat with stones before he started. Probably the boat will remain at the bottom of the lake. Nothing seen of his body yet. It came on to blow a heavy gale last night. Rickaby was nearly swamped getting across here today in his whaleboat.

2nd. Sabbath. Gale continues very severe. Rickaby tried to start up the coast for the search, but he got swamped and was obliged to put his boat in the reed harbour and return here. At service in the morning 12 adults 32 children. Preached on the Resurrection. Afternoon 6 adults 32 children. Preached on the coming to Jesus. Very bad weather today.

3. Storm has abated. Rickaby departed up the coast to search for Mr. Reid’s body. I sent boat to Milang for stores. The lateen boat has not yet returned.

4. The lateen boat returned today unsuccessful. They have carelessly burnt nearly half of the new sail. It appears that they left the boat for some purpose and in their absence the wind blew the fire on to the sail. It is irretrievably spoiled.

5. Mr. Reid’s boat was found bottom upwards at Point Malcolm. It had drifted ashore. That mast and sail found was also his. The boat was found on the 31st ult. but though found 3 miles off nobody from the other side came to tell us. I sent off another party today in the lateen boat in search of Mr. Reid’s body. They are to go up the Lake.

6. Mr. Jas. Thornley of Rankine’s Ferry, visited the station and stayed the night. He says that the ability of these natives for music is far beyond the New Zealanders.

7. Mr. J. Thornley departed.

10. A boy strolling on the beach today yesterday picked up a pair of jib sheets belonging to a boat. They are, I think, Mr. Reid's. His body is not found. I sent a boat to Milang.

11. Today Puttere Bob found Mr. Reid's body floating in deep water near Point Malcolm - a little beyond. He put it in his canoe, covered it with a blanket, and brought it up here. I had it lifted on to Wellington with it, as directed by the police to do in this event. The body was much disfigured by long soaking in the water. It was swollen enormously. The face was unrecognisable. The natives expressed great sorrow at seeing it and behaved very respectfully. I should have wished to have accompanied the body to Wellington, but my old hepatic disorder is upon me, and I do not feel able to stand being in the boat with the corpse so many hours. As it was seeing to it and attending to its decent arrangement in the boat, made me very ill for the remainder of the day. The skin was hanging in strips from the hands and arms.

Mr. Thornley informed me the other day that he offered to take the lamented deceased to Wellington in his boat, as the weather was bad. He also offered to accompany him in his boat, but both these offers were refused. Today also Macbeath sent me word to say they had found Mr. Reid's hat on the shore there. This must have been fastened on his head by a string and the string burst off by the swelling of the head, and it floated when the body did. Everything shews he must have been capsized off Point Sturt. I sent 4 natives with the body to Wellington.

12, 13, 14. Boat returned from Wellington. They arrived safely. Mr. Reid's remains were interred on the 12th. Very unwell myself all day - could not go to school.

15. Still very unwell.


17. Still very unwell.

18, 19, 20, 21, 22. Very unwell all the week.


25. Mr. Pike returned to work.


31. Sent boat to Milang for stores.

1 September. Boat returned from Milang with stores.

2 - 3. Several blacks left for Wellington.

4 - 5. I went to Strathalbyn on business and returned safely by the good hand of God.


7. Sent boat to Milang for stores. Mr. Pike went in her.

8. Boat returned from Milang. 9 - 10. At usual duties.

11 - 12. Influenza is very prevalent. I am myself almost disabled by it. The children are all having it, some of them very severely, altho', thank the Lord, we have had no fatal case. The natives are rapidly leaving for sheepwashing and shearing. This will thin our congregations on the Sabbath.

13. Sabbath. Present at worship in the morning 11 adults and 33 children. I preached on the "Healing of a Man sick of the Palsy by Christ." In the afternoon there were 7 adults 33 children. I preached on the parable of the "Rich Man and Lazarus."

14. It appears that some of the old people have been slandering Waukeri and Tak Mak, saying they have debauched some of the school
girls. This is, I know, a lie. The old people are jealous of the prosperity of these two young men. So it will be necessary for them to leave here for a while until the storm blows over. It is a great discouragement though.

15. There is one particular in which the whites do worse than the blacks, that is in taking care that their own children shall be trained up like blacks. White people do not always take care that their own children shall be trained up as whites, as witness the many half castes left to savagery and barbarism. There is Lizzy Wilkin's child, she confesses it is a white man's child, we know the father, but what can be done, the mother is the wife of a blackfellow, and the blackfellow will take possession of her child, and who is to interfere? The blacks in such a case would steal the child before they would allow whites to serve them in the same way.

16 - 17. Engaged at usual duties. Mr. Pike returned on the 15th.
18 - 19. Went to Milang and returned. I heard today that John Sumner is conducting himself very well in Adelaide. I heard of his reproving a white boy for swearing.

24. On this day the tenderer for the enlargement of Schoolhouse came up to see it.

28. There are scarcely any blacks here. All gone shearing. Sent boat to Milang.
29 - 30. Today Dr. Walker arrived to vaccinate the children. He vaccinated as many as the matter he had with him allowed, and then left for Rankine's Ferry. He is to return next week. I sent boat to Mundoo today with the dinghey to be mended.

1st October. Engaged all this week at translating Exodus XIX & XX chapters as far as they contain and relate to the Mosaic account of the giving of the Decalogue, also in revising for the press the translation of the Sermon on the Mount.

4 - Sabbath. Present at worship in the morning 21 adults 33 children. Preached on Christ stilling the Tempest. Afternoon, present at worship 5 adults 33 children. Preached on the Parable of the Treasure hid in a field. I learn that Mialatinyeri died a fortnight ago at the Salt Lagoon.
6. Messrs. Collison arrived on a visit to the station. Natives went on a great duck hunt.
7. Dr. Walker arrived. He examined the school children in the afternoon.
8. Dr. Walker vaccinated 36 natives (children) today. I believe the whole tribe would have been vaccinated had there been matter enough. The operation corresponds with their own ideas. Dr. Walker left for Rankine's Ferry at noon.

12. Sent boat to Milang for stores.
14 - 15. Messrs. Collison departed via Milang. 32 of the children who were vaccinated have had the disease effectually. Also myself and our infant, and the shepherd's child.
16. Boat returned from Milang.
17. Today Messrs. W.L. Fullarton and Kirkpatrick of Adelaide arrived on a visit to the station.

18. Sabbath. At service today there were 13 adults and 33 children in the morning when I preached from the Beheading of John the Baptist. In the afternoon 7 adults 33 children. Preached on the Parable of the Prodigal Son.

19. Messrs. Fullarton and Kirkpatrick departed. Sent my boat to Goolwa and Mundoo Island with notifications of acceptance of contract to Mr. S. Wisdom, who is to build our new Schoolroom, The
contract is for £136. 10. 0. It is to be finished in 12 weeks from tomorrow.

20. Almost all the blacks are away at Wommeran at the sheep shearing.

21, 22, 23, 24. Today the boat which returned from Goolwa last night, went to Milang and returned with stores. I saw Giles taking down 4 bodies from the stage. It seemed a strange profanation of the dead to see them bundled about so. I talked to him faithfully about dying, and exhorted him to prepare for death. The bodies were those of two men and two women. I knew the men well. Alas! Alas! The heathen perish day by day.

[In making translations of Scripture I endeavour to abide by the following rules:]

1 - I translate from the Authorized version.
2 - I adopt the marginal rendering when it is more consonant with native idiom.
3 - I first of all try to give a rendering of a passage into the native, word for word. Failing to do this I -
4 - Try to adopt some word of similar signification to that word which prevents a strict rendering, and use it instead of that word.
5 - But, if I find that the literal rendering of the passage would be nonsense in native, I endeavour to find out the literal and obvious meaning and express it in native as best I can.
6 - Where two gg's come together in spelling native, I always give them two distinct sounds.
7 - I use native terminals to express the cases of names which are not native.
8 - All words which have no equivalent in native I express in English.

The principal causes of mortality are:

1. Licentiousness. This is among the women. They get syphilis sometimes. But I have known a girl of 16 worn out with whoredom. They cohabit with the females at too early an age.
2. Wet clothes. Drying wet clothes on their backs.
3. The putrid stench of dead bodies in wurleys.
5. The immoderate use of tobacco. Many will smoke all day long if they can get the means. This must be injurious.
6. Drink. I have seen strong young fellows dreadfully pulled down by drink - Jack Hooper for instance. It is obtained somehow and is often the vilest adulterations. I have known a pound offered for a bottle of brandy.
7. Native doctoring. Often this is very injurious, altho' in some diseases it does good. But for chest complaints it is a most destructive treatment.]

25. Sabbath. Present at worship in the morning 8 adults 33 children. Afternoon 1 adult 33 children. I preached in the morning on "Praise ye the Lord." Afternoon "Parable of the Servants waiting for their lord." In the evening it came on to blow a perfect hurricane. In the afternoon we did all we could to secure the boat, but without avail. the hurricane tore it from the its anchors and cast it ashore. Trees were uprooted, thatch torn off the roof. It has been the worst gale I ever knew up here. It seemed like a cyclone. It began East and went gradually round to the South West. It was the strongest from N.W. to W. I had only three blacks here, so I could only let things go. I had no strength to haul up the boat. The lateen boat, is, I believe, smashed.

26, 27, 28. The waters of the Lake are higher than ever I knew them. Sent boat to Milang to fetch Revd. W. Harcus who is expected. I hear that a brother of Nourailinyeri is dead. Young man Katyirene died some time ago. I never heard of it. There is to me a mystery about this young man's death.

29. Last night late the Revd. W. Harcus arrived from Adelaide on a visit to the School and the Institution.
30. Yesterday Mr. Harcus inspected the school and examined the children a little. Betty's baby girl died of inflammation of the lungs.
31. There are very few blacks here. The shearing is hindered by cold and rain. A very wet day.

1 November. Sabbath. Stormy and wet. Present at worship on themorning 10 adults 33 children. I preached on "Peter's confession of Christ." Revd. W. Harcus also gave a short address. In the afternoon there were 7 adults and 33 children. Preached on "The Parable of the Barren Fig Tree." Four young men walked up from Macbeath's to attend chapel. Revd. W. Harcus administered the Lord's Supper to us in the evening.
2 - 3. Revd. W. Harcus departed via Milang. He is one of the Editors.
of the "Register" and "Observer", and intends to give an account of our Institution in those papers.

4. Revd. W.B. Andrews and C.B. Young Esqre. arrived on a visit to examine the school and Institution.

5. Examination of the school by the aforementioned gentlemen took place today.

6. Revd. W.B. Andrews and C.B. Young Esqre. departed in my boat for Milang. Mr. Pike came over yesterday to inform me about the cows. He went back in my boat today.

7. My boat returned from Milang. Mr. Stapley's brother Frank returned in here on a visit to his brother. I forgot to mention on the 4th inst. that the contractor Mr. S. Wisdom, arrived and commenced fulfilling his contract for enlarging the school house. He brought a laborer with him to raise stone and burn lime.


9. Today a blackfellow came to me, who had been bitten by a snake, but the thick sole of his foot saved him. The fang did not draw blood.

10. Yesterday evening the 'Souter Johnny' arrived with a lot of materials for the building. Yesterday morning Mr. Wisdom went away to Goolwa.

11 - 12. Today the Contractor arrived with Mr. Wright and Mr. D. Jersey, masons, to build the schoolroom. This afternoon I shot a snake close to the schoolhouse; it was a very venomous one.


16. Mr. Gordon came to repair the boat. Saw another snake close to the schoolhouse, but it got away.

17 - 18 - 19 - 20. The blacks have finished sheep-shearing. Engaged at usual duties all day.

21. Mr. Gordon finished repairing the boat.

22. Sabbath. Present at worship in the morning 15 adults and 33 children. I preached on giving up all for Christ. Afternoon 10 adults 33 children. Preached on the Parable of the Sower. For some days Tippuol has been ill with some complaint of the head. I think inflammation of the brain. He is much worse today.

23. Today I sent boat to the Goolwa. Tippuol died today. Poor little fellow. He was always an extremely unhealthy child.

24. I find it was a mistake of the blacks. Tippuol did not die yesterday, but he is insensible and his life is despaired of. Boat returned from Goolwa.

25. Pombinga has given birth to a son. This is the fifth of our schoolgirls who is now a mother.

26. Tonight the blacks made Nambalare and Peter young men or kaingane. I felt very much disgusted. May God enlighten them as to the sinfulness of such foolish customs. Boat went to Milang.

27. Boat went to Goolwa with the Contractor. I believe that a fight is talked about. I fancy I see signs of its approach.

28 - 29. Sabbath. Present at worship in the morning 15 adults and 34 children. I preached on the Wicked Heart of man. Afternoon 4 adults and 34 children. I preached on the Parable of the Importunate Widow. Mr. Pike got to Wommeran with the cows last night. He arrived here this morning. He has been treated in a most inhospitable and unkind manner by the settlers on his route. Allan Macfarlane Junior quite distinguished himself by his ungentlemanly conduct. May the Lord change the hearts of these people and lead them to see their own need of a Saviour, and then they will not hate us for preaching him to the blacks.

30. The cows arrived. 8 cows and 3 calves. They are very nice ones and I am quite satisfied with them.

1 December. The boat went to Milang and returned. Mr. Pike went in her. I heard today that Tippuol died last Saturday night. I also heard that Old Minora's lubra died last Saturday night. I paid Long Billy, Minora and Menatowe the £5 sent by Government on Harry Robinson's account.

2. Received from Government 2000 lbs. of Flour 250 lbs. Sugar
and half a chest of tea, for the old infirm and sick.

3. Last night they had (that is the old blacks had) a corrobory to cure Bulpuminne who has been unwell and who is just getting better. This they do continually, get medicine from me until the patient is convalescent and then call the native doctor and give him the credit of the cure. They did this with Bullocky Bob the other day. He has had rheumatism in the knee. But sometimes they produce a relapse. I believe that Tippuol's death was hastened by their stupid corrobories.

4 - 5. There is shortly to be a fight near Salt lagoon. The blacks, most of them, started up there today. I sent information to the police by my boat. My boat took the masons to Goolwa today. It returned from Milang yesterday. Klaesman was commissioned to change that £5 for those blacks and he says he only got £4 for it. I believe he has stolen the other pound. I sent to Mr. Douglas who changed the cheque to enquire about it.

6. Sabbath. Present at worship in the morning 8 adults and 32 children. Afternoon 7 adults and 32 children. I preached in the morning on 'Christ's Triumphant Entry into Jerusalem.' Afternoon on the 'Parable of the Unjust Steward.'

7. Boat returned from Goolwa.

8. Sent boat to Milang. It returned the same day with Mr. Pike. Some blacks wanted to come across to fight but I would not allow it. They have several times wanted to press my boat into their transport service, but I won't have it. I hear that they had a skirmish down at Point Malcolm last Saturday. Five were speared of the Murray tribe and three of Point Malcolm.

9. This morning I heard that a fight had begun about a quarter of a mile off. I went determined to stop it. So I took my glass and a piece of paper and pencil and sat down in full view of the contending parties and deliberately, by the help of the telescope took down the names of the ring-leaders. They were Lazy Billy (Menatowe) Old Katyirene and Bailpulare Solomon. I shall send and enquire what can be done with these peace-breakers. My appearance, armed with a telescope and pencil and paper, stopped the scrimmage. Spears were lowered, warriors put down their shields and slunk off afraid of the revelations of my glass and the results of getting their names put down. I learn that Mr. Douglas did give Klaesman £5 for that cheque. Mr. Pike began work at thatch.

10. Last night I received a note from P.T. Rollison who was at Point Malcolm, telling me that I was to let him know when there was a fight. But I found he had merely given the note to a blackfellow.

Last night about midnight Policeman Dick came and raised me from bed by saying a snake had bitten him. I got up and let him and his wife and some more blacks into the house, and found he had been bitten on the knuckle. It appears he was asleep in the wurley when a large snake got under his blanket. In attempting to get clear of it he got bitten. The snake was tossed over to Tangalinyeri's blanket, who had trouble to get clear of it. I applied the usual remedies to Dick's finger with success. He was much frightened as he supposed that this was a punishment for fighting yesterday, so he smashed his shield and spear. Today they had another fight down by the shepherd's. Several were wounded.

11. At the fight yesterday several were severely speared. They fought for an hour and apparently without any results. They had reckoned upon buying provisions for the belligerents of me, but I declined to supply them, greatly to their disappointment and annoyance. They had plenty of money and expected I should willingly sell them flour and sugar, but I absolutely refused, and shall continue to do so. This will, I think, break up the affair, as they cannot live upon nothing. The young men have taken scarcely any part in these hostilities. The old men have done all the fighting.

12. Today Old Jumbo came to me with a snakebite. He had been bitten a week ago but he got someone to cut the place and suck it for him. This saved him, but his foot is terribly swollen. I admitted four more children into the school.
13. **Sabbath.** Present in the morning 25 adults 35 children. Subject "Christ Curing the Fig Tree." Afternoon 12 adults 35 children. Subject "The Parable of the Unforgiving Servant." I admitted another child to the school.


15. Sent the boat to Milang with a lot of natives for the harvest but it blew so hard they had to return.


17. Boat returned from Milang.

18. Began reaping today. Boat went to Milang last evening with De la Haye whose boat had sunk at Wommeran.


22. The reaping was finished today. Today also Mr. Wisdom finished the school building and left for Goolwa. Today Mr. Wisdom observed a black's dog eating some meat belonging to him, so he fired a gun at it at a long distance off to frighten it. Soon after its owner came down in a great rage cursing and swearing and threatening to strike Wisdom's labourer and threatened him with a gun which he held in his hand. I tried to take the gun away, but could not succeed and this turned his ire at me. His wife then told me not to talk to him, as he had children in the school meaning "or else to take their children away." So I very quietly told them to take their children and go. This soon changed their tune. They begged me to pass over the matter and allow the children to stop, which after a little persuasion I consented to do. But it will never do to let them think that they do us a favor by sending their children. Such occurrences are very trying and one needs divine wisdom under them. For this I earnestly pray.

Mrs. Taplin was very much afraid I should get shot on the scuffle, but it turned out that the gun was not loaded. However, it is a very bad practice this threatening with a gun in hand.

23, 24, 25. Christmas Day. Today we gave a good dinner to 19 adults and 36 children. We cooked 3/4 of a sheep and 65 lbs. of plum pudding for them. It was quite a festival. We had it in our new schoolroom. We had a good game of cricket in the morning, and in the evening a good sing of all our favorite tunes.

26. Today a sporting party came ashore here and asked for accommodation at the station. There were four youths named Thornton, Bayer, Perry and Perry. I told them they could sleep in one of the empty rooms in the schoolhouse. It afterwards turned out they had no provisions with them, so I sold them some flour and left them to make a damper for themselves. I think it is a great impudence for strangers to come and cast themselves on our hospitality.

27. Today some of the young fellows - Bayer and Perry - went out shooting in the morning, altho' I had told them not to do so on the Sabbath, so I gave them a very severe reproof and shall send them off as soon as I can.

**Sabbath:-** At service in the morning there were 6 adults and 36 children. I preached on the coming of Christ. Afternoon 36 children and 8 adults. I preached on the Parable of the sheep and goats.

28. Today our holidays began and many children went away to spend them. I am sure it will do them good. They have, many of them, been 12 months at school. Mr. Stapley went to town for a holiday.

29. The shooting party left today for Point Sturt.

30. Today Mr. Pike went over to Milang for medical advice. My boat returned from Goolwa last night without any flour as there is none to be got there, so I sent it again to Milang to try for some at Strathalbyn. I was engaged at cutting logs and fencing in the wheat stack, mending the fences &c.
1 January 1864. Praise the Lord. We enter upon another year and altho' we have not such abundant results as we hoped for at the beginning of 1863, yet verly the Lord hath blessed us; and while I have many shortcomings to mourn over, many unfaithfulnesses and sins to bewail, and to which I would sacrifice all for the lack of good; and we have many tokens of favor to rejoice in.

Today I have got Timson the shepherd to go on with a bit of our thatch, so as to have two rooms finished, as Mr. Pike's leaving is a great inconvenience.

Yesterday my little son Charles was very ill - I feared scarletina. It had every appearance of it. So I gave him such medicines as seemed proper; and then I took him in the arms of faith and prayer to the Lord Jesus. I took him to the Good Physician as fathers of old took their children. At eleven o'clock at night I got up and finding him still very ill I again made him a subject of special prayer, humbling myself and confessing my sins. I then gave him some more medicine, and lay down again confidently trusting him to my Master Christ. In the morning when I got up the fever had left him. I ascribe this entirely to the interposition of Christ. To him be all the praise for grace to Pray; praise for wisdom; praise for so graciously hearing prayer. It was all of such free grace I feel I cannot magnify him enough. This is the second time - nay the third time, I have signally proved that Christ hears prayer in sickness. The other times were when Mrs. Taplin was ill and when my son Fred had the croup. In the latter case the interposition was most remarkable and signal. O magnify the Lord with me and let us exalt his name together.

2, 3, 4. I have got the shepherd Timson to finish my thatch. I am very thankful for the help. Our dear little boy has had another attack of fever, but I am thankful to say he is better. Praise the Lord.

Sabbath. Present only the children and servants, male and female.

5, 6. Timson finished the thatch.

7, 8. Burning hot days. Thermometer 90° in the shade. Sent boat to Milang for Mr. Stapley.

9 - 10. Sabbath. Present only 5 adults and 22 children.

11, 12, 13, 14, 15, 16. I have been very hard at work all the week and am yet finishing the thatch on the schoolhouse.


18. Began school again.

19, 20. I finished the thatch. I sent Mr. Pike's things over on the 18th.


22, 23, 24. Began thatching on 22nd. Set blacks to work at it. The health of the boys is not good. I quite desire that they shall cease school for a time.

25. Sabbath. Present at worship morning 6 adults 20 children. Afternoon 3 adults 20 children. I have begun a Bible Class on Sunday afternoons for young men and big boys who can read.


27 - 28. Boat returned from Milang. I have been busily engaged for several days in constructing a winnowing machine and I succeeded.


NOTE:- During this time I have been dangerously ill of inflammation of the brain, but the Lord graciously saved my life. Praised be his holy name for ever. May my spared life be devoted to His service.

During my three months illness Revd. J. Roberts took my place and was paid £10 per month by the Committee, I providing board and lodging for him and his wife. During that time I had 3 months leave of absence, which I spent principally when able to leave home (I was confined to my room for three weeks) at Hindmarsh.

After the three months, I returned home for a fortnight, and then started with Rev. F.W. Cox as a deputation to the Northern towns to plead the cause of the natives. We travelled as far as Kooringa, and visited Kapunda, Clare, Auburn, Gawler. We also had meetings at Mitcham, Port Adelaide, North Adelaide, and Mount Barker. We collected a good bit of money and I found there was great sympathy with our cause. During the time I was ill a woman who was wife to Old Governor, died, and Billy Waukeri after a lingering illness died of consumption. Poor fellow, he died apparently unconverted.

During the time I was absent Mr. J. Moulden did our ploughing and sowing, 20 acres. Mr. Moulden and I started from Adelaide on Wednesday April 1864. I returned home from
my Northern town on Wednesday 25th May 1864. Bless the Lord O my soul.

1st June 1864. Received from Government 4 tons Flour, 60 Pairs Blankets, 1 Bale of Clothing, 21/2 Chests Tea, 25 lbs. Tobacco. By Cutter "Emu" from Goolwa. I gave out Blankets to the natives on the Station this afternoon.

2nd. I heard a very discouraging thing last evening. It appears that two little boys who used to come to our school were taken ill and died. I heard a rumour among the blacks that it was through coming to our school they died. I have been too ill and too much absent since to be able to combat the notion. Well last night I found by the concurrent testimony of the natives that Mrs. Mason of Wellington is the person who has originally suggested this idea to the natives, and that she has even gone so far as to persuade parents to take their children away from school by working on their fears for their children's lives and health. I have also reason to believe that another idea prevalent amongst the natives has been set afloat by white stock keepers, it is the following, that the cows' milk we give the children injures their health. By this means they will hope to stop our keeping cows. At any rate it was not until the last few months that such an idea ever existed.

O Lord, do thou stand up for us, for we have more opposition from the whites than the blacks. I am also sure that some Goolwa people have been doing all they can to injure us in the eyes of the blacks by telling them we were only servants of the Government, and were paid to keep the school and that they (the blacks) had as much right in the school as we had. May God turn the hearts of our opponents and grant me meekness and forbearance, for I feel that it is a hard thing to be thus injured by my own countrymen. I say with confidence, and God knows it is true, that these natives are perishing through the evil influences of wicked white people standing in the way of their salvation.

3rd. Boat arrived with 3 boxes and a bag of pollard. A lot of Milang blacks came over for their blankets.

4th. Sent boat to Milang again for sugar from Lancaster's. On its return I received 102 lbs.


6. Several blacks returned from Adelaide. They had blankets given them there.


9. Boat returned late tonight without anything as the carrier had not arrived.

10. Finished our agricultural operations. May the Lord bless the seed sown.

11 - 12. Sabbath. Present at service in the morning 10 adults 24 children. Afternoon 7 adults 24 children. Preached in the morning from "The law was given to Moses" &c. Afternoon from "Behold I stand at the door and knock."

13. Sent boat to Milang. Mr. Moulden went in her. She is to return tomorrow with a servant from Adelaide for us.

14. I find that during my absence Mr. Roberts and Mr. Stapley have disregarded the native customs with reference to the uncleanness of women. These I have always observed and respected, as I think they are decent in their mode of life. The natives have in consequence been much exasperated at Mr. Roberts and Mr. Stapley. They attribute some sickness to their conduct, I believe.


16. Received case of Blankets, and Rugs and box of raisins, and large bell from town. Most of our blacks are in Town. I am sorry for it. Boat went to Milang.

17. Received 7 bags of Sugar, 2 bags of Rice, 1 bale Tinware, 1 bale Fishing tackle from the Government per "Souter Johnny" from Goolwa.

18. Gave out blue serge shirts, hooks, lines, tomahawks to the natives here.

20. Started for Adelaide. Had a wet and rough passage across the lake. It rained heavily but by the good provisions of God we got over safely.
21. Proceeded to Adelaide
22. Waited on Revd. F.W. Cox and went with him to the annual meeting at Pulteney Street. The meeting was a good one.
23. Waited on the Bishop of Adelaide at his residence to confer with him respecting our giving and receiving mutual assistance, to and from Poonindie. Had a very satisfactory interview. I returned today to Strathalbyn on my way home.
24. Reached home safely by the good mercy of God to whom be praise for journeying mercies.
25. Occupied all day in writing reports. &c.

27. Sent boat to Milang with reports and letters.
28 - 29. Boat returned from Milang last night - late.
30. Agnes and her husband and child, and Johnny Parker and his wife and child and some others came over in the boat. Received by boat 1 cwt. iron wire and 2 lbs. fencing staples.

1 - 2 July. Busy all day at Saturday's work.

4. Sent boat to Milang for stores &c.
5. Boat returned from Milang and brought 1 Map and 1 bundle of Serge Shirts. Also I truss of Hay for self.
The practice of the natives in drying their dead is a very horrible one. Fancy a corpse over a slow fire in a state of putrefaction and the juices of the body gradually frying out and dropping into the fire below and making a horrible fetid smoke. I have felt the smell remain for hours like a lump on my chest, after going near to it, and Teenminne says that the blacks feel the same lump and then, poor simpletons, say it is the millen or plongge which has bewitched them. I have no doubt that the practice is killing them, and will do so in increasing numbers, for every death causes disease. I have known horrible old men to catch the corruption dropping from a dead body in a pannican, and then besmear their bodies with it to make them strong. Fancy how they smell afterwards.
I would fain visit the wurleys more, but am often kept outside by the horrid smell. There will be perhaps 15 or 20 dead bodies all more or less decayed in the wurley or hut, and the stench from them is indescribable. How horrible it is too, to see a mother or father basting with oil and red ochre an infant’s corpse as it is squat up on a sort of bier or stage. And then the mourners will be daubed (that is the women) with human ordure and consequently stink till you cannot approach them.
I have known people to die through the stench of the dead, and yet the poor souls keep on the practice. The young men and women, would I believe, fain do away with it, and would be glad if the civil power compelled them to bury their dead. And then, most of their witchcraft depends on the practice.

6. Waukeri is very ill. I am nursing him in the schoolhouse, but I very much wish him to go to the hospital. I cannot speak very positively about his spiritual state, but I think it is hopeful.
7. Engaged in making returns. I am teaching Jim Jackson to read with a view to his being a sort of native teacher. He once went to the Adelaide school and learned a little to read.
8. Sent boat to Milang with returns and letters.
9. Boat returned from Milang with 1 bale of Tin ware and 1 Grindstone.

10. Sabbath. Present at morning worship 17 adults 27 children. I preached from Heb. 13. 8. Present in the afternoon 10 adults 28 children. Preached from Isaiah 57 - 15. I was much grieved by four of the boys going off to play in the bush instead of coming to morning worship. I started off in the dinner hour to seek them and found them and brought them home before afternoon school.
11. Another form of witchcraft has been invented by some emissaries of Satan. It is called Neilyeri and is performed by pointing a black spear point at a person. I believe that millin and ngadhungi were beginning to lose power so some of the old men hit upon this.
12. Very unwell today. I have caught cold somehow.
13. Sent boat to Milang for letters &c. Sent Waukeri in her to go to the Adelaide Hospital. May the Lord graciously restore the poor fellow to health.
14. Boat returned with letters and a parcel of sugar for me.
15. Takkure Mak is very poorly. I am nursing him at the school house, for I feel it is impossible to treat them properly at the wurleys.

16. Today Maggie's little boy Jacob died. Am very sorry as he was a fine little fellow. He died of dysentery brought on by teething and by his foolish grandmother suckling him from her breast.
One of the station cows calved.

18. I hear that Kunyeri who was at school last winter, is very ill at Salt Lagoon. I am much concerned. It is a great pity, for he was a fine lad. Sent boat to Milang for stores and letters.

19. Boat returning bringing a lot of blacks. Also 2 bags of sugar from Town. 1 Bundle of Blue Shirts from Adelaide. 1 Chair for self. The blacks are suffering from colds caught by exposure in Adelaide.
20 - 21. There were 20 shirts and 20 Petticoats in the package received.
22. Sent boat to Milang for stores &c.
23. Boat returned from Milang bringing 2 boxes and 1 bundle of trees. All for self from Pitt's.

24. Sabbath. Present in the morning at worship 31 adults and 29 children. I preached from 1 Sam. 16. 7 v. In the afternoon there were 12 adults and 29 children. I preached from Isaiah 1 chap. 2 & 3 v. The congregations were encouraging and very attentive.
25. I learn that some of the blacks when they were at Strathalbyn went to the Wesleyan Chapel there. Mr. Gilbert of the Finnis, who is well-known to them, preached, and it appears they understood and liked him. Minora said it was first rate. A little bit of persecution had taken place. Klaesman and a few more reprobates have been stealing Jim Jackson's powder and shot and trying to spoil his gun. However, I have interposed, and tried to protect Jimmy.

26. A lot of natives have come down from the Murray, some of them rather troublesome ones. Takkure Mak wishes to learn to read, so I have added him to my class of learners. He is a hopeful young man. May the Lord graciously change his heart.
27. Sent boat to Milang to fetch the Revd. B.T. Craig who intends visiting the station.

29. Revd. B.T. Craig inspected the Institution and examined the school children &c.
30. Went with the Revd. B.T. Craig on a visit to the cattle station at Wommeran.

31. Sabbath. Present in the morning 36 adults and 31 children. I preached from Kings (1) 18 - 21. In the afternoon Revd. B.T. Craig conducted the worship. James Wuganeen reading the lessons. There were 40 adults and 31 children present. The sermon was on the Healing of Blind Bartimeus.

1 August. Revd. B.T. Craig tried to depart today, but the weather would not permit. I learn that J. Wuganeen taking part in the service yesterday afternoon made a very favorable impression on the natives here. Wuganeen is a very nice fellow, and I think a Christian. He is very intelligent and good tempered, and reads well. May the Lord raise him up to be a blessing to his people.
2. Revd. B.T. Craig and James Wuganeen departed today.
3. Boat returned bringing 1 branding iron from Adelaide. Today Isaac Waukeri returned from Adelaide Hospital cured. I feel very thankful. Today I was sent for by boatman Smith, who was taken ill down by the Lake with colic. I had to ride down to see him and gave him some medicine. Unfortunately a head wind prevents him going home.
4. Had Smith up to my house until the wind shall shift to permit his going home. He is a little better now.
5. My adult class increases. I have now Waukeri and Takkure Mak.
6. Smith went away today. He is a little better. It is an attack of sciatica which he has had.
7. **Sabbath.** Present at worship in the morning 30 adults and 30 children. I preached from 1 Kings 21-20. In the afternoon there were 10 adults and 30 children. I preached from Luke 7-36 to 50. The services on the whole were encouraging.

8. Waukeri is still very unwell. It has been a great pity his leaving the hospital. It appears that some man who was a patient there told him he was well enough and that he had better go, and so the poor stupid fellow came away. I expect the man who sent him away did not like his company. Many of the children and adults are suffering from influenza. They have it very badly. May the Lord in his mercy enable us to improve these afflictions and possess our souls in patience, and seek that these things may make us more fit for heaven.

Sent boat to Milang.

9. The health of the children is rather mending today.

10. Several blacks have returned. There are now a large number on the place. All are suffering from influenza.

11. Received directions to call for tenders for additions to our dwelling house. Prepared plans &c.

12. Sent boat to Milang with letters and to fetch flour.

13. Boat returned from Milang with 1/2 ton Flour for self and also two bundles of clothing from Adelaide.

14. **Sabbath.** Present at worship in the morning 29 adults, 30 children. I preached from Heb. 3-19. In the afternoon there were present 14 adults and 30 children. I preached from Matt. 7-24 to 27. I was very unwell all day.

15. Gave the children a holiday today, as I thought it would do them and us good. I bought about 1 cwt of native currants of the native women today at 2d per lb. Today Revd. C.W. Evan and Mr. Branston Unwin visited us. The former left at once, the latter is to go to Goolwa in the boat tomorrow.

16. Sent boat to Goolwa. She conveys Mr. B. Unwin and John and Susan Wilkin, who are apprenticed to Mr. Crystal, Saddler of Goolwa.

17. The old horse is taken very ill and unable to work.

18. The old horse died.


20. Boat returned from Goolwa. They started the day before yesterday and were detained by wind and rain. Mr. Crystal sent Susan Wilkin back here as she was too small for domestic service. Waukeri went to Goolwa with the boat and altho' he applied to the Aborigines Officer there three times, yet he would not direct him or send him to a Doctor, as he requested him to do. Waukeri is very unwell today. He threw up a good deal of blood.

21. **Sabbath.** Present at worship in the morning 14 adults 29 children. I preached from 2 Cor. 5-11. In the afternoon there were 6 adults and 29 children. I preached from Luke 6-39. The thin attendance today was owing to an attack which I made on the native doctors last week. They wanted to oppose my treatment of a sick person, so I ridiculed their charms and the younger men laughed; consequently but few of them or their followers are here today.

22. Lizzy Wilkin and her husband lead a wretched cat and dog life. Last night he hurt her severely in a quarrel; she is jealous as she believes he is going to take another wife. Last night he seized her and tore her cheek away from her under jaw and otherwise ill-used her. I could only recommend peace between them.

23. Today Lizzy has gone off with her husband again. It is evidently of no use to interfere on her behalf and I am glad I did not do so. Waukeri is a little better today. I sent the boat to Milang today for letters &c. and Mr. Stapley's brother is to return with her.

24. My 33rd birthday. may the Lord give me grace to bear fruit more abundantly this year, for Jesus' sake.

25. Boat has not returned. Weather very rough.

26. Boat returned, bringing parcel of slates, Abacas &c. also Mr. Stapley's brother. 1 bag Seed Potatoes from Landseer.

27. Engaged in repairing boat rigging.


29. Yesterday Teenminne was safely delivered of a son. I find that Pombinga's child is dead.

30. Boat arrived from Milang, with a bag of sugar for self and a case of clothes.
31. In the case of clothes, which came from the Hindmarsh Congregational Church, there are a lot of old clothes:- Skirts 52, Jackets for girls 344, Pinafores 37, Coats 3, Waistcoats 2, Men's Jackets 6 - also 11 pairs of scissors.

1 Sept. Today a Police Trooper from Wellington called on patrole. He is also asking for Klaesman, who has committed another robbery. He has stolen 20 shillings from Polteena of Lake Albert.

2nd. Sent boat to Milang with letters and for stores. The day before yesterday the workmen had a serious accident with the mare. They made her bolt and kick and she made a frightful gash in her leg. The blacks are bad ones to manage a horse and cart. On Horseback they are good. They also drive bullocks well. I am very sorry about the mare as I don't know what we shall do without her.

3rd. Boat returned from Milang. James Nguitpon whom Revd. R. Reid baptized, came with the boat.

4. Sabbath. Present at worship in the morning 16 adults 29 children. I preached from Isaiah 53 - 4. In the afternoon there were 8 adults and 29 children. I preached from Matthew 13 - 24 to 30. James Nguintpon seems to be a nice Christian fellow, as far as I can see.

5. I set James Nguintepon to work. He wishes to stay here and work and improve himself in reading, writing, &c.

6. The more I see of James the more I am pleased and led to think that he is indeed a true follower of Jesus. He says that several seemed to begin to serve Christ at Wellington, but, said he, "as soon as they begin to have trouble they went back. I told Harry Brooks that we must not only read the Bible but think about it and do it, and that if he served Jesus that he must have the trouble come for doing it and that he must fight through it, and then Harry said afterwards he could not sleep all night for thinking of what he had said to him.'

7. It appears that James has been accustomed to converse with natives to try to induce them to come to Jesus. I hope he will be useful this way.

8. Sent boat to Milang. Mr. Stapley's brother left. We had a prayer meeting this afternoon. Present myself and Mr. Stapley, also James and J. Jackson, and G. Merriman.

9. James and Jimmy applying themselves steadily to learning. Yesterday Tina anikke arrived. She is very ill indeed. I fear she will die. Yesterday Isaac Waukri went to Strathalbyn to see the Doctor.

10. Boat returned from Milang bringing only letters. Bailpulare Solomon and Big Jerry have arrived. They are come to demand satisfaction of Loru Nompo's tribe because he has run away with their sister or cousin, Petembitepiri. I told them that the reverse was the case - that the woman ran away with the man. She is a bad woman, quite a common prostitute, and this young fellow is stupid enough to give way to her solicitations and take her up the Murray with him; this will embroil the tribes and very likely there will be a quarrel. I shall try to get the police to send the girl back and so prevent difficulties.

11. Sabbath. Present at worship in the morning 20 adults and 29 children. I preached from Heb. 11 - 7. In the afternoon there were present 8 adults and 29 children. Preached from Mark 9 - 14 to 29. In the evening James went to the wurley to try to get some of them to converse on religion but he said it was hard to make them understand.

12. Today it came on to blow very hard; consequently my boat pitched very much at her anchor and after a while the strain started some of her planks and she sunk. After a good deal of trouble we got her up on shore and all her tackle out. But I shall have to send for a man to repair her, which is a great pity. Some men from Campbell House were waiting for our blacks to put them across when she sunk. It is a cause for thankfulness that she did not sink when out in the middle of the lake.

13. Today I learnt of a dastardly trick of some white fishermen. An old black came to me to buy flour, she offered only coppers. On examination we found that all the pence were bad ones. On enquiry I found that she had received them from fishermen at Point Malcolm in payment for fish. Is not this miserable dishonesty for the sake of 1/2 d. God will look upon it and require it. I sent to Milang by Sam Mayer for stores and assistance to mend the boat.
14. De la Hayes's boat and also Perry's have been blown ashore in the gale. It still rages.
15. Sam Meyer brought me 1 ton of flour from Pavy's, Milang, and also materials to mend my boat. The weather continues very rough so we could not land the flour. We had our prayer-meeting today. There were the same three present as last week.
16. We tried to mend our boat today sufficiently to take her to Milang to be mended, but found we could not.
17. Engaged in writing to Milang about some bullocks, getting up flour, preparing accounts &c.
19. Today the Fishermen all went off without calling for my letter or offering me any assistance in my disabled state without a boat to get to the other side.
20. Yesterday and this morning we tried hard to make the boat fit to go to Milang but it was all in vain, she cannot go. Her injuries are too serious. It would not be safe to go in her.
21. In a state of great anxiety to get means to send across the lake. I have none and I do not know how to get any, as the boat is so much broken. These perplexities are trying. May they work patience. Today I heard that Katyirene and Emilare and Tungkungutte are dead, so that now I believe there are not above 2 or 3 children amongst the Salt Lagoon blacks. Some of the blacks will persist in saying that it is owing to their coming to school. One very bad character who had a girl at school named Juyelooke I made take his child away because I fear that both he and his wife and family are all infected with venerial disease. Tinaanikke is very ill. I fear she will soon die. Poor soul, she is now quite ill tempered and indisposed to listen to anything serious. Her husband is going to give his daughter away in exchange for a girl Tycarabbe, whom he means to have for a wife.
22. Today Mr. Kidd of Milang, boat builder, arrived. He is come to see what can be done to my boat. He says she will cost £10 to repair. I am afraid we shall have to get a new boat, which is a great bother just now.
23. Yesterday I had rather a struggle with some young fellows who were gambling all the previous day near the schoolhouse. I went out in the morning and stopped them. As soon as my back was turned they began again. I then went out and took their gambling implements away. They were very angry, but I persisted in my determination to put an end to the gambling and I succeeded.
24. Last night Dr. Walker arrived to inspect the station. He left today. Kidd took the boat over to Milang today in tow of Sam Meyer's boat. Today I was very much abused and ill-treated by two boys - Laelinyeri and David. May the Lord forgive them for their wickedness and grant me patience. Today Mr. Farrow and John Bulpumminne and Mrs. Burnell arrived in Kruse's boat.
26. The blacks want very badly to make John Bulpumminne a young man, and are doing all they can to persuade or threaten him into it. Johnny Parker is the ringleader in this. I found today that the bad blacks have been threatening the children if they do not give them bread, so that many of the poor children do not get enough to eat, but are afraid to eat. So I have stopped all giving away whatever, and also stopped the sale of flour.
27. Today out of revenge some blacks have stolen my dingey. It is nowhere to be found. Mr. Farrow is putting in a kiln of lime and making preparations to begin the enlargement of my house.
28. No tidings of the dingey yet. It has evidently been taken out of revenge. Many of the natives are very angry at my protecting John Bulpumminne and also at my preventing them from taking away the children's bread. Tina's mother is fast sinking and so is old Talkothere. The former in moving terms begged me to pray with her today. Of course I did so.
29. Old Talkothere has for some days been quite imbecile. He seems like an infant to know scarcely anybody. We have now discovered that a maul and wedges and an axe have been stolen, no doubt by the
parties who stole the dingey.

30. The principal cause of all the unpleasantness lately is, I believe, the fact of my shewing such kindness and favor to James Unaipon. The other day Jack Parker said he thought he would go and get the Baptist Minister to baptize him, as it gave anyone such favor with the white people. I saw it the very next day after James came, and I believe they secretly and thoroughly hate him. We found the maul, wedges and axe.

1st October. Tina anikke died today. I am afraid poor Talkothere won’t be long here.


3rd. Last night Mr. John Benson arrived from Adelaide to work at the house.

4. It blows very hard today. No boat can get across the Lake so that John Bulpumminne is detained here and I am sorry for it. 5. The gale of wind still continues.

6. The natives continue to be very ill tempered and annoying because I won’t let them have John Bulpumminne to make him a young man. And the best of it is that several other boys wish to go to places in Adelaide.

7. Today Mrs. Burnell left here for Adelaide. I sent John with her. His friends wanted to go with him so as to entrap him at Milang, but I would not let them. The natives are very cross with me. At the same time the fel lows whom I suppose to have taken my dingey are very uncomfortable.


10. James Jackson continues very unwell. I hear that Waukeri is very ill at Milang. If I had a boat he could come over here, but now he cannot. May the Lord bless the poor fellow.

11. Today Nipper was angry with his father, and so he set on fire a large hut. His mother and two infant children were within at the time and the poor things barely escaped the flames as a high wind was blowing. Some dozen dried bodies and a lot of spears and also a large quantity of clothes and blankets were burned, as well as a double barrelled gun of Ponge’s, and all his shooting accoutrements. Lurundinyeri got severely scorched in trying to save some things and Nangowane got a bad wound on her leg, in the scrimmage which followed. The rascal who did all the mischief sneaked off as soon as he had done it and has not been seen since. It appears he took offence because his father had saved him no flour and so he did it. Poor Ponge is very sorry about his gun. It was worth £ 3 altogether.

12. Today we got news from Milang that Isaac Waukeri is dead. Poor fellow. I have great hope in his death. Up to the time he left here he appeared steadily pious and was constantly seen going away by himself to read the Bible. I marked many passages for him to read and he said he understood them and believed them. May we meet in heaven bye and bye to sing the song of the redeemed together. He was not one to make much noise about his religion but rather more inclined to retire from others observation. Old Talkothere died today. For some days he has been insensible.

Received 1/2 ton flour from Milang.

13. It is a curious fact that when the natives first saw a man on horseback they thought the horse was the man’s mother because it carried him on its back. And when the natives on the Sydney side first saw white men with pack bullocks they thought the bullocks were the whitewellows wives, because they carried the luggage, as black lubras are accustomed to do. Today the fellow Nipper, who fired the wurley came down in a state of great hunger and wanted to be reconciled, but I said I wished him to shew he repented first, by trying to make good the losses he had occasioned.

It is strange, but yet true, that there is a decided tendency to disease becoming more manifest among the blacks. Scrofula and I think in some instances, syphilis is the cause of this. The blacks are weaker in constitution than the half castes. This is evident.

It appears they cannot recognize Waukeri’s death yet, because the tidings have not been brought over here by an official messenger. It only came by Sam Meyer. But a relative must come over before it can be recognized.

14. We have killed no less than 5 snakes in two days, most of them large ones. I suppose quite a dozen have been killed in all in the
past week. The boys say that a snake makes his hole by rubbing his nose in the sand and then blowing the loosened sand away. The boys have been encouraged to hunt for snakes by little gifts which I have given them.

15. Today Rachel was safely delivered of a son - both doing well. Jim Jackson is still very unwell. I fear he is consumptive. Old Peter and some more have been trying to force me to take Nipper into favor again, but I won’t. They have forced both the women servants to leave the school, so that we are in great trouble for assistance with all the children to provide for. What makes me so determined, is the fact that they won’t allow he has done any wrong, but maintain he was in the right in all the outrages he committed. So if I was to yield to them they would consider that I thought as they pretend to think.

16. Only 4 adults and 28 children in the morning and 2 adults 28 children in the afternoon. I preached from 2 Peter 3 - 3 to 15 and from matt. 26 - 6 to 13. The small attendance is owing to two causes, one the affair of Nipper, which keeps his family away, and the fact that the fishermen at Baker’s Bluff make this their business day with the blacks, which is a shame, as the blacks must be there or else they lose the sale of their fish. I wish they would do it sooner than break the Sabbath.

17. Today several blacks went away to Milang to mourn for Waukeri.

18. I heard a strange thing the other day. An old blackfellow who had known Revd. R.W. Newland ever since he had been in the colony, was very much affected by his death, and to shew his respect he cut off his hair, and sent it to Mrs. Newland, with a request that it might be buried in the coffin of her deceased husband.

19. Waukeri before he departed to Milang, left his Testament in charge of Tawunungge with a request that if he died in his absence from here, she would give it to me. This shewed a reverent honest care of the Word of God, which looked well,

20. Today Turtle was very impudent to Mr. Stapley and used threatening language, because he wished him to go out of the schoolhouse at mealtime. As this is the second offence of the kind, I feel inclined to have him punished as a terror to evil-doers. Today James Smith brought from Goolwa 1000 bricks, 3 Window Frames, 3 Door Frames, 1 Roll of Zinc, 6 air bricks, 4 pieces of quartering, 2 chimney bars.

21. Smith departed for Goolwa to fetch up more building materials.

22. It is a singular but undoubted fact to me that as soon as the natives become pious and cast off their old superstitions, they begin to suffer in health and sometimes die. It is very strange and inexplicable, but it has been true in every instance that I have seen. The bad health always succeeds the desire for religious knowledge and the manifestation of pious feelings. The only reason of this which is at all probable is the dread of witchcraft which preys on the mind, altho’ the sufferer tries to hide his fear even from himself. This fact is a terrible proof of the power of the enemy of souls over the body. But Christ can save.


24. Yesterday it appears that the Governor’s son and his wife, and Miss Baker and another gentleman crossed the Lake on an excursion to this side. Now is it not too bad for people occupying their positions to break the Sabbath thus? It has a most evil effect on our natives.

25. Received from Goolwa by J. Smith’s boat, 600 of 5 feet Palings. Received from Milang by S. Meyer’s boat 1/2 ton Flour for self and 1 case of oil from Adelaide for school.

26. Myawongge, Mr Giles’ lubra, is very ill with inflammation of the bowels.

27. Our adult class goes on well. May the Lord give the young men grace to persevere.

28. Today Daly Esqre. the son of the Governor and his wife came and inspected the school. Myawongge is a little better as the inflammation has subsided.

29. Today P.T. Rollison and P.T. Toole came and arrested Nipper for burning the Wurley and blankets. They took Ponge and Turtle as witnesses. Today I received from Milang 1 Ton Flour - Pavy - for

31. Captain Jack is worse today. I fear he will die. He seems almost insensible. I fear it is some kind of fever which he has. I lament over his case very much, for I fear there is no hope for body or soul. Teelbarry's little girl is dead. Died of marasmus.

November 1. Captain Jack is still very ill. He is delirious. There is no hope of his life being saved. I saw his delirium then was something in character with the intrepidity of the man in it. He sat up and looked with a smile of defiance around him. When Mr. Stapley was there he started up and called for a spear and shield. His little son Andy took up his spear to carry to him, but of course was prevented from doing so, and the father sank back exhausted. Poor fellow, he is beyond the reach of hope, I fear.

2. Last night Captain Jack died. In him his tribe loses its most intrepid and skillful warrior. The man with more like military genius than anyone I ever saw among the natives. But he was feared and hated by many as a great sorcerer. Often have I heard sickness and death ascribed to his sorceries. I know that he practised witchcraft, for I have seen the charms he prepared. Alas he died a heathen and I feel that really he is an obstacle removed from my path in my efforts to save this people by preaching Jesus. His influence was against us. But I am indeed distressed at his fate, for he was a superior man intellectually. I never knew him afraid.

3. Today P.T. Perry arrived on patrol. While he was here P.T. Catchlove arrived bringing me a summons to the Local Court Strathalbyn in Nipper's affair. I am sure I do not see why, for I am not a witness in the matter. I have not a boat to cross the Lake, so I do not see how I can go except they send for me. I wrote to the summonsing Justice to this effect, and sent it by the Police Trooper. The trooper is also come to fetch Nipper's mother, Minkulutty, as witness. We went down to the camp of Sam Mayor the fisherman, seeking her, and while there I and the policeman heard Sam Mayor use language to Turtle who was there, which calculated to make him think lightly of committing crime and set at naught the laws of the country. He quite defended Nipper. It is very evident that this fellow Mayor has been the inciter and moving cause of all the outrages which we have had to complain of for some time past. He is a very drunken fellow.

4. On the blacks learning this morning that Minkulutty was to go with the Trooper, they were very sorry, and Peter her husband and Pelican offered to accompany her. This they did. They crossed at Point Malcolm and P.T. Catchlove goes around the Lake to meet them. Today Myawongge and Tinookinyeri are both very ill. Today also Charlotte. George Merriman's mother had a fit. I thought she would have died for some time afterwards, but by Divine blessing she rallied a little. She was away in the swamp by herself getting crayfish when it occurred, but providentially a blackfellow saw her at a distance. I am myself very unwell today with care and worry.

5. Charlotte is better, but some of the others are worse today.

6. Sabbath. Present at worship in the morning 14 adults 28 children. I preached from Acts 8 - 26 to 39. In the afternoon we had 12 adults and 28 children. I preached from 2 Sam. 18 - 32, 33. In the evening we had 5 adult natives at our evening service at the house. Today Tinookinyeri died. Her husband J. Jackson wishes her to be buried like white people are.

7. Today I conducted a short funeral service at the grace of poor Tinookinyeri. There were 19 adults and 27 children present. I think it produced a favorable impression. She is the first native who has been committed to the earth in this way on the place. I hope it is a beginning of a better system than their horrid treatment of the dead. Today I received from Adelaide per S. Mayor 2 bags of Sugar 1 bag of Rice.

8. Captain Jack before he died called to Kitty to "bring the nice clothes, bring the very good clothes, for" said he, "they are opening the door of the house," and then he sank back and died. His mind evidently ran on my instructions about the necessity for the
garments of holiness to enter heaven’s gate with.

9. Today Sam Mayer brought over Tippoo and Jeltoarinyeri and a lot of blacks to mourn for Captain Jack. Today Mr. Jas. Smith brought up a lot of building materials from Mr. S. Triggs, Port Elliot.

10. Today I sent Pompey over to Milang with Mr. Jas. Smith enroute to Mr. Babbage's, Adelaide. James Unaipon is going up to Wellington to see his father, he is to return in a week. I sent a bundle of blankets to Mr. Bishops Milang, by James Smith.

11. Today there arrived from Pavy’s, 2 bags of flour for school, also 1 bag of sugar and a box of tea and sundries for self from Landseer. Today a large number of blacks came from the Murray to mourn for Captain Jack and Talkothere.

12. I heard today that when Minkulutty got to Wellington, she was afraid to ride in the mail cart so she walked all the way to Strathalbyn.

13. Present at worship in the morning 25 adults 27 children. Preached from Revelation 1 - 5. Afternoon present 4 adults 27 children. Preached from 1 Tim, 1 - 16. In the afternoon the Murray blacks went out hunting and got some of ours to go with them. I was very grieved about it.

14. Most of the Murray Blacks are starting for their own homes. Today an old man from Wellington tried to get away Lundituri, but I would not allow it. He claims the girl as her stepfather, but it is all an imposture. He had two other wives at the same time as her mother and not only so, he killed her mother by ill-usage.

15. On reckoning up I find that 50 deaths have taken place amongst these blacks since April 1859, or about 10 per year. But the number has been much greater within the last two years. There were about 300 people in the tribes which the people belonged to who died. Alas how few except infants were saved. I feel my soul deeply cast down. O Lord, save the remnant or they perish.

16. Today James Smith arrived with the materials for the roof. I sent him to Milang for flour and sent with him Kunyeri and Loru Nompo to bring the bullocks round.

17. Today Jas. Smith returned and Kunyeri and Lory Nompo with him. They could not take the bullocks round. Jas. Smith brought 13 bags of flour from Pavy’s for school. Today Mr. Strangways with the Government Survey Camp arrived here. They are going to survey the whole of the Peninsula.

18. I hear that Nipper who burnt the wurley, has got 3 months imprisonment with hard labour for it. I hope it will do him good.

19. A burning hot day. Could do little. Thermometer 104° in Mr. Strangways tent.


21. Engaged in shewing Mr. Strangways the marks of the last survey.

22. I have had to make a new rule, viz. to compel the old women to come with clean faces for their Government rations, for lately they have come stinking so horribly with the filth plastered on them for mourning that I was quite ill with it. I now refuse rations to any one in that state.

23. Engaged in usual duties.

24. Today P.T. Perry of Goolwa arrived on patrole. When Turtle saw him come he said, "What has that policeman come here for, what business has he here?" It is evident he does not feel pleased at any restraint being put upon his impudence.

25. It is very trying to deal with the natives. Now I took up the matter of Ponge’s gun being burnt and had the person who did it punished. Well, as soon as ever I had done so, Ponge turns round on me for having done so and says he did not want him to be punished and blames me for doing it. The fact is the blacks do not like their outrages on each other to be punished by the whites. They do not like their private injuries to be taken up by the authorities as public outrages, but yet this must be done if a proper state of things is to prevail amongst them. O that the Lord would convert their souls and then we should not need any other authority to enforce the law amongst them but His. P.T. Perry and Mr. Ray departed today.

26. Very unwell today with a bad cold.

27. Sabbath. Present at morning service 18 adults 27 children. Preached from Gen. 28 - 16 to 22. Present at afternoon service 5
28. Today Mr. T. Jones arrived with the Wasp bringing 2 cases (1 for self 1 school) 1 chair for self, 1 bag of Rice, & 1 Drum Kerosene and sundry parcels for self. Today also Mr. J. Smith arrived with 400 of palings for the building. Yesterday the mare had a foal.

29. Yesterday we began reaping as some patches of wheat were quite ripe. But today we were obliged to cease, as the rest is too green. Yesterday Jean Parry left. She has been working as servant in the school kitchen. Today I cannot get a servant altho there are plenty of women who can come but won't because they are so lazy. So I have stopped the Government rations, for I did not think it right to keep them in laziness.

30. Today I set James Unaipon to be cook for the school, so that settled the difficulty about the servants and I again issued the government rations. I think this is a good arrangement but I think it has annoyed some of the women who thought they could play with me as they liked. There has been an idea set about by somebody among the blacks that this place is unhealthy and so several say they do not like to live here. Whereas the contrary is the case. 8 out of every 10 who have died here have been brought here sick and near death, and have then died here and many that I know have gone from here in health and never returned alive. The fact is they bring people here to die so as to set them up and dry them here and that makes many seem to die here. I shall have to stop the setting up and drying and then I think we shall overcome the difficulty. But these things are very trying. One woman said to me this morning, "I do like to be here and come to chapel, but I am afraid to stop, because all blackfellow say too many people die here." May the Lord dissipate this miserable delusion.

1st December 1864. Nyitinyeri was delivered of a daughter, half caste, the day before yesterday. Today they have taken the child and mother off to Mundoo, and I very much fear they will make away with the child. Old Betty too has a son. She is at Mundoo. Nearly all the blacks left for reaping today. There were six who had engaged to do my reaping, but they have not stopped to fulfil their engagements. This is the worst of many blacks. They expect you to keep your word, but have no hesitation in breaking a promise themselves. Ponge among others went off in a very shabby way. However, I have plenty of hands to do the work. The blacks have carried the body of Captain Jack to Mundoo and Finiss to be mourned over by the natives there.

2. Recommenced reaping today. Nearly all the blacks have gone except the reapers.

3. Today the long-expected bullocks arrived from Milang, via Lake Albert. Mr. Thos. Gilbert brought them.


5. Today T. Jones brought 4 bags sugar from Adelaide for school, also a parcel of Tobacco for same. He also brought me a parcel of iron bedsteads and a calf for self. He brought an iron fountain from Landseer's for school.


7. Engaged at usual duties.

8. Tonight it came on to blow hard and we had a lime kiln on fire. It caused us great anxiety and trouble.

9. Finished reaping today. We are much inconvenienced for want of a yoke for our bullocks, as the people never sent one.

10. Today the Wasp brought a yoke with Dr. Goodwill of Milang on a visit to the place. Jones brought a yoke and a dingey which I bought of Macrea the blacksmith. They returned the same day.


12. We still have a good adult class as several young men remain with us. James Unaipon continues steady and Christian like in his conduct. May the Lord strengthen and guide him.

13. I have received letters offering a situation for Koolmatere. I suppose I shall have to send him without his parents' consent. If he stays with them he goes to ruin in the way of the wicked, but if he goes he has a chance. I think too that our having done
so much for the children gives us a right to have a say in their future choice of a life. Koolmatere wants to go away badly. May the Lord guide me in this matter.

14. Began carting our wheat today. The bullocks work well.

15. The blacks had a narrow escape today. They pitched a sheaf of wheat into the dray with a large snake in it, and the reptile did not come out until the dray was loaded. A blackfellow was riding on top of the load, and he got down quickly.

16. How I long to see more signs of spiritual life among our blacks. Lord that I may see it. This is what we want. If a few souls were on fire with love to Jesus it would soon spread, but the fire must come from heaven. Lord soon send it down. I cannot tell how I feel about this. My emotions are too deep for language. I can only groan over the dead in trespasses and sins.

17. Engaged as usual. Finished carting wheat today. May the Lord grant us a good Sabbath tomorrow and make his word effectual to soften hearts - to awaken consciences and to enlighten darkness - for Christ's sake. Amen.

18. Sabbath. Present at worship in the morning 13 adults and 25 children. I preached from Isaiah 28 - 17. In the afternoon there were 7 adults and 25 children. I preached from Acts 16 - 31st v. In the evening too the attendance was good at the house. We generally have 5 or 6 at our own family worship Sabbath evenings.

19. Jones came over and brought some parcels and letters. Sam Mayor has been apprehended at Milang for shooting a blackfellow.

20. I have received news that Wongganeen is likely to come and labour with us as a native teacher.

21. Last Sunday night some of the young men told James Unaipon that they had felt the power of the Lord very much that day. May the Lord grant that their impressions may be lasting. O for a shower of blessing. O for a living pentecostal flame spreading amongst the natives from heart to heart.

22. Sam Mayor is committed for trial. Blackamoor is the man he shot and Lizzy Wilkin is the chief witness against him.


24. We gave the blacks their Christmas dinner today. We gave a dinner of roast mutton and bread, plum pudding and new milk to 33 adults and 25 children. We cooked a whole sheep.


26. We kept this day as Christmas holiday ourselves. Most of the children leave today. Some go to Milang and some to Lake Albert. We have 12 left with us.

27. Several Wellington blacks have arrived and amongst them Old King. Poor old man is getting very infirm. Mak Hughes also came down with his father and mother. He is much grown and appears intelligent, but has received no instruction.

28. Most of the blacks went away to the Coorong to get muntaries. Only a few old people and the workmen left.

29. Last night Police Trooper Perry arrived on patrol. He is in pursuit of a black named Jimmy who has committed a rape on a girl ten years old at a place near Tilly's above Wellington. P.T. Perry only stayed an hour.

30. Had an interesting meeting with the young men last evening. I spoke to them earnestly and plainly and they seemed to be impressed by the word of truth. May the Lord make it an indwelling power in them. May they have their hearts touched like Lydia's.

31. Engaged at usual duties.
1st January 1865. Praise the Lord I am still a labourer in his earthly vineyard but a feeble and poor one. Lord give me strength and success in saving souls.


2. Boat came from Milang. Isabella's mother came and took her away with her. I am sorry she should go.
3. Last night we were alarmed by some people coming and trying our doors and windows in the middle of the night. What puzzled us was that it seemed there was one or more white people. I could not see them when I looked out. Four of us heard them, so it can be no fancy. Blacks came back from Coorong today.

4. Today Mak Hughes' father brought him and his little sister and placed them at school for six months. Today Dr. Goodwill came here in Sam Mayor's boat.

5. Today Giles came back. His wife Myawongge is dead. Poor soul, she died of consumption, I told her she would before she left here but could make no impression on her mind.
6. Today the Wasp arrived with half a ton of flour for school (minus 1 bag) and some chickens' food and parcels for me.
7. The Wasp came again bringing some iron work from the blacksmith's.


9 - 10. Today I find that Harry Tripp and Kunyeri have been gambling ever since yesterday morning with the money they received as wages when I paid them off. This is very disheartening. I had hoped they were impressed with divine truth, at any rate they appeared to me. O for an outpouring of God's spirit. O that they might be saved.

11. Louisa took her daughter Annie with her to Lake Albert. She was poorly when she went away, as I had just been treating her for a glandular complaint. She caught cold at Lake Albert and is now very ill with inflammation of the lungs. I fear she will die. She is a nice child about 11 years old. I gave them a liniment of a blistering nature to rub her chest with, and the stupid people smeared it all over her back. Poor silly souls. Today the Wasp arrived with Mr. Stapley who returns from a fortnight's holiday in Adelaide. The Wasp brought with her three bags of flour from Pavy's remaining portion of the half ton. Some parcels also came, and a box of tea for self.

12. I hear that Turtle is very ill at Gilberts. His father and mother are going off today to see him. Several blacks go with them. Mr. Strangways the Surveyor told me last night we were to have 200 acres of land in addition to the former 250.


16 - 17 - 18. Engaged at usual duties. Annie the daughter of Karpany is still very ill. I fear it will turn to consumption. There is every appearance of it at present.

19. Today Mr. Farrow and Mr. Benson left here. They have finished the alterations to our house. I sent with them Wullume Nambalare who is going to a situation in Adelaide. He is a promising lad. I pray that the Lord may bless him and guide him.
20 - 21. Today Jones came with the Wasp. He brought for me 1/2 ton flour 1 bag sugar 1/2 cwt. rice, 1/2 cwt. salt, sundry parcels and knives for school.

23. Today most of the men, even the workmen, have gone to Poltallock
to see a making of young men. This is very discouraging. Alas that they will not give up these wicked customs.

24 - 25 - 26. Engaged at usual work.
27. A very hot day. Thermometer 97 in the shade.

28. I heard a rumour today that either Turtle or Takkure Mak was dead at Gilberts on the Finniss. I hope it is not true for their souls’ sake - especially the former. I took occasion to speak very solemnly to some about death and judgment. O that they would be warned. Thermometer 94°.

29. **Sabbath.** Present at worship in the morning 6 adults and 10 children. Preached from Heb. 9 24 to 28. Afternoon 4 adults 10 children. Preached from Psalm 2. This has been one of my discouraging days, because so few natives are here. Lord how long before they shall fly as doves to their windows. I look yet for the wilderness becoming a fruitful field. Last evening P.T. Beazley arrived on patrol. He left this morning. It is a pity the Authorities compel these men to profane the Sabbath. Beazley assured me when I asked him to stay that his superiors would not allow it.

30. Beazley when he was here told me a good bit about the Far North where he was stationed. He says the blacks are very numerous and warlike. They are also very blood thirsty, and if a man is felled in fight he never rises again. They practice witchcraft very much like our neilyeri with a human leg or arm bone. They carry their hair in nets and let it down when going to fight. They are great thieves. The whites have taught them horribly profane language and given them filthy names. He recommends Mundowada as a good place for a station like ours. He thinks it would do them great good.

Boat brought 2 bags sugar, 1 bag potatoes - school.

31. Last evening I went to the wurley and had a talk with Billy Kropinyeri and Jean Parry. Billy professed his belief in Christ and his determination to try and serve him and said he would give up everything he knew to be wrong and contrary to Christ’s law. I told him what he would have to give up and amongst other things his youngest wife Tina. He said he would do so. And now I very humbly wish to lay the question of Baptism before my Lord and Christ. Is it right for me to baptize these? O Lord I pray for guidance.

31st. This has been a day of severe trial and trouble. My dear wife has been dangerously ill ever since last night. Today she was safely delivered of a daughter, and is doing well. The doctor arrived from Milang after the birth. Today George Serle arrived to thresh the wheat for me.

1st February. My dear wife is still doing well. I had a talk with Harry Tripp today. He expresses his determination to try and lead a Christian life. I hope he is sincere. He is a fine fellow both physically and intellectually. O that thou wouldst, blessed Lord, consecrate him to Thy service. Boat came.

2nd. Last night the boat (Wasp) came and brought 1/2 ton flour for school, 1 bag sugar, Mr. Stapley, and parcels. Also a lot of stores for Macbeath. I have great reason to be thankful to my Lord, as my dear wife is still improving. May the good Lord graciously continue to restore her to perfect health.

3rd. We continue to find snakes about the place; within a fortnight four large ones have been found close to the house. We killed three of them.

4th. Today P.T. Perry of Goolwa arrived on Patrol. He left same day. Wasp came with parcels etc. Last night we had our first class meeting. There were present besides myself and Mr. Stapley, Kropinyeri, Jean Parry, James Unaipon and Harry Tripp.


6th. Today Messrs. Goyder and Baker called. The former to see me about the Aborigines Reserve here, the latter to annoy me with his criticisms. But the Lord helped me.

7th - 8th. Engaged at usual duties.

9th. The news has arrived that poor Annie, the daughter of Karpany, is dead. Died of rapid consumption. This death was brought about
entirely by the imprudence of the blacks. When this child was taken away from school by her parents she was well, but they took her to Lake Albert and exposed her to cold until she caught inflammation of the lungs. This changed to rapid consumption and now she is dead. I feel I cannot speak with confidence about her as Dr. Goodwill saw her and told me what medicine to give her for a little swelling of the glands of the neck which she had. She died at Wellington where her parents had taken her for a change of air.

I hear too that Jimmy Jackson is very ill at Wellington. If I had a boat I would send and fetch him here. I feel very anxious about him.

10. The native hymns are becoming very popular at school and so are the lessons. May our gracious God convey their truths to many hearts. Many of the blacks are gone to Wellington to mourn with Louisa over dear little Annie.

11. The Wasp came today bringing letters &c. and a bedstead for school from Adelaide. He departed same evening for Goolwa with the person who has been nursing Mrs. Taplin. Our class meeting last night was attended by the same as last week. It was very interesting and the declarations of the class clear and encouraging.

12. Sabbath. Present at morning service 9 adults and 10 children. I preached from Rom. 1 - 1. Present at afternoon service 7 adults 10 children. Preached from 1 Jno. 5 - 5. This has been an encouraging Sabbath. May the Lord make his word mighty to save. They seem sincere.

13. I heard today that Turtle is very ill at Gilberts of consumption. I trust that Mr. Gilbert will look after his soul. Poor fellow, he knows the truth. (Thermometer 97°)

14 - 15 - 16. Very solitary and very trying days. O it is hard to wait and have to sit idle or at least comparatively so, considering how much might be done. I am so anxious to get the new boat, and feel very vexed at the delay of the builder. Last night I was reading the 38th Psalm with James Unaipon at evening school, and was much struck with his appreciation of the experience of the Psalmist. He said he often felt his sins like David did and particularly was led to think of them at night, and frequently had been so overwhelmed with the consciousness of them that he was compelled to get out of bed and cry to God for mercy. He seemed so thoroughly to appreciate the sorrows of the penitent described in the Psalm.

17 - 18. Today several blacks arrived from Salt Lagoon and Lake Albert. Today the Wasp arrived with two bags of potatoes and sundries on board - potatoes for self. She then went over to Milang and fetched James Wanganeen and his wife, who arrived about sundown. I am very glad to see them.


20. Began putting Wonganeen and James under training as teachers. I want the former to gain a little knowledge of the language. We finished thrashing Saturday night. Last year 3 natives without a white man took about 5 weeks to thrash 90 bushels of wheat. This year three natives with a white man have taken only 16 days to thrash 180 bushels. This shews the difference when there is a white man employed to stimulate and superintend the blacks.

21. Last evening the Wasp arrived with half a ton of flour for school and a winnowing machine which we had hired from Mr. A. Pavy. I hear that Sam Mayor has been convicted of shooting that blackfellow. I also hear that Louis, a Sidney black of very bad character has been committed for burglary. Today Jean Parry told me that Petembitepirri and Polteena were inclined to follow Jesus. She asked leave for the latter to attend class meeting. Jean Parry herself expressed great earnestness in her desire to be a servant of the Lord Jesus.

22. Last evening some of the little boys went into the bush at the back of the house and set the grass on fire. The fire raged furiously and it took our utmost efforts to put it out. It overran about 18 acres in 15 minutes. One of the children had taken some matches from somewhere. We have great reason to praise God that the damage is no worse. It might have been serious. Today the Wasp came and brought 2 bags of sugar for school and sundries.

23. Billy Kropinyeri has been ill for the last three days but is now recovering. Unaipon and Wanganeen appear to be getting attached to
each other. May the Lord make them loving brothers in Christ.

24. Today the Wasp came with J. Jackson and daughter from Wellington. Jimmy Jackson has been very ill there and under Dr. Maslin’s care. He has the dropsy. I am almost sorry he has come here as if he should die here it will all add to the impression that this place is unhealthy - a notion which has most industriously been circulated among the blacks by some people. Today Menatowe and Wankowere arrived. They say a lot of blacks are coming who are now fishing for Kanmeri at Dodd’s and Towadjeri. Today Jones took away the winnowing machine and ten bags of wheat. The wheat has not turned out nearly so well as I expected.

25. Last night we had a good class meeting. There were 8 present besides Mr. Stapley and myself. The statements and prayers were very cheering. May the Lord save souls.

26. Sabbath. Today at morning service there were 17 adults and 11 children. I preached from Phil. 3 - 9. In the afternoon I preached from Matt. 10 - 32-33, and afterwards baptized in the name of the Lord Jesus Christ three adult natives, viz. William Kropinyeri, Jean Parry and James Jackson. I was induced to do this after much prayer and searching of the word of Christ by the following reasons:-
   1 - Christ commands us to go and teach all nations and baptize them, therefore the teacher and baptizer are the same. Christ has sent me to teach these natives and should I waive my right to baptize I should lessen my authority as a preacher in their eyes. This I have no right to do.
   2 - I have narrowly watched these whom I have baptized for three months past, during which time their conduct has been consistent with Christianity.
   3 - I do not find in the New Testament that a long period of probation was required of catechumens before baptism, but young converts were allowed all the strength which the decisiveness of this ordinance can give.

Present afternoon 13 adults 11 children.

27. Today Wonganeen began teaching a lot of young men to read in the afternoon. He and James Unaipon had seven to teach. This class is to be continued.

28. Today William Kropinyeri told me that the blacks were trying to force him to take back his second wife whom he had discarded, so he brought her to me and got me to take charge of her until her father comes, when I am to give her to him. This is an act of decision for which I praise the Lord with all my heart. May the Lord keep these lambs. I trust Him with them.

1 March 1865. Today Polteena came and expressed his desire for instruction and wished to stay with us so that he might be employed at work and learn divine truth from us. May the Lord bless him and teach him. Today the Wasp arrived with the lost bag of Rice from Town, and a Drum of Kerosene from Landseer for school.

2. Occupied in writing report and returns for Committee. Had very interesting evening school. The effect of the word of life on Jean Parry is very evident. She manifested very considerable love for Jesus and emotion in reading his Word.

3. Today the Surveyor’s broke up their camp here to go to Lake Albert. They have left me a plan of the survey including our reserve.

4. Last night we had a good class meeting. There are now six members and two on trial. There were also four young men who asked leave to be present, so I let them. The prayers were fervent and importunate, and the answers to my questions were on the whole satisfactory. I am still much encouraged by the conduct of Harry Tripp. May the Lord bless him. Today an expedition to the Coorong was undertaken. James Unaipon and Wonganeen go there to conduct worship tomorrow and William Kropinyeri and Harry Tripp accompany them. It appears there is a good number of natives at Towadjeri and I think Unaipon suggested that they should go and get them to worship on the Sabbath. This expedition is entirely of their own suggesting. I waited to see what might be brought forth spontaneously and this has been undertaken. Praise the Lord. May they be abundantly blessed in their deed. May the Lord Jesus be with them in deed and in truth.


6. Today Wonganeen and Unaipon returned from the Coorong. They found a number of natives there and held Divine service twice - once on the Sabbath, and once on Monday morning (this morning). At the Sabbath service they had 11 present and at the Monday service 9.
They say that Turtle and Ngiampunyeri are both down there and are very ill and not likely to recover. Both are in consumption. A number of the blacks are coming up here. Some came this evening. Billy Kropinyeri engaged in prayer at the close of the service at the Coorong. This is a good thing.

7. Several blacks came from the Coorong today. Today P.T. Rollison was here from Wellington. He says that there has been a fight at Salt Creek between the Upper Coorong blacks and the Salt Creek blacks. Today Board returned It turns out that this lazy blackfellow has only done three days work since last November. He has supported himself by vagrancy.

8. Today the Wasp arrived from Milang bringing Miss S.A. Burnell. It also brought a box of tea &c. sundries from Landseer's. Today also the Favorite (Smith master) arrived from Goolwa bringing the Revd. W. Hill and Mr. Hill Sr. and Mr. Fairweather on a visit of inspection to the School. The Revd. W. Hill is Wesleyan minister at Goolwa. Today James Wonganeen, J. Unaipon and W. Kropinyeri went on an expedition to Lake Albert to see Jerry, who is ill there and carry on Mission work. They were accompanied by several natives. Several blacks returned from the Coorong.

9. Today Revd. W. Hill and party left. Today I had some talk with Nalginyeri about Tina, whom Kropinyeri has discarded from being his wife. Nalginyeri was rather vexed about it and I should not wonder if he has a spite for it. Tis not that he cares to get the girl so much as from the cause of his getting her that he is offended.

10. We are having a great deal of trouble with Mary Jane Wonganeen. She is a bad girl. She refuses to do any work and acts in a very immodest and imprudent manner. She will persist in going to the wurleys in the absence of her husband. I don't know what we shall do with her.

11. Wonganeen and Unaipon and Kropinyeri returned last night. Poor Jerry died the day before they got to Lake Albert. He has died of consumption. Also he died in darkness. The native teachers held service at Lake Albert.

12. Sabbath. Present at service in the morning 24 adults and 12 children. Preached from 1 Peter II - 21. Afternoon 19 adults 12 children. I preached from Jno. III - 3. Afterwards I baptized Harry Tripp and the children of Kropinyeri and Jean Parry. I have been much pleased with Harry Tripp and trust that the Lord will keep him and help him. O Lord may he be thy sheep and no man pluck him out of thy hand. In the evening I had service at the house and 9 adults attended. Last evening (Saturday) we had class meeting when I took in three more members on trial. We had a good meeting.

13. A very stormy day. Began making a road through the swamp to the reed harbour.

14. We are much inconvenienced by the conduct of the boatmen who do not come regularly to take our letters. I believe all the people on the Peninsula are terribly put about from this cause. These boatmen are, most of them, a very bad wicked set of men whom no one can trust.

15. This morning J. Jackson is very ill. We fear he will die. He seems at the point of death. Today Messrs. Yelland, Travers and Party came to visit the station.

16. Today J. Jackson is a little better. Today I sent away Mary Jane Wonganeen to Adelaide in charge of her husband. Her conduct is so bad I cannot keep her here.

17. Today J. Jackson is worse again. It appears that there has been some bad goings on amongst the boatmen with our letters. We suspect that they have been tampered with.

18. J. Jackson died last night. Poor fellow, his senses were so dulled by disease that he could scarcely hear or see anything at his death. But I have this confidence that his spirit is now in glory with Jesus. The change of heart in him was very evident. He expressed such horror of evil and such love of good that there could be no mistaking his state of mind. You had only to shew him a course of conduct was right and was commanded by Jesus and he did it unhesitatingly.

19. Sabbath. James Unaipon and W. Kropinyeri wished J. Jackson to
be buried today, but most of the others opposed it. Some wished him to be carried about first, or at any rate that they should wait until his nearest relative, Nipper, arrived.

We had two services as usual. At the morning service there were 10 adults and 12 children. I preached from Romans 8 - 35. Afternoon there were 5 adults and 12 children. I preached from Luke 7 - 36 to 50. In the evening we had service at which the young men of the class attended. We had a class meeting on Saturday evening and enjoyed a profitable season of worship.

In the afternoon of today Nipper and many other blacks arrived and as soon as Nipper arrived (he is J. Jackson's first cousin) he said that the body should be buried, and so that settled the matter. But some insisted that they should at first walk about with him. This is to find out who caused his death. It is a mark of respect, and the omission of it is looked upon as disrespectful, in fact as much so as it would be for us to omit enquiry if we found a man murdered. It would be looked upon as shewing carelessness of how he came by his death.

20. They carried poor J. Jackson's body about again this morning but found out nothing, of course. Our members held aloof from this ceremony and W. Kropinyeri stoutly stood out against every evil native custom. Afterwards I helped them to make a coffin and then they put the body in it, and they having dug a grave, I accompanied the body to it, and held a funeral service over it in the presence of a large number of natives. Thus the body was buried. This is a victory given us by God such as I had hardly dared hope for. It is a blow of great severity to native superstition. I told the natives that J. Jackson's body as well as his soul belonged to Christ, and that the Lord would not approve of it being desecrated by their vile customs. I heard a rumour today that Ngiampinyeri is dead.

On Saturday I received from Milang 1/2 ton of flour for school and 2 bags of Pollard for self. Also 20 bags of flour, 7 bags Sugar, 2 bags rice, 2-1/2 chests Tea from Government.

There is to be a great meeting of tribes at Mac Grath's Flat. So I sent off James Unaipon and W. Kropinyeri to try and do good amongst them. They started today and are to hold Divine service there. Two of the young men, Harry Tripp and Loru Nompo, wished to accompany them, so I let them go, as I thought it would strengthen their hands.

21. Today J. Unaipon and W. Kropinyeri returned from Wommeran. It appears that they discovered that a fight was contemplated at Mac Grath's Flat by the blacks going there, so they turned back, lest they might get into trouble. They did rightly. They were rather warmly met by the natives whom they expostulated with about fighting, and came away to avoid being ill-used. Some of the others wavered about going to the fight and even broke their shields. Billy's other wife, Tina, was there also and he thought best to keep away from her.

22. Today a party came here from Port Elliot in Mr. Thornley's boat. There were Messrs. Welsh, Limbert, and Medcalfe and two of their sons. Many of the women came back here today and would not go to the fight.

23. Today the party from Port Elliot departed. This evening we had our usual class meeting and enjoyed a pleasant season of devotion. I trust the Lord Jesus was present with us.

24. Today Mrs. Taplin began a class for the women. Five attended. This class is for women who cannot get down on account of their families to the evening class meeting. I find that several did not go to the affair at Mac Grath's Flat, but turned back.

25. Today Unaipon and Kropinyeri went down to Mac Beath's where there are a lot of natives, and where there are some sick to try and do good and talk and pray with them. Turtle is there and I sent him some provisions and also a Testament and hymnbook. Sent to Milang by Strangways boat.

26. Sabbath. Present at morning worship 6 adults 10 children. Preached from Heb. 11 - 8-9-10. Afternoon 7 adults 10 children. Preached from Romans 8 - 9. Today I learn that Mungoon's child died suddenly last week. It was only ill one day.

27. By Mr. Strangways boat I received a bag of bran and a package of clothes - also my letters. Today I was much shocked to
hear that Turtle was dead, died early this morning. I saw him in his father's canoe last night being brought from Ngiakkung to Yauoitpiri. He died at the latter place. I sent him and Harry some flour and tea and sugar on Saturday by James and Kropinyeri. He is a solemn warning and shews the truth of the text 'He that being often reproved &c'. He was once a hopeful lad, but his going to Janeway's ruined him, and now he is lost and no hope of him. The old people would not let him come near me, so I had no chance to see or talk with him. I often mourn over his great wickedness. O that I could hope for his salvation. Lord make this a great warning to his brothers and to the other blacks.

Today I sent Unaipon and Kropinyeri on Mission work to Lake Albert.

28. This evening Police Trooper Perry arrived and two persons (Messrs. Allen and Arthur Scarfe) in his company. He said he came to make the blacks bury their dead. But he did nothing today.

Today I am extremely unwell and have been now for two days. I have an attack of a sort of ague brought on by the horrible smell of the swamps, which are drying up round the lakes. Today I found the blacks have returned from Mac Grath's Flat to Yauoitpiri, where they intend to dry Turtle's body quite away from any house. I hear that when our blacks got to Mac Grath's Flat they found the other party wanted to fight them and threw spears at them. So Harry Tripp went to the Telegraph Station Master and asked him to telegraph to Wellington for the Police. This he did, and P.T. Catchlove rode over and broke all the spears of the hostile blacks, and when they hid some, our blacks went and pointed them out to the Trooper and he went and broke them.

29. Today P.T. Perry started to find the wurley where Turtle's body was. He borrowed two spades and took them with him. After two hours he returned and said that there were no blacks to be found and wanted to know if I had sent word to the blacks so that they might evade the police and altogether behaved in a very insulting manner. He then went off to his boat. Just after P.T. Beazley of Wellington arrived and said that P.T. Perry had telegraphed to him to meet him here to assist him in burying the dead.

So we went to Perry's boat and found that he and the shooting party with him had just started. However, we shouted and got them to return and then in the course of conversation Perry said that he had come up here to bury the dead, but there were no blacks here. I told him that there were and that he had gone to the wrong place to find them. But he persisted that there were none here, whereas I know that he went in sight of their wurleys. He said it was a fine thing that the police should be turned into sextons for the blacks. And then insinuated that I had sent away the blacks with their dead so as to evade the police. Altogether his manner and language were very insulting.

I fancy that he was annoyed because I would not entertain his shooting party at my house. Large numbers of people are coming over to see the land which is for sale here and I cannot ask them to my house to be entertained here. I have not accommodation for them. Today I learn that Ngiampinyeri is dead at Mundoo Island. P.T. Beazley stayed at my house all night.

30. P.T. Beazley departed. Today James Unaipon returned from Lake Albert. He has been very poorly while away and has had rather a hard and weary journey. But he went to his destination and returned, nevertheless.

31. Last night J. Unaipon went to Yauoitpiri and held Divine worship with the blacks there. There are a large number. James says that the conduct of Polteena and Kropinyeri and Minora and Loru Nompo is very consistent. We had a class meeting tonight and enjoyed a very pleasant season. We had the presence of the Lord with us. Three men, viz. Boord, Nipper, and Koolmatere asked leave to be present, so I let them. Today Messrs. Pavy came over here in the Mosquito, also Mr. Goodchild came via Wellington.

1 April. Mrs. Taplin had her young women's class yesterday afternoon.

Today a number of Mundoo blacks arrived to mourn for Turtle.

2. Sabbath. Present at morning service 33 adults and 12 children. I preached from Matt. 24 - 44. Afternoon 31 adults and 12 children. I preached from matt. 6 - 9-10. I had a numerous class of young men in the afternoon. James Unaipon held a service at the wurleys in the evening.
3. Today Messrs. D. Gollan and Prankerd of Adelaide visited and inspected the station. Many blacks who came only to mourn for Turtle have left.

4 - 5 - 6. It appears that the old blacks accuse William Kropinyeri of having millined Turtle and caused his death, and that last Sunday night out of revenge they waylaid him to revenge themselves, but the Lord delivered him. This story is got up only because he is a Christian - it is a bit of persecuting slander. I pray the Good Lord to keep him from the lying tongue. May he indeed have grace given him to be meek under this trial. James and he are going to investigate the matter this afternoon. This charge only shews the treachery of the blacks, as Kropinyeri and Turtle were intimate friends, and the blacks must conceive the former to be awfully treacherous and this shews how treacherous they are themselves. Intimate acquaintances commonly charge each other with secret attempts to murder.

7. Had class meeting last night. It was well attended and a devotional spirit rested upon us. I trust Jesus was there. It appears the blacks have included Polteena in the charge of millin. The object is to drive him and Kropinyeri away from here. They obstinately refuse to go. The young men are having a palaver about it at Yauoitpiri today. They had to carry guns with them for protection on their way to their mande last night. May the Lord give them a right spirit and let the wickedness of the wicked come to an end but establish the just.

Mrs. Taplin had her class today. Mr. Pearce of Point Sturt and party arrived. There arrived a case of jam from Adelaide. - Wilsford. Today a member of my family asked a lad, the son of a white neighbour, who made the world. He replied, "It was not made, it grew." He was told that Jehovah made it. He said, "No he didn't, it grew, my father says so." The boy is 7 years old. He afterwards said his father said there was no Jehovah.

8. Today Mr. Pearce of Point Sturt, Baptist Minister, left the Station.


10. Kropinyeri has hurt his leg and it is so bad as to disable him a little. He sprained it while playing at ball with some natives.


12. Received things from Milang by Kruse.

13. Tonight we had our class meeting. Several were absent who are away from the place. But altho few in number we spent a pleasant time.


17. I hear that Harry Tripp's sister is dead. He is gone today to bewail her. His wife's father is also very dangerously ill. David and Bulpuminne are both dangerously ill at Yauoitpiri. I also heard that J. Unaipon's uncle is dead. It appears that they buried Ngiampinyeri at Towadjeri. He was an orphan.

18. The boat brought last night 1 case and 1 bundle from Town and 1 small box from Landseer's. I sent off Wonganeen's box - also turtles to Mr. Cox.

19. The case which arrived on Monday contains 12 pairs of blankets and 12 rugs for the school. The bundle 12 Frocks and 30 chemises. Yesterday I set the men to work at putting up posts to make the boundaries of the reserve.

20. I find the prejudice against the place is not so much to the schoolhouse as to the country and locality here altogether. In fact everybody whose little finger aches lays it to the place. I am sure that some white people are at the bottom of this. The fact the natives here have always been very healthy. They have often gone away from here and returned sick to death, but the number who have been taken ill here is small. May the Lord subdue this fatal prejudice in their minds.

21. I went to Yauoitpiri today to see Harry. He is consumptive, and
as usual lays the blame to our place. Now this case shews the absurdity of the idea. He was here for a few days last October and left here as well in health as could be. He was taken ill at Goolwa, and yet he lays his illness to this place. We have very few children at school now. The fact is the natives have lost so many children during the past 12 months that they cannot bear for them to be away from them now.

22. Last afternoon I sent our dray over to the Surveyors at Ngarrarar for some things. Billy and Polteena went with it. As they went they met when nearly there Billy’s father Kropinyeri with Giles and Pelican coming from Ngarrarar. They stopped and spoke and then went on their several ways. Billy had been at Ngarrarar two hours when he spied his father coming towards him very slowly and in evident agony. He went to him and found he had been millined by Giles and Pelican. It appears that the two villains got the old man Kropinyeri to go with them into some reeds and there Giles seized and held him while Pelican struck him violent blows with a kanake on his knees and shoulder joints. The old man fell and then Pelican struck him violently on the chest and throat with the plongge and then left him in the reeds as they thought helpless.

However, the poor old man got up and crawled to Ngarrarar to his son. The rascals alleged while they were assaulting him that they did it out of revenge on Billy for causing Turtle’s death by millin or witchcraft. Billy put his father up in the dray and brought him here. When they arrived the poor old man was very bad. His joints were swollen enormously and his whole system under the effects of a fearful shock.

23. Old Kropinyeri is very bad and screams out at the slightest touch of his injured joints. Giles and Pelican had the impudence today to come to the wurley where he was and reproach him saying it was all his son’s fault that they did it. Of course they all believe the old man will die and Giles and Pelican intended that he should. These fellows are near relatives of Tina, Billy’s rejected wife, and it is revenge for this the injury was done. Peter and family do not appear to be accomplices nor to believe that Billy millined Turtle. In fact it is impossible he could have done, for he had not seen him for five months and when he did, they were near friends and cousins. - Now this whole affair is persecution of Billy because he conscientiously put away one of his wives. I hear old man Katyirene is dead.


24 - 25. I heard today that Jack Maclean was drowned while drunk at Wellington. Jones came today with letters &c. Sent off to the police account of assault on Kropinyeri.

26. Today Dr. Walker arrived on a visit of inspection. He went round and visited the sick. He gives but little hope of David, whose lungs, he says, are seriously affected.

27. Today Dr. Walker departed to Rankine’s ferry.

28. Today P.T. Beazley and P.T. Catchlove arrived in search of Giles and Pelican, who are away duck-hunting at Loveday Bay. They informed me that they the day before captured the redoubted George Langarinyeri [George Long] at Potallock. It appears that they had a frightful struggle with him and his friends as he threatened them with guns and his friends took arms on his behalf. I am extremely pleased they have caught him. I perceive it has humbled the blacks already.

29. Today P.T. Beasley and Catchlove took Pelican and Giles for the assault on Kropinyeri and Sandy for resisting the police when they took George Langarinyeri. They walk them via Lake Albert. Kropinyeri is very bad today.


1 May 1865. Today the blankets arrived and I distributed them to those natives who are here. Today I sent off W. Kropinyeri and his father in the Wasp for Wellington as witnesses. Souter brought Flour and Kerosene. The flour is for Mr. Stapley.

2. I find that Polteena is really afraid to go out of sight of the house for fear of being treated as W. Kropinyeri's father was. This
is a great nuisance as it obliges me often to send two men where one would be sufficient.

3 - 4. Engaged in making up returns, reports &c.

5 - 6. W. Kropinyeri and father returned from Wellington via Strathalbyn. The case was settled last Thursday. Rollison telegraphed to me and I got the message today. Of course it was no good. Giles, Pelican and Sandy got 2 months each, and Langarinyeri is removed to Adelaide.


8. Several blacks go to Lake Albert, including Polteena.

9 to the 19th. Went to Adelaide, attended the Committee meeting on Tuesday, 16th. Returned in company with Revds. H. Walder, and G. Meissel. Found that J. Unaipon returned on the 16th.


22. Wasp arrived with a lot of bran for school. While I have been away a large lot of flour has come - grist flour.

23. Mr. P. Pavy came over by the Wasp and stayed with us last night.

24. Held catechumens' class this evening. There were 13 present, and we spent a good time. I trust the Lord was with us. Revs. H. Walder and G. Meissel were present and took part in the devotions.

25. Jas. Unaipon says he and the other members of the class have been considering whether it would not be right for them to pay something to the cause of Christ. This suggestion is quite spontaneous.

Last Saturday I saw Sam Mayor and bought his boat for the Association for £30.

26. Had Bible class this evening. A very interesting season.


29. Today I began having afternoon school for the adults. I have had it in the evening before, but this is very inconvenient. So now I have it from 4 to 5. There were 8 adults at school today. They were all very eager to learn and really some of them are getting on well.

30. The interest in the afternoon school increases. I trust it may be the means of much good among the adults.

31. This evening we had a special prayer meeting instead of a class meeting to commend to God's care and help our dear Brethren Walder and Meissel. There was a very excellent attendance and great interest manifested.

1 June. Nymbulda's little boy broke his arm today, so I had to set to work and put it in a position to get mended. The child, who is three years old, was running along with a billy can hanging on his arm, and he fell with his arm across the edge of the can and broke one of the bones. Tonight the Wasp arrived with a lot of men beastly drunk on board. It brought 3 cases and 1 bag of oats from Adelaide and 2 guns from Adelaide.

2. Today Messrs. Walder and Meissel departed. They will, I fear, be too late for the conveyance owing to the abominable boatmen.

3. Today Jones arrived with seed wheat parcels.

4. Sabbath. Present at worship in the morning 17 adults and 15 children. Preached from 1 Sam. 2 - 30. Afternoon Present 13 adults 16 children. Preached from 2 Cor 9 - 7. This was a very stormy day with much rain.

5. Engaged in making up returns &c.

6. I hear very bad accounts of a new settler over here. He has been twice convicted of cattle stealing. This family's morals appear to be very bad.

7. We had Class meeting this evening as usual. Most of the members were present. We spent a good time.


9 - 10. Engaged in usual duties.

12. Today Mr. Galway a relative of Mr. Davenport’s visited the station.
15 - 16. Today Sam Mayor arrived with our new boat, which he has been knocking about in all night. He is the worse for drink. He started yesterday morning.
17. Today the shepherd Ayers and Sam are drinking yet. Sam is beastly drunk and unable to take care of himself. Had Bible Class last evening. Mr. Krichauff visited the school yesterday. Today, Sam Mayor got awfully intoxicated and came here twice or three times and made a great disturbance. He got the top of his finger cut off accidentally by a black, in his drunkenness. I was much disturbed. The shepherd G. Ayers (Mr. J. Baker’s shepherd) was also very drunk last night.
19. This morning Petembitepirri, nape of Loru Nompo, was safely delivered of a daughter. Today I concluded an arrangement by which I get rid of Sam Mayor’s assistance, and I am glad of it.
20. I understand that David is frequently heard praying for himself and I nearly always find him reading the Bible. His demeanour is much changed and he professes to trust in Jesus for salvation. His father assents to all this with much affection for his son. Indeed the old man seems as if he would do anything in the world that was possible for him to alleviate the poor lad’s sufferings.
21. Last Sabbath Mr. Stapley was behind one of the wurleys and overheard Petembitepirri praying beside her husband Wasa. There is a great change in the girl’s character. I trust it is from real conversion. We had our class meeting tonight, and enjoyed a very pleasant season. I trust the Lord was there. Yesterday I sent the boat ‘Rover’ to Milang for flour. She returned today with half a ton for myself. She made a very quick run.
22. Set man to work to thoroughly tar and paint the boat.
23. Several natives departed for Wellington and Potallock.
24. Last evening we tried to get the boat down into the Reed Harbour, but could not as the wind was right on shore. Last evening P.T. Perry and another man called on me. P.T. Perry was on patrole I suppose. He did not stay 5 minutes. Today we tried ineffectually to get the boat to the reed harbour, but could not without great risk of her going ashore. We have two anchors and cables out. Mr. Gilbert of the Finniss called here today. He has brought up a flock of sheep for an intending settler on the Peninsula. He has come with two boats. It has blown a gale of wind all day and there is a very heavy sea on the lake. May the Lord preserve us from accident. I find that Death has been acting in a very unmoral way with Tycarabbe. He acknowledges his fault and says he is sorry, but I fear he is not sorry in the right way. May the Lord change his heart.
26. Received from Government per Souter Johnny 40 bags of flour, 7 bags of sugar, 2 half chests of tea, 2 bags of rice, 1 package of tobacco, 2 boxes of soap, 1 package of twine, 1 case of axes, 1 bag of tinware.
27. Sent boat to Milang for letters &c. Today Police Trooper Beasley arrived on patrol. I caught a violent cold the other day in looking after the boat.
28. P.T. Beasley departed. Boat arrived from Milang. Heavy gale of wind. I was very ill. Kept my bed most of the day.
29. Up again and better, I am thankful to say. The boat came through a fearful sea last night. If she will stand that she will stand anything. Received by her, letters, and box from Pitts. I have distributed the Tomahawks &c. received from govt.
30. Today a large number of blacks started for the Murray. Sent my letters over by Tinks, who called in the "Victory"
1 July 1865. We have had our usual week night meetings during the week, and they have been very interesting. I was much struck by a prayer of Minora’s on class night, when he evidently felt his inability to pray and he said, ‘Lord open my mouth - Lord I can’t pray - Lord help me to pray.’


3. Sent boat to Milang for letters &c. Sent two natives in charge. Mr. Landseer has promised to care for her while at Milang.
4. Boat returned from Milang with letters and bale of blue serge and shirts, from Government.
5. Had class meeting in the evening when I was revived and cheered in seeking the Lord. I feel that to be His servant is the highest honour, but I mourn over my proneness to seek my own honour and glory and would fain do nothing to foster that propensity.
6. Engaged in making up monthly accounts.
7. Still engaged with the Government accounts.


10. Sent boat to Milang with letters &c.
11. Boat returned from Milang.
12. Most of the blacks have gone off hunting to the lower lake and Lake Albert. Today P.T. Reed of Strathalbyn and another person came with a search warrant for stolen goods to Maclean’s but it appears that Sam Mayor had started before them in the Wasp and gave warning to Maclean of the intended visit, so they found nothing. At P.T. Reed’s request I sent Searles and Ngulgare over with them in the boat. We had class meeting in the evening - a very good meeting.
13. Boat returned from Milang with cask of treacle - for school.

17. Sent boat to Milang.
18. David continues very ill and is gradually getting weaker. I think I perceive a change in his state of mind and that for the better. He seems very humble and attentive. I trust that Divine Truth has entered his heart and changed it.
19. Boat returned from Milang with P.T. Foelche of Strathalbyn in patrole. He is still looking out for the offender who stole the cask from Milang. No class meeting this evening. I think the wet night prevented the members from coming.
22. David’s state of mind is getting very satisfactory and I trust that altho the outward man is decaying, the inward man is renewed day by day. He is constantly and eagerly studying the Bible and prayer is his delight, and all this unostentatiously and quietly. I trust the Lord is His Saviour and that he feels it. Boat returned from Milang.

24. A very strong gale of wind. Nobody here scarcely. I learn that an old man has died at Mac Grath’s Flat. I think he is Peter’s brother. Old Sandy who has been to Gaol is ill. He says he caught cold in the Gaol. I fear that he is consumptive. There are bad symptoms.
25 - 26 - 27. The blacks returned from Mundoo Island today where they had been swan hunting. We had a class meeting as usual on Wednesday evening but there was only a small attendance. We had Bible Class this evening.
28. David continues to get weaker. I fear he won’t last long.
29. Engaged in painting and carpentering at the boat.

31. This morning as the boat was starting the rudder slipped out and was lost. In spite of all we could do we could not find it.
It must have got unshipped in a very tremendous gale last week, when the stern of the boat was driven from the moorings. This was a great trouble and vexation for the time. At last the boat had to start for Milang with only two oars steering. I hope they will get there safely.

I visited David today and found him very ill. Poor Lad, his days are few. I have talked and read and prayed a good deal for and with him, and feel pleased with his state of mind. I trust and believe he is humbly clinging to the cross of Jesus. He says he tries to lay hold on Jesus and that altho he feels unable to pray much, yet he does cry to the Lord and is heard. When nearly suffocated at night with the cough he says he prays to Jesus and then he gets help. I trust I may meet him in heaven. I thank God for this fruit of my ministry. His can hardly be called a deathbed religion merely, for I have known David as a praying lad for years. It is true for about 12 months he was cold and backsliding and I mourned over him but the Lord sent this affliction and drove him back to the way of life and now I trust he is near the end.

1 August 1865. Last night David died. I trust he is now with the Lord. It is strange but true that all the natives who have exhibited the most hopeful signs of piety have died. And yet it is not wonderful that in a dying race like this, many should be found who in the general sinking into death, should grasp the cross of Jesus when offered to them.

2. I find that my attempts to persuade the old people to bury David’s body are ineffectual. They will dry him at Yauoitpiri. This is painful to me, but it would be much more painful if after attending the poor lad on his deathbed and being on friendly terms with his parents, I should enter upon a disagreeable contention about the disposal of his body. And it would be still more harrowing if I had no hope of his salvation. Praise the Lord for all His goodness and Mercy.
**List of Children Who Have Been at Our School showing What Became of Them**  
[to 1867]

**BOYS - April 1865**

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>No.</th>
<th>Name</th>
<th>Fate</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>1.</td>
<td>Waukeri</td>
<td>Died of consumption</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2.</td>
<td>Koolmatere</td>
<td>Living with the tribe</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3.</td>
<td>Jimmy Klaesman</td>
<td>Living with the tribe</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>4.</td>
<td>Tippoo</td>
<td>Living with the tribe</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>5.</td>
<td>Weellee</td>
<td>Living with tribe</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>6.</td>
<td>J. Sumner</td>
<td>In situation - Dr. Walker's</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>7.</td>
<td>J. Muinke</td>
<td>Living with tribe. (Dead)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>8.</td>
<td>W. Mak Hughes</td>
<td>At school</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>9.</td>
<td>Pompey</td>
<td>In situation - Mr. Babbage's</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>10.</td>
<td>Wullumme</td>
<td>In situation - Mr. Young's</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>11.</td>
<td>Wullumol</td>
<td>Dead - Hydrocephalus</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>12.</td>
<td>Tippoo</td>
<td>Dead - Brain Disease</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>13.</td>
<td>Mokooni</td>
<td>Dead - Inflammation</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>14.</td>
<td>Pantuni</td>
<td>Living with tribe</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>15.</td>
<td>Bulpuminne</td>
<td>at school - Dead</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>16.</td>
<td>Mikeriol</td>
<td>Employed at Campbell House</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>17.</td>
<td>Mewiltare</td>
<td>Living with tribe</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>18.</td>
<td>Yerarapinyeri</td>
<td>Living with tribe</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>19.</td>
<td>John Wilkin</td>
<td>Apprentice</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>20.</td>
<td>Harry Wilkin</td>
<td>At school</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>21.</td>
<td>Ben</td>
<td>At school</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>22.</td>
<td>Takkuri Mak</td>
<td>With tribe</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>23.</td>
<td>Turtle</td>
<td>Dead</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>24.</td>
<td>Ngiampinyeri</td>
<td>Dead</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>25.</td>
<td>Numbulda</td>
<td>With tribe</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>26.</td>
<td>Numbulda</td>
<td>With tribe</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>27.</td>
<td>Charlotte</td>
<td>At school</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>28.</td>
<td>Eliza Wilkin</td>
<td>At school</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>29.</td>
<td>Susan Wilkin</td>
<td>At school</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>30.</td>
<td>Munyuninyeri</td>
<td>With tribe</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>31.</td>
<td>George</td>
<td>With tribe</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

**GIRLS.**

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>No.</th>
<th>Name</th>
<th>Fate</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>1.</td>
<td>Agnes</td>
<td>Married</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2.</td>
<td>Pombingga</td>
<td>Married</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3.</td>
<td>Nourailinyeri</td>
<td>Married</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>4.</td>
<td>Petembitepiri</td>
<td>Married</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>5.</td>
<td>Jean Parry</td>
<td>Married - Baptized</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>6.</td>
<td>Petembitepiri</td>
<td>Married</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>7.</td>
<td>Nyitinyeri</td>
<td>Married</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>8.</td>
<td>Maratinyeri</td>
<td>Married</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>9.</td>
<td>Hannah</td>
<td>Married</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>10.</td>
<td>Lumba Lumbe</td>
<td>Dead - Consumption</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>11.</td>
<td>Annie</td>
<td>Married</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>12.</td>
<td>Theloinyeri</td>
<td>married</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>13.</td>
<td>Nymbulda</td>
<td>With tribe</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>14.</td>
<td>Nahraminyeri</td>
<td>With tribe</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>15.</td>
<td>Charlotte</td>
<td>At school</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>16.</td>
<td>Kuldinyeri</td>
<td>With tribe</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>17.</td>
<td>Susan Wilkin</td>
<td>At school</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>18.</td>
<td>Eliza Wilkin</td>
<td>At school</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>19.</td>
<td>Lizzy Wilkin</td>
<td>Married</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>20.</td>
<td>Munyuninyeri</td>
<td>With tribe</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>21.</td>
<td>Turulartumme</td>
<td>With tribe</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>22.</td>
<td>Landiture</td>
<td>At school</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>23.</td>
<td>Christina</td>
<td>With tribe</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>24.</td>
<td>Isabella</td>
<td>At school</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>25.</td>
<td>Minminare</td>
<td>With tribe</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>26.</td>
<td>Tungkungutte</td>
<td>Dead</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>27.</td>
<td>Annie Waukowere</td>
<td>Dead</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>28.</td>
<td>Wilhelmina</td>
<td>With tribe</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>29.</td>
<td>Maggie</td>
<td>Married</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>30.</td>
<td>Lizzie Proctor</td>
<td>at School</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>31.</td>
<td>Louisa</td>
<td>With tribe</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>32.</td>
<td>Neurilinyeri</td>
<td>With tribe</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>33.</td>
<td>Ellen</td>
<td>Married</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
### GIRLS CONTINUED

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th></th>
<th>Name</th>
<th>Status</th>
<th></th>
<th>Name</th>
<th>Status</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>34.</td>
<td>Tycarabbe</td>
<td>Married</td>
<td>35.</td>
<td>Tycarabbeol</td>
<td>Married</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>36.</td>
<td>Inyelooke</td>
<td>With tribe</td>
<td>37.</td>
<td>Waldaninyeri</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>40.</td>
<td>Amy</td>
<td></td>
<td>41.</td>
<td>Bessie</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>42.</td>
<td>Lisha</td>
<td></td>
<td>44.</td>
<td>Fanny Cooke</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>45.</td>
<td>Aggie</td>
<td></td>
<td>46.</td>
<td>Eva</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>47.</td>
<td>Priscilla</td>
<td></td>
<td>48.</td>
<td>Sally</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>49.</td>
<td>Werungara</td>
<td></td>
<td>50.</td>
<td>Minukulare</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>51.</td>
<td>Sarah</td>
<td></td>
<td>52.</td>
<td>Kundiuwe</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>53.</td>
<td>Lizzie</td>
<td></td>
<td>54.</td>
<td>Margaret</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>55.</td>
<td>Alice</td>
<td></td>
<td>56.</td>
<td>Clara</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>57.</td>
<td>Ringgarte</td>
<td></td>
<td>58.</td>
<td>Lily</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>59.</td>
<td>Jenny</td>
<td></td>
<td>60.</td>
<td>Jane</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>61.</td>
<td>Eva Reed</td>
<td></td>
<td>62.</td>
<td>Rose</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>63.</td>
<td>Alice</td>
<td></td>
<td>64.</td>
<td>Mary Jane</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>65.</td>
<td>Ngerumme</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

### BOYS continued

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th></th>
<th>Name</th>
<th></th>
<th></th>
<th>Name</th>
<th></th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>32.</td>
<td>Allan Macfarlane</td>
<td>33.</td>
<td>Archie</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>34.</td>
<td>Antar</td>
<td>35.</td>
<td>Melcombenderu</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>36.</td>
<td>Sam Dodd</td>
<td>37.</td>
<td>Richard</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>40.</td>
<td>Willie</td>
<td>41.</td>
<td>Proctor</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>42.</td>
<td>Eli Chulker</td>
<td>43.</td>
<td>Willie Bewes</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>44.</td>
<td>Archie Harding</td>
<td>45.</td>
<td>Bradley</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>46.</td>
<td>Alexander</td>
<td>47.</td>
<td>Alfred (Spender)</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>48.</td>
<td>Edward Norman</td>
<td>49.</td>
<td>Bertie (Tripp)</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>50.</td>
<td>Reuben Jordan</td>
<td>51.</td>
<td>Benbow</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>52.</td>
<td>Crofton (Giles)</td>
<td>53.</td>
<td>Karloan</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>54.</td>
<td>Ben Woolford</td>
<td>55.</td>
<td>Phillip</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>56.</td>
<td>Mark</td>
<td>57.</td>
<td>Fred</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>58.</td>
<td>Samuel</td>
<td>59.</td>
<td>Frank</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>60.</td>
<td>Pewemmmine</td>
<td>61.</td>
<td>Arthur</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>62.</td>
<td>Denis</td>
<td>63.</td>
<td>Tim</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
1. Waukeri’s Grandmother Old Age
2. Lindinyeri Old and blind
3. Kangaroo Jack Consumption
4. Tumbowaninyeri’s Infant M
5. Ponge’s child (infant) Thrush
6. Luikke’s infant Fall
7. Pungari Old thin woman Consumption
8. Tumbowaninyeri’s Infant M
9. Teenminne’s infant Croup
10. Rachel’s infant
11. Nahraminyeri’s infant Dys.
12. Maggie’s infant Dys.
14. Tom - whaler Accident
15. Ponge’s infant M.
16. Yurrumwatyeri’s infant M
17. Mokooni Inflammation
18. Maggie Dropsy
19. Young Man Katyirene Consumption
20. Tungeriol Violence
21. Louisa Consumption
22. Henry Snake Bite
23. Yurrumwatyeri’s infant
24. Betty’s infant
25. Teelbarry’s infant
26. Petembitepiri’s infant
28. Come on Bacca Old age
29. Petembitepiri Childbirth
30. Governor’s son
31. Frank Consumption
32. Jack Hamilton Violence 33. Wilson’s lubra Inflammation
34. Yanguni’s child 35. Pombinga’s child
36. Governor’s lubra 37. Mary Ann Consumption
38. Billy Waukeri Consumption 39. Lumba Lumbe Consumption
40. Katyirene Consumption 41. Wullumol Scrophula
42. Tippuol Scrophula Hydrocephalus 43. Ewilare Scrophula
44. Isaac Waukeri Consumption 45. Talkothere Old age
46. Timbowaninnyeri - Tina-anikke Consumption
47. Captain Jack Brain fever 48. Tinookinyeri Liver complaint
49. Pompanyeripoori’s infant 50. Brother of Nourailinyeri
51. Myawongge Consumption 52. Annie Karpany Consumption
53. Jerry - Lake Albert Consumption March 1865
54. J. Jackson Dropsy 17 March 1865
55. Child of Munyoori Boord 24th March 1865
56. Turtle Consumption 26th March 1865
57. Ngiampinyeri Consumption
58. Harry Tripp’s sister
59. Old Katyirene 21 April 1865
60. Jack Maclean Drowned 18 April 1865
61. Jessie’s child (2 years) Marasmus
62. David (16 years) Consumption 31 July 1865
63. Bulpuminne Marasmus Dec. 1865
64. Tungkungutte Marasmus
65. Minminare Marasmus. Dec. 1865
66. Harry Consumption Dec. 1865
68. Jeltoarinyeri Consumption Jan. 1867
69. Munyuninyeri 70. Lurundinyeri’s girl
71. Mary Ann’s infant son 72. Ngulyalle
73. Nyitinyeri
NEW VOLUME COMMENCES

O Lord, I humbly beseech thee altho I have by my great unfaithfulness, many shortcomings, and letting slip of opportunities, made myself unworthy of thy favour, yet I humbly beseech thee to grant that this volume of my journal may contain records of more signal success in the conversion of the natives than any of the previous volumes. I humbly crave for thy glory’s sake that it may contain accounts of the conversion of hundred of the natives belonging to the Narrinyeri to the service and faith of Jesus Christ. O that thou wouldst abundantly outpour thy Holy Spirit, that thou wouldst rend the heavens and come down, that the mountains may flow down at thy presence, for the sake of Jesus Christ and through His perfect righteousness. Amen. G.T.

3rd August 1865. I am sorry that I can't prevail on the old people to bury David. I expect these funeral obsequies will draw a great many blacks here.
4. Today the Wasp came and brought my letters quite unexpectedly.
5. Engaged at usual work.

7. Sent the boat to Milang. Found the pintle had come off the rudder. Had to send it with oars.

8. A very trying affair with Bulpuminne which led to his mother to take him from school. I think she did rightly.
9. Today I am very ill and am obliged to be taken to Milang for Medical advice.
10. Was driven to Strathalbyn to the Doctor by Revd. C.D. Watt.
11 - 12. Ill at Milang.
13. Ill at Milang. At services at home only 3 adults 18 children each time.
15. Returned to Point Macleay.
16 - 17. Still very unwell. sent boat to Milang.

20. Sabbath. Present at worship in the morning 7 adults 20 children. Afternoon 5 adults 20 children. Texts - 1 Kings 14 - 12, 13. and 1 Tim. 2 - 5. This was a discouraging Sabbath as few came to worship and I was very unwell all day. May the Lord grant us brighter days. Yesterday Allan Jamblyn paid us a visit from Wellington. He appears to be an intelligent Christian man. I should like to keep him here but he says he has some debts to work out at Wellington.
21. Today there is a violent gale of wind. The boat parted both anchors tearing the flukes off one and came ashore. We had great trouble to get her off again. James did well but got very wet and is suffering from rheumatics in consequence. We had to send the boat three miles up the lake to Yauoitpiti. I hear that little Tycarabbe has a son - her firstborn.
22. This evening Mr. James Fearneyhough and son with two horses and dray arrived in Adelaide via Lake Albert. He is to work at farming on this place.
23. Today I hear that Lucy Long is either very ill or dead at Poltallock. I am very sorry. She and her sister appear to be the last of a family except an old Aunt.
24. Sent boat to Milang to get a new rudder; sent three men in charge. James Unaipon is still very unwell with rheumatics through getting wet and exposed to cold. Many blacks went to Mundoo today. - I this day desire to thank God for His goodness and mercy to me his most unworthy and sinful servant. Truly His mercy endureth for ever.
25. There is a great quantity of game round the lakes and it is easily got. This makes the blacks unwilling to do anything else but get it and live upon it. Of course they are at liberty to do this especially as this kind of life is the healthiest for them.

26. Harry Tripp visited us today. He appears to have kept up the flame of spiritual life in his soul. He has attended regularly the Wesleyan Class meeting at Goolwa. His wife has another son. He had to leave today because he came in a borrowed boat. He tells me sad news of W. Kropinyeri. It appears he has been led into gambling and lost his gun and has altogether gone on badly. James Unaipon says that W. Kropinyeri told W. Mac Hughes that he was very miserable and could not sleep at night after being so wicked. May the Lord restore the backslider. I feel much cast
down at his defection and can only cry to the Lord for help. Late this evening the boat came over. The silly fellows have lost an oar at which I am much vexed.

29. Gale continues.
30 - 31. Today sent boat to Milang with Mr. Stapley and Mrs. Moulden. The boat returned the same day.

1 Sept. Had Bible Class this evening as usual.
2. Engaged at usual work.

4. Sent boat to Milang with natives to get Govt. Dingeys.
5. Boat returned. Today we were engaged in branding the station cattle, and in breaking in steers. Mr. Macbeath came over and helped us. Received by boat 6 bags of flour sent by Mr. Stapley.
6. James tells me that Billy is inclined to return from his backsliding course. May the Lord help him to do so. His wife is very anxious that he should.
7. Sent boat to Milang with a lot of old men to see about Government dingeys.

11. Today James Unaipon was suddenly called upon to go and see his father who is very dangerously ill at Wellington.
12. Today the Rev. F.W. Cox and C.B. Young Esqre. arrived on a visit to the station as deputation from the Committee. Mr. Stapley arrived at the same time. They all came by Kruse’s boat. I sent my boat over today but it did not arrive in time to bring them.
14. Broke in our first pair of bullocks today.
15. The days of mourning for David are ended. The blacks have come up from Yauoitpiri. P.T. Perry buried a lot of bodies at the Finnis a short time ago, but I hear that the blacks disinterred and carried them all off as soon as he was gone away. Some time back Jones of the Wasp charged the blacks with stealing 40 lbs. of sugar from his boat at Milang. It now appears that his father-in-law took it and that it was positively consumed in Jones's own house.
16. Engaged at usual work.

17. Sabbath. Present at worship morning 16 adults 17 children. Afternoon 8 adults 17 children. Texts - Morning Hebrews 10 - 31. Afternoon Jno. 12 - 23. May the Lord grant that his word may sink into the hearts of them who have heard it and bring forth fruit unto holiness, and the end everlasting life.
18. Sent the boat to Milang with letters &c. Several natives went in her.
19. Boat returned with Mr. & Mrs. C. Pitt and daughter on a visit to us.
20 - 21 - 22. Engaged at usual work.
23. Today one of the cows gored a calf with her horns. We were obliged to kill it.
25. Sent boat to Milang.
27 - 28. Boat went to Milang with Mrs. Taplin and two of my children, and Mr. & Mrs. C. Pitt and daughter. Mr. Fearneyhough in charge of the boat.
29. Boat came back from Milang having had a very rough passage both ways.
30. Sent boat to Wellington for James Unaipon who is, I understand, ill there. I got a note from him saying he was very unwell.
1 October. Sabbath. Present at worship - Morning 11 adults 18 children. Afternoon 9 adults 18 children. Texts Morning Ps. 32 - 2. Afternoon Rev. 19 - 11 to 16. My little daughter has been very ill of inflammatory fever these three days. Today I made great supplication for her.

2. The Lord has heard me, the fever is gone. Praised be his holy name who heard my prayer. Today James Unaipon returned from Wellington.

3. Today we got up the boat to pay the bottom.

4 - 5 - 6. Engaged at usual duties. Many blacks have gone away shearing.

7. Engaged at usual duties. The particularity of the blacks about mentioning the names of the dead is a great nuisance. The name David as it occurs in the Bible several children will not now read. I have seen Nymbulda sit and cry the whole time because a class said "David" in the course of their Scripture reading lesson. And even syllables of the name they won't say if they can possibly help it, such as Dare, Dane, Date, Day, and syllables of the word Turtle, such as "Turn", "Turnip", Turbid". I shall give no quarter to this foolish nonsense. It has become a nuisance and I shall treat it as such.


9. Could not send the boat as usual because it was a very rough day.

10. Sent boat for Mrs. Taplin. She came by the "Musquito" Tinks Master. The "Musquito" brings over three dingeys for the blacks. My boat returned the same day.

11. I am sorry to see that Minora is very unwell. I fear he is consumptive, but I trust the warm weather will do him good.

12. Snakes are very numerous this season - extraordinarily so. The blacks are in great dread. Many of them have had narrow escapes.

13. Began cutting our crop of hay. It is a pretty good one. I wish it covered a larger piece of land.

14 - 15. Sabbath. Present at worship in the morning 11 adults 18 children. Text Tit. 2 - 11. In the afternoon I went down to Macbeath’s to preach to the blacks and whites who are shearing. There were present 10 whites, 20 blacks. Text Rom. 5 - 20.

16. Two natives came to me last night and this morning afraid they had been bitten by snakes. I am sure they were mistaken, but they were very frightened, so I gave them a dose of medicine each to quiet their fears.

17. Sent boat to Milang.

18. Boat returned bringing a bag of sugar and some sundries.


20 - 21. Bulpuminne the son of Pelican is very ill suffering from lumbar abscess.

22. Sabbath. Present at service in the morning 6 adults and 18 children. Text Psalm 8 - 24. In the afternoon I went again to MacBeath's when I had a very good congregation of 12 whites and 25 natives. The overseer from Campbell House and his wife drove over to the service. I preached from 1 Jno. 5 - 4-5. It was a very interesting service. I got very warm thanks for going over to the station.


26. At Goolwa. Went to the wurleys, had a good talk with a lot of the blacks about their souls. Found Revd. W. Taylor preached to them last Sabbath. There are here a good many very intelligent and hopeful young men.

27. Today I saw Charles Felix. He says that he and some others have often felt under the preaching of the word of God, but they go away and lose the impression. I exhorted him to prayer to Jesus and then he would retain the impressions.

28. Returned from Goolwa. Home. While at Goolwa James Unaipon and I went twice to hear Revd. W. Taylor. He was very kind to us and shewed great interest in our work.

29. Sabbath. Present at worship. Morning 7 adults 18 children. Text Matt. 25. 10. Afternoon 4 adults 18 children. Text Jno. 15. 5. Small attendance because the blacks are scattered by the shearing. They have finished at MacBeath’s so I could not go there today. The people there are scattered.

30. Sent boat to Milang.

31. Boat returned from Milang with bricks (500) Timber, 2 bags sugar, 1/2 chest tea, sundries, churn, rice.
1st November. Engaged at usual duties. Buluminnie is better. I have had a hard job to get his friends to treat him in a reasonable manner. It is such a difficulty to get them to treat a sick child rightly.

2 - 3. Sent boat to Milang for stores. Yesterday Mr. M. Abbott arrived to begin building Mr. Fearneyhough's house.

4. Today Mr. Fearneyhough gave notice that he would leave the service of the committee in a month. He did so because I insisted on his using his own horses to fetch up some flour from the lake in accordance with his agreement to the committee.

5. Sabbath. Present at service in the morning 8 adults 18 children. Text 1 Pet. 1 - 18-19. In the afternoon I went to Yauoitpiiri where most of the blacks are encamped, and preached at the wurleys. I had a good congregaion of 24 adults and there were the 18 children at Sunday School. Text Mark 8 - 36-37. In the evening I preached at my own house from Deut. 34 - 1 to 4. There are several blacks unwell at Yauoitpiiri. Nymbulda and Mrs. Bull are both sick. Jean Parry was there - she has another baby. It is now six weeks old. It was born at Milang.

6. Sent boat to Milang for stores. I learn that while they were shearing at Mac Beath's some of the shepherds gave four of my blacks ardent spirits and tried to make them drunk. I cannot tell whether they succeeded or not. I am very grieved at this.

7. Today the Abbott's began building the Overseer's house.

8. Boat returned from Milang with a ton of flour - potatoes, sugar &c.

9. Today Mr. Fearneyhough used such bad language and conducted himself in such an outrageous manner that I felt it my duty to discharge him from the place. His conduct has been very bad and I felt that I was called upon to notice it in some signal manner. This is the fruit of our committee appointing an irreligious man to be overseer of our farm work. May the Lord change the poor miserable fellow's heart, for he is cursed with one of the most wretched tempers I have met with. Sent letters over by Wasp.

10. Fearneyhough started this morning. A rather laughable thing occurred. Our bull being curious as to the nature and purpose of the stages containing the dried dead bodies of some natives: and having an inquiring mind, began to knock one of them about with his horns and displace the dead occupiers. Immediately the blacks made a rush to drive away the sacrilegious depredator. But he showed fight and with a hoarse bellow dared them to the combat. It was not till a good deal of shouting and threatening that he was induced to desist and go about his business.

I find that Jean Parry's child was born on 26th September.

11. Today Revd. G. Meissel arrived. He is going to stay with me until the drought ceases in the far North and they are able to proceed there.

12. Sabbath. Present at morning service 18 adults 18 children. Text 2 Sam. 14 - 14. Afternoon 12 adults 18 children. Text Prov. 14 - 14. Evening Psalm 77 - 6 to 10. This evening I heard a girl crying very much at the wurleys. I found it was Tina and that her old father was thrashing her because she would not go and live with William Kropinyeri as his wife. So I went out and called the girl to me and took the sobbing damsel under my protection and locked her up in the girls' bedroom. I threatened her old father with punishment if he tried to force the Yartuwe again to do what she thought was wicked. The fact is the old chap wants to get Kropinyeri's daughter in exchange for her.

13. This morning I asked William Kropinyeri about Tina. He says he had a row with the old people about her last night and forbid them to bring her to his wurley. He says that her father may have his sister if he likes and that he wishes them to give Tina to George Merriman or some other young man. Today I sent the boat to Milang.

14. Musquito arrived with my sister-in-law Emma Burnell. Tinks comes in our boat tomorrow. Received a letter requesting me to undertake the Northern meetings with Revd. F.W. Cox.

15. Boat arrived today with Parcel of clothes from Adelaide.

16 - 17. I started for Adelaide - reached Milang.

18. Went and saw poor De la Haye on his deathbed. I trust there is hope in his death. He seems trusting in Christ for salvation. He cannot live many days. He is sinking rapidly. Was driven to Strathalbyn - got there at 5 p.m. At Milang I saw a woman named Jones go
to an unoccupied wurley and steal some wood and when a blackfellow told her to desist, she threatened to knock him down, and carried off the wood in spite of him. It is thus the blacks are led to steal.


20. Went to Adelaide and thence to Kapunda.

21. Went with Mr. Cox from Kapunda to Angaston via Freeling. A burning hot day. Thermometer was 118° in the shade. Had a public meeting at Angaston. There was but a poor attendance and a poor collection. Mr. Walder arrived from Adelaide at night.

22. Went to Kapunda. Mr. Walder with me. Had a good public meeting at night - good collection.

23. Went to Kooringa - had a crowded meeting which I and Mr. Walder addressed. There was a good collection.

24. Returned from Kooringa to Adelaide.

25. At Hindmarsh resting.

26. Sabbath. At home there were present [Morning] 10 adults 18 children. [Afternoon] 8 adults 18 children.

27. Started for home.

28. Reached home having abundant reason to praise and thank God for His sparing and protecting mercy. Verily He is a prayer answering God and full of loving kindness.

29. During my absence from home one day the blacks were frightened by seeing some large animal swimming in the water. They thought it was a Moolgewanke. The white workmen went down to the place where it landed and found that it was a horse - or rather a fine grey mare. This animal must have swam 10 miles and most likely 15 miles from the direction in which it came. It was a most extraordinary feat for a horse to perform. We cannot find the owner of the animal but Mr. Abbott, the mason, sent over an advertisement to endeavour to find him out.

30. A large number of sheep are to be shorn at Mac Beath's. I believe 5,000.

1 December. Engaged as usual. We had class meeting on Wednesday night and a very interesting meeting it was too.


4. Sent boat to Milang for stores &c.

5. Begun reaping. Our wheat crop is better than it was last year decidedly.

6 - 7. Sent boat to Goolwa for Roofing Timber. James Unaipon and Narumbe in charge. Last night we had our usual class meeting which was most interesting.

8 - 9. Engaged at monthly accounts.

10. Sabbath. Present in the morning 8 adults 18 children. Afternoon 6 adults 18 children. Texts morning Phil. 4 - 5. Afternoon Matt. 16 - 6-12. Evening Jno. 11 - 9-10. I was very unwell all day.

11 - 12. Went to Milang and back on business. Got home at 3 a.m. on the 13th. A most wearisome day.

13. Sent boat to Milang with a passenger who wanted to cross badly. I charged hm 10/- of which I gave 5/- to the boatmen and put 5/- into the box.

14. Boat returned from Milang. Sent some of my boys out with Mr. F.W. Andrews, the Government Taxidermist, to assist him in getting some animals.

15. We are busily engaged carting and stacking our wheat. I hear that Big Jerry is very ill at Mundoo. A large number of Wellington blacks have come to Yauoitpiri.

16. Today Bulpuminne is very ill.

17. Sabbath. Present at worship in the morning 22 Adults and 19 children. Text Jno. 8 - 11. Afternoon 6 adults 19 children. Text Matt. 13 - 8. Evening Text 2 Chron. 20 - 21. Bulpuminne is evidently dying. His mind seems as peaceful as I could wish and I believe the dear boy is resting only on Jesus the Crucified Son of God. I hope to meet him in heavenly glory. He seemed pleased at my talking and reciting passages of Scripture to him and smiled sweetly. His poor mother is much afflicted. May the Lord sanctify
his chastening of her soul. This evening Mr. Warland arrived in pursuit of Mr. Pollett’s mare which has again escaped.

18. This morning Bulpuminne died. He was one of my most promising and intelligent pupils. I have no doubt of his piety. His knowledge of the scriptures was very extensive. He has been with me between 6 and 7 years. He was 12 years old. I am much grieved at his death, and yet rejoice in grief. I believe he is saved.

19. Boat returned from Milang bringing Mr. J. Moulden who is to be our overseer of farm work - also Mrs. Taplin’s sister, Mrs. Adcock. They also brought Mr. Moulden’s furniture and two bags of flour and a bag of rice.

20. It appears that the blacks are determined to dry poor Bulpuminne’s body. There is a considerable number gathered together for the disgusting ceremonial.

21. My friend and brother Mr. Meissel has been teaching the children to sing Christmas pieces which they now do very nicely. I have great pleasure in Mr. M’s assistance and society.

22. Today the Wasp came with Messrs. R.C. Mitton and Boykett on a visit to the station.

23. Today Mrs. Adcock left in the Wasp, her child being very ill.


25. Christmas Day. We had eighty natives of all ages at dinner. In the evening we had two Christmas Trees decorated with sweetmeats, transparencies and ornaments which very much pleased the children and young people. They sang some Christmas pieces and thoroughly enjoyed themselves.

26. Today our boat went to Milang with Messrs. Mitton and Boykett and my assistant, Mr. Stapley - en route to Adelaide.

27 - 28 - 29. Engaged at usual work.

30. Engaged as usual.

31. Sabbath. Present at service in the morning 12 adults 16 children. Text Jno. 9 - 4. Afternoon 4 adults 16 children. Text Psalm 90 - 12. Visited the wurleys at Oulawai in the evening. When I got back Mr. F. Yelland came over to say that Mr. M. Abbott was very ill with epilepsy. So I walked to Pullewewal and prescribed for him. This prevented our evening service. Teenminne says she cannot cry much for Bulpuminne. He died so happy and she feels so sure that he has gone to heaven that she cannot feel so sorry. She is sorry his body has been dried, but for this his savage old father is responsible. From what his mother says his was a very happy death bed and such also is my opinion from what I saw. I often, for months before his death, was surprised at his growth in religious knowledge and evidently devotional spirit. I dread getting such lads to show off their piety but I saw in him much spontaneous and unstudied evidences of it. Poor lad, he suffered much from his lingering disease for a long time, and sometimes towards the last, his sleepless nights were principally spent in prayer to God.

1st January 1866. Praise the Lord, O my soul, who hath allowed me to begin another year. Lord may it be a year of Jubilee to my poor blacks.

Sent boat to Milang for stores &c.

2nd. Today they conclude the mourning for Bulpuminne. There has been very little fuss made about him. I fancy their inconvenient and stupid funeral ceremonies are getting very unpopular, especially amongst the young men. Boat returned.

3 - 4. Allan Jamblyn and a nephew of James Unaipon’s arrived from the Murray. They mean to work for us here. I hope they will be good workmen.

5 - 6. A large lot of blacks are here now - quite 150. Most of them Wellington blacks. Some of our lads in utter contempt for native customs have shaved their beards off.

7. Sabbath. Present in the morning 40 adults 18 children. Text 1 Cor. 10 - 14. Afternoon 38 adults 18 children. Text Matt. 27. 35. In the evening I administered the Lord’s Supper to such as were Christians here. J. Unaipon was the only native present.

8. Sent boat to Milang for stores.

9. Boat returned with 1 ton flour, 1 plough, sundries. Mr. Stapley returned.

10. Had our class and prayer meeting this evening as usual.

11. Today as our men were at work they heard a voice cursing and swearing horribly. They looked across the flat and there saw Baker’s men at work. My native workmen stood horrified at the awful language they heard.
12. Most of the natives are away on an expedition to the Coorong.


15 - 16. Very hot weather. Thermometer 108° in the shade. The blacks returned from the Coorong. We got the boat up to execute some necessary alterations and repairs to her stern. We have had great trouble for want of them.


20. Preparing for the morrow.

21. Sabbath. Present in the morning 20 adults 16 children. Afternoon 12 adults 16 children. Evening 6 adults. Text morning 1 Jno. 1-9. Afternoon Rev. 1-7. Evening Jno. 12-43. Last Sabbath a lot of old women from the Murray came to service and afterwards wanted to be paid for coming with flour. "You see", they said, "we been big one sing, when we finish we no feel um belly any more because we been sing hard." Of course I could not listen to their requests, as they have the usual rations. This was a good Sabbath, and the people were very much interested in the services. O how I pray the Lord to break the rocky hearts.

22. Finished the boat.

23. We are all very busy.

24. A very hot day - Therm. 111° in the shade. I hear that old Pepeorn is dead. They are drying him down at Mundoo.

25. Went to Milang to get stores and see blacks there. Saw only a few. Most of them are at Mundoo. I am told that Lizzie Wilkin has left Johnny Parker. She is living with her mother at Encounter Bay.

26. Returned home from Milang with stores. Brought 1/2 ton of flour for school and half ton for self and sundries. I also brought a servant, Elizabeth Window, from Milang. She is a Christian girl.

27. Busy preparing for the sabbath. Abbott recommenced at the barn today. G. Searles left.


29. Sent boat to Milang for stores &c.

30. Boat returned from Milang with 1/2 ton flour.

31. Started with James Unaipon and my son on a missionary journey. The wind would not let us get into Lake Albert so with a strong breeze and a flowing sheet we steered for Wellington (30 miles). Got there in four hours safely, than God. We ran about a mile above the ferry and stopped opposite Mr. Rays. We could find no blacks either from enquiry or otherwise. Mr. Ray very kindly treated us. We slept in the boat and it blew hard all night. However, I should have slept well if it had not been for some strong tea which I drank overnight at Mr. Ray's.

1st February. Was all the forenoon engaged busily in seeing the Crown Lands Ranger about our fences. Then started to beat down river. Could only get a mile, the wind was so strong. We then anchored, had dinner, and landed. We started to find some blacks and discovered a lot of them about a mile off encamped by the side of an inlet from the lake. They were very glad to see me. There were some old acquaintances and some new faces. They asked lots of questions and were very much pleased at my coming to see them. I stayed at the wurleys some hours and preached the gospel to them in a conversational way. They heard me willingly and attentively. The young men say there is nobody in Wellington who cares for religion. There is a strong inclination on the part of the Wellington tribes to remove to Point Macleay and make it their home. I left the wurleys to get my supper in the boat, and soon turned in and slept soundly.

2nd. Was up at peep of day and started down river beating against a light breeze. We left Wellington at 5 a.m. As we got into the Lake the breeze freshened and in the afternoon it blew half a gale. We had to reef our sails and even then it carried away our main sheet. We slowly and toilingly beat down the lake and reached home thoroughly tired at 7 p.m. Our boat must have passed over 90 miles of water to get 30 miles, I am sure. The wind was so contrary and the sea so heavy. However, we have much reason to thank God who helped us and brought us home in safety and peace.
3rd. Busy all day in preparing for the Sabbath.


5th. Sent boat to Milang with Mr. Moulden to fetch his wife and children.

6. Busy all day with accounts and returns. Very hot. Thermometer 111° in the shade.

7. Still busy with office business. Boat returned from Milang last night, with Mr. J. Moulden, our Overseer, and his wife and family and stores. I had to send the boat over again this morning to fetch the Government Taxidermist Mr. E.W. Andrews. The blacks have had some narrow escapes from snakes lately. Death [Death] was wakened up by a large snake crawling over his breast. It escaped and he was unhurt. Last night Nahraminyeri found a large snake coiled up by her baby as it slept by her side. She sprang up and a blackfellow killed it.

8. Today Kropinyeri had another stir with Tina. Poor fellow, he has I find, been backsliding, and is now reaping some of the fruits. I trust his sin may find him out and lead him to repentance. He signed a paper today giving up all right to Tina. His former renunciation of her was called in question by the blacks as insincere.

9. Today I had some conversation with Jean Parry and find she maintains her faith and profession amidst many difficulties. Poor soul, she has been very nearly starved at Lake Albert, where she was taken by her husband’s tribe. They are a wild lot.

10. Engaged in the usual Saturday’s work of preparation for the Sabbath.

11. Sabbath. Present at service in the morning 11 adults 17 children. Text Numbers 32 - 23. Afternoon 12 adults 18 children. Text Ps. 139 23 -24. Evening Text 1 cor. 15 - 25. There were a great number of blacks came from Mundoo last night and this morning, but owing to some mourning for the dead, only a few came to service, for which I was very sorry. So after service in the afternoon, I and Mr. Meissel visited three large camps at Oulawar and Yauoitpiri some two miles away, and expostulated with them on their neglect of public worship, and I tried to shew them the danger of neglecting their souls' interests.

12. Large numbers of blacks are here. I shall not need to go away to seek them, for they are here already. May the Lord help me to improve this opportunity. May I shew such anxiety for their souls as shall lead them to deep concern for themselves.

13. Spent the afternoon in visiting three large camps of natives, conversing with them on religious matters. I wish to rouse them to concern for their souls salvation, but I can do nothing without the help of the Spirit of God. The camps I visited were about 2 miles off.

14. Again I spent a good part of the day at the blacks camps conversing with them. I find this a very good plan as it enables me to shew the application of Christian truth to their lives and customs. I met a great many natives and was heard with attention. At one of the camps an old man had dreamt that another old man had bewitched him with ngadhungi and this being considered a sure sign of such being the fact, there was a great noise. After a good deal of talking I managed to appease them.

15. Again at the camps at Oulawar. I find that many of the blacks started early this morning for the Murray and Lake Albert. May God grant that His word which some of them heard, may be as seed sown in their hearts and bring forth fruit.


17. Boat returned with half a ton of flour. Engaged at usual Saturday's work.

18. Sabbath. Present at the morning service 14 adults 16 children. Afternoon 7 adults 16 children. Texts Morning Jno. 9 - 33-34. Afternoon Phil. 4 - 3. Evening Rev. 1 - 9-19. Had an accident with my eye which caused me a day of idleness and pain. I was carrying some wood and putting it over a fence when a gust of wind blew some sand in my eye, and I could not get it all out, and suffered great pain in consequence.
20. Very much pained by my bad eye all day. It is very much inflamed. I did not improve it by going about in the sun, but I had to do it and could not help it. In the afternoon Messrs. G. Mayfield, Jno. Mayfield, Grose, and D. Golding, of Port Elliot called at the station.

21. My eye still very bad. Today I was much tried by a circumstance. Allan Jamblyn was at work with some of the white men and so he threw up and refused to work because they grumbled at him for something he had done badly in the work. So he said he would leave and go to Wellington. I am very sorry as I did not want him to leave us and go into temptation. So I persuaded him to stay with us and tried to conciliate him. I do pray that he may be kept with us. Poor fellow, he is not fit for hard work, and I must try to give him something lighter to do. It is so hard to get my subordinates to conciliate the natives. They can be treated by no other means. How blessed is the Divine command, "Be gentle" "be patient towards all men" Lord help me to keep it. I am a weak and frail instrument, but Lord strengthen me. Sent boat to Milang.

22. Boat returned from Milang. Messrs. G. & J. Mayfield, Grose and Golding at the station. Had our usual prayer meeting at night. There was a good attendance. My eye has been and is very bad. I have to be about in the sun so much that I can't get it well. It is confirmed ophthalmia.

23. My eye very bad indeed. But the natives have broken their dingeys, so I went down to the beach and showed them how to mend them. And I also had to measure out a lot of land to the workmen who were grubbing. This all hurts my bad eye. I have set men to work grubbing. Had a bad night with my bad eye. I must try and stay indoors today in the shade of a darkened room or I am afraid the results will be serious. May the Lord graciously remove this affliction so that I may go about my work. There is a very large number of blacks here, and has been all the week. I have, I think, seen quite 200 in the last fortnight.

24. Sent boat to Milang. Another bad night with my eye. It is very much inflamed and my sight is much affected. Have to persevere with stopping indoors. Boat arrived from Milang with government stores. 10 bags flour, 2 bags sugar, 3 1/2 chests of tea.

25. Sabbath. Attendance in the morning 18 adults 17 children. Text Acts 17 - 30. Evening Text Luke 23 - 54 - to 62. My eye is still very bad and I had a very trying day. May the Lord give me patience. I heard today that Meteringula was charged by her husband when he died to bring up her child in the faith of Jesus, and send it to school when old enough. He expressed his firm faith in Jesus on his death bed and said he hoped he was going to heaven to be with him. Now this poor old fellow died at Lake Albert many months ago and I never heard these particulars till now and now they were not told by the widow to me but to our servant quite casually. I trust the poor soul was saved. I often used to speak to him faithfully when he was here ill.

26. Today one of our workmen cut his arm with a Tomahawk terribly. It was a fearful gash just above the wrist. He bled profusely. His name is Jimmy Thomson. I bound up and dressed the wound and hope he will do well. Sent boat to Milang for Government stores &c.

27. My eye is getting slowly better but I am obliged to be very careful with it. Today a man named William Eaynor came here and announced his intentions to marry a black woman named Maria or Ngalyalle. He has sent to usual notice to the District Registrar and wishes me to write to the Protector of Aborigines about it. Today Maratinyeri returned here. She has grown to be a fine young woman. I fear she and her husband don't agree. The blacks complain very much about being cheated out of their fish by white men. I know they get cheated out of hundreds. And yet to prevent it I cannot contrive.

28. Sent boat to Goolwa for timber. Last night the boat brought from Milang 1 ton Govt. Flour 5 bags sugar. 100 lbs. Rice - Landseer.

1 March. Last night we were alarmed by the blacks arousing us with the intelligence that the grass was on fire. We got up and hastened to where the flames appeared and found a long range of flames rushing through the grass driven by the South easterly wind. We were only just in time to save the fence of the wheat paddock. It then appeared that the fire had arisen from some of the native workmen
who were grubbing leaving a fire at their working place the night before. The old blacks this
morning made the young fellows pay them a dish full of flour for helping to put the fire out.
This was a punishment for their carelessness.

2. Last evening with a shift of the wind the fire broke out again, and burned about 150 yards
of the wheat paddock fence. We had great trouble with it. I made a lot of the young men camp
up at the side of the burnt place last night as a safeguard. My eye was getting a little better,
but through getting out in the cold wind the night before last I have now an attack of opthalmia
in the other eye. This is very trying as it lays me up so from my work. I hear that Pombynnga
and Petembitepiri Wasa both have sons newly born. Big Jerry is said to be dead, but he
belongs to the Goolwa district so does not go in my register.

3. Boat returned from the Goolwa with a load of timber.

4. Sabbath. Present at worship in the morning 23 adults 16 children. Text 1 Jno. 5 - 17.
Afternoon 14 adults 16 children. Text 2 Kings 5 - 13. After the afternoon service we held
the sacrament of the Lord’s Supper in my house at which I delivered an address from 1 Cor. 5 - 7.
The following sat down with me:-

1. Mr. J. Moulden 5. Mr. Meissel
2. Mrs. Moulden 6. Mr. Stapley
3. Mrs. Taplin 7. James Unaipon
4. Elizabeth Window 8. Allan Jamblyn

5. Last night a troop of wild dogs came down upon us and killed two geese and a duck and
wounded another.

6. Today we burned a large piece of land to get it ready for the plough. We are very busily at
work clearing and grubbing.

7. Boat returned from Milang with 1 ton of Government flour. Trooper Rollison here on patrol
with census.

8. Mr. Moulden went over to Milang in the boat. He is going over to Adelaide to fetch a small
flock of sheep for us.

9. Boat returned from Milang. Today I found the white fish buyers had been again cheating
the blacks at Yauoitpiri. I charged one of them with his roguery but he most strenuously
denied it, altho I had the evidence of half a dozen of the blacks against him. I was astonished
at his impudence not only in this matter but another in which he told plain falsehoods with
wonderful effrontery.

10. James Unaipon has a bad attack of cold and rheematics from sleeping in wet blankets in
the boat.

Moulden’s absence my son Fred goes over to sleep at his Uncle’s house at Pullewewal. Last
evening as he was going over at a turn of the road he came suddenly on a blackfellow painted
up for millin. the fellow tried to frighten him, but Fred had our Kangaroo dog Trusty with him,
leading him by a string, so he said "Trusty, seize him" and the dog immediately made a bolt at
the black’s legs with a growl. The black fellow gave a shriek and immediately bounded into the
bush and disappeared.

12. Engaged in repairing boat which was much beat about in the rough weather last week.

13. Went to visit the wurleys - found a good number of blacks there. Still repairing the boat
- mending the sails.

14. Sent boat to Milang for the sheep. Last week a white man named Eanor came and wanted
me to marry him to Ngalyalle, a black lubra or widow. He evidently thought he could get a
section of land by doing so. I told him I could not marry him. Then he sent a notice of
marriage to the deputy registrar. Ngalyalle is at least 35 years of age. The other day this very
man Eaynor was pursued by the Police for robbing huts at Lake Albert. He was taken at Point
Malcolm. The trooper made a smoke there to get some one to fetch him across. The man
Eaynor went over for him and thus fell into his clutches. He evidently was very vexed at being
thus caught. This shews the bad characters to whose machinations the blacks are exposed.

15. Painting the doors of our new buildings.

16. Last night and this morning they brought over the sheep in two trips. They have arrived
in good condition - all but 4 which died through the boat being close and crowded.

17. We have been lately much pestered by wild dogs. There is a regular pack on the
peninsula.
18. **Sabbath.** Present at worship morning - 21 adults, 17 children. Text Acts 26 - 9. Afternoon 14 adults 18 children. Text Luke 12 - 33-34. Evening text Acts 6 - 9 to 12. This morning I found that the man Eaynor had got off and returned here. So I went to the wurleys and found he had been sleeping there last night. I told him it was unlawful to do so, and warned him that the police would have power to take him if they found him there. Upon hearing this he walked off.

19. Sent boat to Milang for stores &c. Mrs. MacBeath, servant, and two children went with it. Mrs. Moulden's store is a decided success, and is likely to be very beneficial to the blacks.

20. Boat returned from Milang.

21. Went to Yauoitipi to the camp there. I could not help being amused at hearing there Mr. Giles telling an old man that the blacks in the Far North were not people belonging to Jesus as the blacks here were. How soon does nominal Christianity spring up.

22. Today we branded all the sheep. Found there were 358. We were induced to do this by our shepherd getting them mixed up with one of Baker's flocks.

23. Sent boat to Milang.

24. Engaged at usual Saturday's work. Boat returned from Milang bringing Pompey who has been discharged from his place for dishonesty. It appears he stole some money, and so is sent back here to be reformed. The lad has been in Adelaide in white service 17 months. He went from here a honest and truthful boy, he returns here with the character of a thief. So much for the effect of service among white people on the minds of native lads. It is positively demoralizing: and why? Because they are not so much under the influence of masters and mistresses as servants, and these are not always the most moral people. All the secret immorality in a household which takes place among the servants is open to a native boy and has the worst effect on his mind. I will send no more lads among the whites for domestic service. They had better stay here. They cannot be worse. In each case Pompey, Wullumme and Bulpuminne the lads have sustained serious moral injury.


26 - 27. Today Messrs. Bell arrived and inspected our place and some adjacent land. I took them over to Milang in the boat. Slept at Milang in the boat. Heavy sea rolled in all night so I got a good rocking.

27. Went to Point Sturt to get a mason to build James Unaipon and Narumbe a hut. They are going to pay for it themselves. I got Mr. Abbott to promise to come and do it next week. I got home by sundown. Saw some natives at Point Sturt. Today we got Baker's rams for our flock.

28. Measuring out the house for James and Narumbe and set out the plan of it.

29. A lot of Goolwa blacks are here. Today Harry Tripp and his wife arrived.

30. Today Mr. Wildman, the Secretary to the Commissioner of Crown Lands arrived on a visit of inspection, accompanied by Mr. J. Borrow. I find that Harry Tripp has been backsliding a little. He says he is very sorry and purposes to return to the Lord with all his heart. Jimmy Klaesman has a son - half caste. Harry Tripp also has a son.

31. Today Messrs. Wildman and Borrow departed in the Wasp.

1st April 1866. **Sabbath.** Present in the morning 39 adults 18 children. Text 2 Tim. 4 - 10. In the afternoon the church met and we celebrated the Lord's Supper. Text of address Rev. 1 - 17-18. In the evening present 9 adults 18 children. Text Exodus 20 - 8.

2nd. Sent boat to Milang. Today Narumbe signified his wish to be baptized - May the Lord grant him his Holy Spirit. I trust he is a new creature in Christ Jesus.

3rd. Boat returned from Milang. Afterwards came John Sumner and a young man named Gall as passenger in Kruse's boat. I am glad to see John Sumner again. That fellow Eaynor is still lurking about the place and I do not see how to get rid of him. He has been ordered off but won't go. He is evidently a bad fellow.
April 1866

4. Today Mr. Abbott came and began James Unaipon and Narumbe's house.

5 - 6. Sent boat to Milang. Our mare has been seriously lamed by getting her foot into a mud hole in the swamps. I fear she will be useless for a month or two.

7. Boat returned from Milang.


9. Engaged in measuring our wheat paddocks for the ploughing. The largest paddock is 52 acres, the small one 11 acres. We shall have 60 acres of wheat and 4 or 5 acres of hay.

10. Today we began ploughing. This afternoon Baker's big flock came on our land and boxed our sheep, so we were obliged to let them go down with their flock to their yards for the night. This is a great nuisance. It is allowing to the carelessness of Baker's shepherd.

11. Mr. Moulden was occupied nearly half the day in getting the sheep out of Baker's flock. There is a great many blacks at Yauoitpiiri. They are holding a great corroboree there. I see much which makes me dissatisfied with Harry Tripp. He has backslidden terribly. Sent the boat to Milang with Johnny Sumner.

Today I had a very serious conversation with Nipper with reference to his baptism. He told me that some six months back he felt he was not right with Jesus - he felt afraid, so he went into the bush and prayed and still he felt he was not right, so he prayed again in great trouble but still he was in distress; he continued to pray until he felt that he was all right and that his sins were forgiven. He says he means to serve Jesus all his life and that he feels he can do nothing without his help. He says he hopes he has God's Holy Spirit and that he assists him in prayer and reading the Bible. He says he loves prayer. His whole manner has in it a mixture of awe and earnestness, as when one tells of having spoken with the invisible and spiritual. I do thank God for what I heard from him. May there be many more like him.

12. Boat returned from Milang. Today I and Mr. Meissel visited the large camps at Ngoulawar. There are 200 natives there. The Wellington, Lake Albert, and Point Malcolm blacks are there and some Mundoos.

13. Spent a good part of the day at the Camps at Ngoulawar talking with them and trying to lead them to think on the subject of religion. I met with a very friendly hearing as I generally do. There are two Murrundie blacks there and their wives who appear intelligent. The occasion of this gathering is a grand corroboree of a friendly character. There are very few children amongst them fit to come to school, but a great many infants. Emily has just got an infant and so has Ranyulocky.


15. Sabbath. Present in the morning 29 adults, 21 children. Text Josh. 24 - 15. Afternoon 50 adults 21 children. Text 1 Cor. 15 - 3. Evening Text 1 cor. 15, 13-17. In the afternoon I went down to Ngoulawar and preached at the wurleys. I did this by request from the Murray blacks. I was heard with the most serious attention. I asked one after the service, "Now then, choose ye whom ye will serve." "Christ, Mr. Taplin," was the ready reply. Harry Brooks was evidently much affected and I have no doubt but that the word of God stirred up many old convictions in his mind.

16. We have a new neighbour, Mr. Bell. He is a pious Christian man. I am very glad of this. His example will be indeed beneficial to us. I attribute secondarily much of the success on the Wimmera to the fact that they are surrounded by pious neighbours.

17. Boat returned from Milang.

18. Busy cutting and branding the young cattle. Prayer meeting in the evening.

19. Went to the camps at Ngoulawar and preached Jesus and the resurrection to some of the people in the wurleys there. Was heard with
April 1866

great interest and attention. O that the Spirit of the Lord may be outpoured to render the effects permanent. Today Jeltoarinyeri came and told me that his wife and child are both dead. They died at a camp near the Bremer. They attribute their death to the smell of the swamps. This young woman whose name was Susan was a fine healthy young woman when I saw her last. She several times heard the preaching of the Gospel at this place. Her husband says she was heard to pray in her last hours. He, poor fellow, is in very bad health and professes to be concerned for his soul. He has been a notoriously bad man, but may the Lord interpose to save even the vilest. I talked to him for some time and directed him to Jesus for salvation. I sent the boat to Goolwa today for the timber for James Unaipon's and Nipper's house. I hear that an old man also has died at Milang who was father to Andrew.

19. Was down at the wurleys all the afternoon. Had a great deal of interesting conversation and endeavoured to instil into the blacks' minds the necessity of preparation for the Judgment.

20. Again spent the afternoon at the camps sowing the seed of the word as opportunity offers. O for an outpouring of the Spirit of God. The seed often falls on the rock.

21. Today P.T. Moriarty came and arrested two Goolwa blacks named Jim Jackson and Jimmy Napoleon for robbing Mr. Rickaby of a gallon of colonial wine. It appears they broke into Hornsby's house while drunk and committed certain outrages. On enquiry it was found they got the wine at Rickaby's. When the police charged Rickaby with giving it, he said they stole it, but would not give them in charge for the robbery. So the authorities ordered the blacks to be arrested, suspecting he only charged them with robbery to conceal his own crime of giving the blacks drink. The natives declare that he sold them the wine and native witnesses have gone down to prove it. The two prisoners are notoriously bad men and it is hoped they will be punished for breaking into Hornsby's house. It is commonly said among the blacks that Rickaby when a policeman used to supply the blacks with spirits if they paid him to do so.


22. Sabbath. Present in the morning 25 adults 21 children. Text Rev. 22 - 20. Afternoon 15 adults 21 children. Text Eccles. 9 - 3. Evening Text 2 Peter 1 - 20-21. Today some fellows cheated me. They said they came from the camps at Ngoulawar to morning service and would stop to the afternoon service if I gave them a bit of bread each. So I gave them each a quarter of a damper and a pannikin of tea and then they walked off and left me and never came to the service. I was induced to do this by Christ's example, who fed by a miracle the multitude who came to hear him, alho he foresaw they would by it be encouraged to come from base motives. Alas for the poor fellows who cheated me, it was to their own work.

23. Very busy all day carpentering for James's house. got the mail today by Mr. Abbott. He brought a small cask of treacle.


25. Boat returned from Milang. Went to the camps today and gave an address which was attentively listened to. The boat brought half a ton of flour for the school.

26. Went again and spent the forenoon at the camps, conversing and giving an address. I have principally confined myself in these addresses to the life and miracles of Christ. It appears that last Monday a man came with a boat to Yauoitpiri and offered to buy the blacks' fish. They got some out to sell to him, and then old Searles and Tom Jones attacked him with blows and fearful curses and knocked him down and kicked him and would have gone to greater extremities if he had not been rescued by some other white men. This was a great outrage. The blacks are thus prevented from selling their fish except to Searles and Jones, who cheat them very badly and people are intimidated from coming to buy them by these miscreants.

27. Went down to the wurleys and again gave an address to the natives in camp, on the death and resurrection of Christ.


29. Present at worship in the morning 16 adults 22 children. Text Is. 55 - 6-7. Afternoon 35 adults 22 children, Text Luke 15 - 18. In the afternoon I left Mr. Meissel to conduct the worship at the school house and went myself to Ngoulawar and held service at the
wurleys there. I was heard with great attention. The natives are on the move for Wellington tomorrow. Evening Text Acts 10 - 43.

30. Sent boat to Milang for letters &c. Boat returned same day.

1 May. Sent boat to Wellington to convey a native who goes there for a horse. Jimmy Thomson is to ride the horse round Lake Albert.

2. Busy with monthly accounts. The other day I had some very interesting conversation with Kropinyeri, who had somewhat backslidden. He expresses himself very penitent and says he intends to seek the Lord again for pardon and restoration. I also had some talk with Koolmatere. He said he loved Jesus and always prayed and that he meant to be a Christian.

3. Boat returned from Wellington. The horse is not to be obtained. We are in great distress for one.

4. All the natives are suffering more or less from influenza. They want their blankets very badly. I have the influenza very badly. Kept my bed great part of the day. James Unaipon too is very unwell.

5. Still very unwell.

6. Sabbath. Present at worship in the morning 12 adults 23 children. Text Matt. 13 - 58. Afternoon - The Lord's Supper. Text Jno. 19 - 14. There were present in addition to our other communicants Mr. Bell and Jean Parry. The latter has been very consistent and I am pleased to welcome her to the Lord’s Table. Mr. Meissel took the service in the evening, as I am still unwell. Present 7 adults 23 children.

7. Sent boat to Milang with plough to be mended. Today Allan Jamblyn left us to go up the Murray to see his friends. Like all natives he wants a change.

8. Boat returned from Milang late.

9. The boat brought from Milang 1/2 ton flour. 1 bag of rice, 1 bag of potatoes, plough, 2 bales of Blankets. This afternoon I gave out blankets to all the people who are now on the station. These will be very acceptable as they are all suffering from colds.

10. Prayer meeting last night.

11. Bible class this evening.

12. Raining hard all day. We have 30 hours incessant rain. Preparing for Sabbath.

13. Sabbath. Present in the morning 30 adults 25 children. Text Jer. 2 - 13. Afternoon 7 adults 25 children. Text 1 Cor. 1 - 18. This afternoon I held baptismal service at which Laelinyeri was baptized. Mr. Meissel took part in the service, putting the questions to the candidate and engaging in prayer. I am much pleased with this young man, I believe him to be a true convert. But I fear Koolmatere is leaving us again. He has been ill and I fancy his father has been working on his superstitious fears. May the Lord have pity on the poor fellow, for he is weak. Evening Text Isaiah 46 - 9.


15. Boat returned from Milang with flour.

16 - 17. Busy preparing for journey.

18. Myself and eldest son started for Adelaide. Reached Strathalbyn this evening. The day before yesterday I visited Big Jimmy, the father of Mac Hughes, who is ill. Found him with a bad cold. The foolish old man has cut off all his large beard thus rendering himself more sensitive to cold.


20. Attended worship at North Adelaide in the morning; South Adelaide in the evening.


22. Started for Kapunda. Had a large meeting in the evening in the Independent Chapel. I delivered a lecture on the manners and customs of the Aborigines.

23. Went to Rhynie by mail and thence walked over to Riverton, 3 miles. Had a meeting in the Bible Christian Chapel in the evening, when I delivered an address. Slept at Mrs. Swindon's who seems to be deeply interested in the Aborigines.

24. Went to see Revd, Mr. Tytherington and afterwards went back to Rhynie and thence by mail to Auburn. Had a good public meeting in the evening in the Public Schoolroom. Slept at Rev. S. Kiens.

25. Went to Watervale. Was driven over by Mr. Adamson in his gig. Had a large public meeting there.

26. Proceeded on my journey to Clare in the afternoon, after dining
with Revs. Lang and Davidson. On reaching Clare I went to stay with T. Moyes Esqre.

27. Sabbath. Preached in the morning in the Scotch Church. In the evening in the Wesleyan Chapel. A crowded congregation.

28. Saw Revd. Mc Bath. Went to tea with Revd. W. Davidson and after to the public meeting which was a large and crowded one in the Court House.

29. Went to the Upper Wakefield and held a meeting in the Bible Christian Chapel where I delivered an address.

30. Went to Undalya but owing to some misunderstanding no meeting was held. Returned to Auburn and slept at Mr. Mac Kirdy's.

31. Took the mail to Kapunda and thence by train to Salisbury where we arranged for a public meeting next Monday.

1st June. Attended the Committee meeting in Adelaide.


3. Sabbath. Hear Rev. S. Ironsides at Paynham in the morning and was driven over to Adelaide Hospital in the afternoon to see Susan Wilkin, who is dying of pneumonia there. Poor child, I did and said all I could to comfort her. I heard by Dr. Walker on Saturday she was ill. In the evening I preached at the Wesleyan Chapel, Paynham to a considerable congregation. Attendance 1t home 16 adults 25 children and 7 adults 25 children.

4. Went again to see Susan Wilkin. The poor child is evidently sinking. And alas I can get no sign from her of faith or hope in Jesus. Her cough is terrible. After seeing her I went to Revd. J. Gardner's and got Mrs. Gardner and Miss Gardner to promise to go and see her and get her attended to in the Hospital. Went to Salisbury and attended a large Public Meeting at the Assembly Rooms. Revd. Mr. Ferguson presided and I delivered a lecture on the Aborigines.

5. Returned to Adelaide. Found by a letter that MacHughes' father is dead and that Mac Hughes had very nobly had him buried in spite of the opposition of the old blacks. I was occupied a great part of the day in business with the Protector of Aborigines. Went again to see Susan Wilkin. Found her much the same. While there Miss Mary Gardner came in and brought her some jelly and a picture book. I left her in the care of this kind young lady.

6. Started for Strathalbyn and reached it in the evening.

7. Got to Milang, but found it blowing too hard to cross the lake. Slept at Mr. Landseer's.

8. Crossed the Lake in half a gale of wind, and got home safely. I wish to return fervent thanks to the Providence of my Heavenly Father who has protected me in these long and trying journeys and who has kept my dear ones at home safely, and the station in comfort and prosperity in my absence. I am very much fatigued. I have had anything but a holiday, yet I am thankful if my poor efforts have done anything towards awakening interest in the natives on the part of the Churches of the Colony.

9 - 10. Sabbath. Present in the morning 20 adults 25 children. Text 2 Cor. 6 - 2. Afternoon Lord's Supper. Text Ps. 85 - 10. Evening present 11 adults 25 children. Text Phil. 4 - 6-7. James Unaipon and John Laelinyeri wish to marry Nymbulda and Charlotte Jackson. I quite approve of this and hope the blessing of God may rest on them and that they may live as Christians. I hear that Polteena is dead after 4 days illness. Alas he was, I fear, only nearly a Christian.

11. William Mac Hughes and Charlotte and Nymbulda are candidates for baptism.

12. Sent boat to Pomont but as the wind failed she was compelled to return.


14. We have been busy the last few days cleaning our schoolhouse. Whitewashing etc.


18 - 19 - 20. Poor Yanguni died last night. Poor thing, I cannot say there was hope in her death. She seemed quite emebted. I find with some of the natives that the flesh seems to have gained the whole mastery until there seems a closing of all faculty of perception of spiritual truths and they become like the beasts that perish.

21 - 22 - 23. I was at the wurleys today with a sick woman and exhorting
the natives to prepare for another world, and spoke on the certainty of death when old Laldowatyeri said “Ngurn pornani murrummeel wunyaar takkani ngruwar plowow.” (“We shall die then let us make haste to eat plenty of flour.”) Here is the Epicurean maxim certainly.


Tippoo returned without the horse. The one given to him would not go so he had to leave it at ex Sub-Protector Mason's.

26. I am suffering from liver complaint.

27. Sent boat to Milang. Today Rev. G. Meissel left us preparatory to his undertaking with his colleagues the journey to the far North. He has made himself very useful during his stay with us and is a truly devoted servant of the Lord Jesus. May the blessing of the Lord follow him. We are all very sorry to lose him as he had endeared himself to us very much.

28. Boat returned from Milang.

29 - 30. At usual work.


2. Mr. Stapley left us by the boat to Milang.


4. Cowinyeri died.

5, 6, 7. Very busy with school.


11 - 12. Sent boat to Milang.


17. Boat returned with stores.

18. Had prayer meeting.

19. At usual duties - very busy.


22. **Sabbath.** Morning 11 adults 23 children. Afternoon 12 adults 25 children. Tonight found the blacks were trying to steal Nymbulda and Nahraminyeri and Charlotte. Stopped them.

23 - 24. 4 men left because I would have girls in the schoolhouse who were unclean.

25 - 26. Prayer meeting this evening.

27. James Unaipon and Nymbulda also John Laelinyeri and Charlotte Jackson were married today, being the first Christian marriages on this place. Sent boat to Milang with Revd. C.W. Evan of Adelaide.


1. **August.** Usual Duties.

2. Sent boat to Milang. Dr. Walker arrived last night on visit of inspection.

3. Dr. Walker departed.

4. Boat returned from Milang with grist flour from Pavy's.

5. **Sabbath.** Present at worship 8 adults 25 children. Sacrament in the afternoon.

6. At usual duties.

7 - 8 - 9. A great storm. Got the boat broken took two days to repair it.

10 - 11. Still very stormy. Mr. J. Ophel came over to see the place with a view to becoming my assistant.

12. **Sabbath.** Present at worship 7 adults 25 children, morning. 7 adults 25 children Aftemoon.

13. Mr. Ophel left by boat.


18. At usual duties.


20. John and James entered their new house. Wanditinyeri has a new daughter.

21 - 22. Today Mr. H. Mason arrived as my assistant. Also Revds. J. Lyall, J. Gardner, Law and Mr. C.B. Young, arrived on a visit of inspection to the station.

23. The deputation departed for Adelaide.

24. Boat returned from Milang.

27. Sent boat to Milang.
28. At usual work.
29. Men returned by Wasp. They have left the boat at Milang for repairs.
30. The old blacks are very much enraged at James Unaipon and John Laelinyeri because they persist in living with their wives in a Christian manner. Their lives have been threatened several times lately.
31. Yesterday Mr. Moulden returned bringing with him two horses presented to the Institution by Mr. C.B. Young.

1 September. Engaged in the usual preparations for the Sabbath. Jeltoarinyeri is very ill. He has been here now several days. He will evidently soon die. He professes great penitence for his past life and thanks me in a most grateful manner for my prayers and instructions on his deathbed. Poor fellow, he has been a bad man, but blessed be God there is salvation to the uttermost.

2. Sabbath. Present at worship Morning 7 adults 25 children. Afternoon the Lord's Supper. 9 sat down to the table. Evening service 2 adults 25 children. The cause of the small attendance for the past few Sabbaths has been the old blacks being so offended at James and John. They won't come themselves, nor let anyone else if they can help it. John's mother does not like him mentioned to her. She says that he and Nymbulda (James's wife) are dead to her. Thus is their name cast out as evil. May the Lord graciously give these men strength to stand up for His cause. And may we all trust in the Lord and not in an arm of flesh.

3. Last evening Nahraminyeri came running to our house for protection. Her mother had attacked her. So I kept her in the house. The reason of the attack was that William had a plongge given him by some men to make a whip handle, so Nangowane (the mother) growled and said William would millin her daughter with it. So William took back the plongge and it was destroyed. Nangowane did not know this, but coming down last night and finding her daughter with a lot of children in the men's room, she thought she would be bewitched and so pitched into her to drive her out.

Now William is very fond of Nahraminyeri and he would not let her be hurt, and so some one ran to the wurley and told the people that William was fighting Nangowane. So several seized their waddys and came down, and amongst the rest the man who gave William the plongge, who explained that he had returned it and settled the matter.

4. Found today that Wanditinyeri was neglecting her youngest child because the elder was a boy.
5. Had a narrow escape from death. Ponge brought me his double barrel gun to put a new nipple into it. I went to work on it, and partly fitted the nipple, not dreaming that the other barrel was loaded and capped, when to my horror on lifting the hammer, I saw that it was loaded. I was horrified, as I found that I had been working with the muzzle of the loaded barrel under my arm. O thank a gracious Providence for sparing my life, for if the gun had gone off I should have been shot. I gave the stupid blackfellow Ponge a severe talking to for his criminal carelessness.

After this affair he began talking very saucily to me because I had accused his wife of neglecting her child, so I had to shew him the outside of the door and leave him. It is my firm belief that the woman intended the infant to die, in fact several of the blacks told me so and asked me to reprove her. She had given it in charge of an old woman utterly incapable of taking care of it properly. There is considerable suspicion on my mind that she got rid of former children by foul play.

6. Yesterday they carried Jeltoarinyeri to Ngoulawar altho' I know he did not want to go. I very much fear that some of the old people are tired of the trouble of him, and would gladly shorten his sufferings by putting him out of the way. Today Revd. Mr. Hodge of Encounter Bay arrived here on a visit.

7. Revd. Mr. Hodge left us.
8. Boat returned from Milang.

10. Spent the afternoon among the wurleys at Ngoulawar. Jeltoarinyeri is slightly worse. He seems rather delirious.
11. Sent boat to Milang.
15. Boat returned from Milang.
16. Sabbath. Present at service 6 adults 25 children morning. 6 adults 25 children afternoon. I was very unwell all day. The reason of the poor Sabbath attendance lately is the blacks taking offence at the marriage of James and John. They allege all manner of reason why they ought not to have married the girls. Sometimes they pretend to be shocked at the girls being married so young, when they know well that they have often married them younger. They allege too close relationship. It appears that Charlotte is John’s 5th cousin. Of course this is absurd. The fact is they hate to have any interference with their impurity and vileness, but as soon as ever Christianity touches their customs, they shut their ears to it.
17. They are trying to get Nahraminyeri and Christina away, pretending that they fear they will get married if they stop here, whereas I know that they have arranged marriages for them both themselves. I pray to the Lord for help against these people, for they are very obstinately set upon all their bad ways. They will come to chapel and take part in religious services as long as we do not interfere with their impurity and vileness, but as soon as ever Christianity touches their customs, they shut their ears to it.
20. Went to Ngoulawar. I found Jeltoarinyeri much the same. I talked with him and prayed with him, for which he thanked me. Had prayer meeting.
24. We have found a bundle of neilyeri concealed in a hollow tree. They appear to be small daggers made of wood and iron for secret assassination.
25. Went to Ngoulawar today. Saw Jeltoarinyeri. He is much the same as usual. I do not see any difference. He appeared most grateful for my visit and prayers, and thanked me heartily.
26 - 27. Sent boat to Milang.
29. Went and talked and prayed with poor Jeltoarinyeri at Ngoulawar. At Saturday’s work.
1 October 1866. I have very much to discourage and depress me just now and sometimes I feel so depressed I can hardly bear up.
1. There is the non-attendance of the natives at public worship. I never knew them so bad. They are obstinately prejudiced. But I can hardly wonder when I see the godlessness of my neighbours around me.
2. The blacks have an idea in their heads that they ought to be paid for their children coming to school. I foresee trouble from this. I do not wonder at the notion for many whites have almost the same idea.
3. My assistant Mr. Mason, is a very unsuitable man and his help is scarcely worth having. Yesterday and the previous Sabbath he has walked off into the bush instead of attending Sabbath school or the afternoon service, which is very trying and sets a bad example.
2nd. Snakes are very numerous. Ten have been killed in our neighbourhood in the last two days.
3. Engaged in making up monthly returns.
4 - 5. Sent boat to Milang for stores, and to fetch Elizabeth. It returned same day. Visited the camps at Ngoulawar.
8, 9, 10, 11. At usual duties. Visited Jeltoarinyeri. He appears to be in a happy state of mind and though he expresses some natural wish to recover, yet he evidently reposes faith in Jesus. He says at night and early morning when the camp is still, he is happy, happy thinking of Jesus. His disease has taken the form of tuberculous induration of the bowels and mesentery. He suffers great pain.
12. Sent boat to Milang.
13. Boat returned from Milang. I am sorry to find that James and his wife do not get on very happily together. His wife's relations do all they can to embroil them with each other.

14. Sabbath. Present at worship in the morning 6 adults 24 children. Afternoon 9 adults 24 children. I baptized William Mac Hughes and Joseph Koolmatere. These two young men made a good profession of faith, and I have every reason to be satisfied with them. Mr. Moulden assisted me in examining them and was quite satisfied of their sincere piety. When William Mac Hughes was advised not to mind the ridicule of the blacks at his becoming a Christian, he replied that he did not fear that so much as the ridicule of the whites, as that was far worse and far more frequent. This is a very solemn fact, but I believe it to be true. Last night Teenminne came to me and said she wanted to go into the Sabbath School, as she wished to be taught. I asked her why. She said she felt sorry, very sorry. I asked her what for. She replied, "O Mr. Taplin, I want to go to heaven." I found on further conversation that she was in a state of anxiety about her salvation. May the Lord lead her to peace in the all-atoning blood of Jesus.

15. Engaged at usual duties.

16. Sent boat to Milang for letters and stores. Today James Unaipon and his wife and Pantuni went over in the boat to go up the Murray to Dr. Maslin's to work and for a change.

17. I had some very interesting talk with Teenminne today. I praise the Lord for her state of mind. She is evidently reposing faith in the sacrifice of the Lamb of God. She tells me that Frank Wright and Mrs. Eli at Goolwa are trying to have a class of natives to instruct in religious truth. I very much rejoice in this. Frank Wright received his first religious impressions while staying here with me and now, thank the Lord, he is helping on my work with the blacks.

18 - 19. Went to Yauoitpiri to see Jeltoarinyeri. Found him much the same as before.

20. Today Messrs. G. & T. Mayfield of Port Elliot paid us a visit. I much enjoyed Christian intercourse with the former, who is a deacon of the church at Port Elliot and an old friend.


25. Boat returned from Milang. I was much gratified to hear that the means of grace here were blessed to the conversion of Mr. W. Barlow. This is indeed a most encouraging circumstance. May the Lord keep him and give us many more.

26. Had some interesting talk with both Teenminne and Charlotte. They are both of them candidates for baptism.

27. Preparing for Sabbath.


29 - 30. Sent boat to Milang. Returned same day.

31. Began shearing.

1 November 1866. Busy with the shearing.


5. Busy with accounts &c.

6. Busy with usual work.

7. Sent boat with wool to Milang. Went to Ngoulawar to see Jeltoarinyeri who is very bad.

8. Boat returned from Milang bringing 1 ton Govt. flour and other stores from Landseer's.

9. At usual work.

10. At Saturday's work.


12. Mr. Mason left.

13. Boat returned from Milang with stores. 2 bags Sugar, and 1/2 chest of tea - Government.


16. Boat returned from Goolwa bringing Mr. J. A. Ophel as my assistant.

17. Engaged at usual work of Saturday.

25. Sabbath. Present at worship morning 10 adults 20 children. Afternoon 10 adults 20 children. In the afternoon I baptized Teenminne, and Charlotte Laelinyeri. I have much confidence in the profession of faith of these two young women. May the Lord give them grace to persevere unto the end of their course. In each of them there is a simple faith in the Lord Jesus for salvation.
26. The blacks have taken Jeltoarinyeri up the Murray for a change of air.
27 - 28 - 29 - 30. Very few natives on the station, and engaged only at routine work.

1 Dec. 1866. Engaged at usual Saturday's work.
2. Sabbath. Present at worship Morning 13 adults 20 children. Afternoon Sacrament. Jean Parry, Teenminne and Charlotte sat down with us. Also Mrs. Yelland of Point Sturt. May the Lord bless and strengthen them by this holy ordinance which he gave to His infant church. I feel I have no warrant in the New Testament to withhold it from the youngest believer. Present in the evening 9 adults 20 children.
4. Boat returned with winnowing machine, treacle and other stores.
5. Sent boat to Point Sturt about reaping machine.
6. This morning my dear wife after much illness became the mother of a little son.
7 - 8. Preparing for the Sabbath. On the 7th Koolmatere and Christina went over to Milang and were regularly married by Revd. C.D. Watt. Koolmatere has never been made narumbe, so his marriage is looked upon with much disgust by the old people. It shews much courage on his part to take this step.
12 - 13 - 14. Went to Point Sturt.
15. Returned home. A great number of blacks have come from the Murray. Jeltoarinyeri has been brought back. He appear to be better than he was but not much. I have no hope of his ultimate recovery.
17. Sent boat to Milang for stores.
18. Boat returned with Mr. Barlow to photograph natives for scientific purposes for the London and Edinburgh Universities.
19 - 20 - 21 - 22. At usual work. Boat went to Milang and returned today.

25. Christmas Day. Today 80 natives sat down to a good dinner of Roast mutton, plum pudding and bread. They all enjoyed themselves very much indeed.
26. A number of the children leave us today for their annual holiday.
27 - 28. Today we finished storing our wheat. We have 293 sacks. I desire to return fervent thanks to our Gracious Father in heaven for the abundant harvest.
29. A large number of blacks left for Mundoo Island.

1 January 1867. Spared to begin another year. Lord I beseech thee send this year greater spiritual prosperity.
2. Yesterday and today have been very hot. Thermometer 109° in the shade.
3. Most of the children have now left school for a holiday. There is a great gathering of blacks at Loveday Bay. I am sure they mean mischief.
4 - 5. This morning old Putteri and Boord and Kuthik came and demanded that I should send J. Koolmatere and his wife from my protection so that they might make Koolmatere young man by smearing him with grease and red ochre, and making him walk naked for 4 months, and also that they might take away his wife and give her to somebody else.
Of course I refused, when they became very impudent, and I had to put them outside. Afterwards I sent a note over to the Police and told them they had better disperse the blacks at Loveday Bay. These are a bad lot, very lazy and insolent. It is very evident that if
our young men are to be Christians they must be protected in being so and the only protector is the civil power. If they are not protected our labour is in vain. Still I trust in the Lord as our Keeper. He can keep those who trust in Him. It is, however, necessary to show the natives that when a young man and woman have been legitimately married, there is a power which will prevent the blacks from arbitrarily separating them. In fact it is monstrous that all the efforts of Government and Christian people should be overridden by a few old blacks.

Tonight a large number of the Poltinyeri tribe from Wellington came here. There must have been above a hundred of them. They are bound for the general rendezvous at the sea beach.

6. Sabbath. The Murray blacks rested here today. Present at service in the morning 22 adults 9 children. Sacrament in the afternoon. Present in the evening only our own people at both services, 7 adults besides our family. I perceive a sensible difference in these Wellington blacks. They are getting more depraved.

7. Sent boat to Milang. The Wellington blacks left here this morning for the Coorong. Only a few stayed to wash for us. They intend to go to Goolwa. One thing I notice amongst the tribes generally is the decrease in the number of children. It is gradual but sure, and will cause the extinction of the race.

8. Last evening Mr. M. Abbott of Point Sturt came here and he told me that Johnny Parker had informed him that the old blacks had murdered Walter of Milang by stuffing his mouth with sand and them beating him with waddies. This young man was a fine healthy young fellow with a wife and child. He was at work at Milang only a short time ago. He was very civilized and fond of living in a house. This would be quite a sufficient reason with the old blacks to murder him. It is very evident that if the tyrannical power of the old blacks is not checked, our mission is useless. We may as well give up at once, for as soon as young people become Christians the old blacks try to kill them.

Today John Laelinyeri came up from Wommeran and said that the old blacks had taken his wife away from him. It appears he went out shooting and left her with his friends at the camp. Some of her relatives then came and decoyed her away, and when John returned she was not to be found. This morning he was told by his sister Nymbulda that his wife Charlotte had come here and so he started off expecting to find her, and when he arrived of course found she was not here. I suppose she had gone off in the opposite direction across the Coorong.

O how vexed I am at this. Truly my soul is cast down within me. I have no doubt this girl was forcibly abducted. In fact I understand that a plot to that effect was talked of secretly by the old blacks when they were here. Sent boat to Milang again today with important letters.

9. Boat returned from Milang. John Laelinyeri returned this morning. He went down to Pelican Point in pursuit of the captors of his wife and when he got near the camp, he sent his sister Nymbulda with a request that his wife might come to him, and they sent a message back saying that she should not come. His father tried to persuade him to give her up, but he would not. He dared not go to the wurley to fetch her, so he had to come back without her.

This afternoon the Musquito came for 600 bushels of our wheat. Began loading her.

10. Loaded the schooner Musquito with 602 bushels 21 lbs. of wheat sold to Mr. A.H. Landseer by our Committee. Intended to start for the Coorong in the evening but the wind prevented. Mr. Nixon and sons, and Mr. Woods of Adelaide visited the station.

11. Again prevented from going to the Coorong by a calm and head wind afterwards. It is a fearfully hot day.

12. Started for the Lower Lake and Coorong in search of Charlotte. There went with me Mr. Moulden and Mr. Bell, and John Laelinyeri, and Peter and Nambalare. These two last not to be depended upon. It was a fearfully hot day, Thermometer 116°F in the shade. The deck of the boat seemed to burn through ones boots. When we got opposite Towadgeri Island I saw a large camp of blacks on the island. So we anchored opposite.

I saw Charlotte in a wurley close to the shore. So I jumped into our dingey with Nambalare and made him put me ashore. At this time the Wellington blacks and some others were all standing in a row at their camp looking very glowing and angry and with their fishing spears all stuck in a row in front of them.
I could see they meant to overawe me. But it would not answer. I directly walked up to the wurley where I saw Charlotte and told her to go and get into the dingey and go off to my boat. She obeyed me with an alacrity which shewed how glad she was that I had come. Then old Fisherman Jack who had been her captor, when he saw she was going off to my boat seized his fishing spear and began swearing and abusing white people generally and me in particular and calling upon the other blacks to rescue Charlotte from me. He shook his spear at us and did all he could to persuade them to attack us. But it was no use, the Lord would not let them. He withheld them and made them fear us. O how I rejoice in His help in this affair. I should have done nothing without him.

After some talk with the blacks who are assembled at Towadgeri to dry the dead body of poor Jeltoarinikeri, I left in the boat. The blacks are very hungry here, especially the poor women and children. Five women and five children asked leave to go back with me in the boat, so I let them. Charlotte says that she went at first to the camp where old Fisherman was of her own accord to see some friends and they asked her to go to the sea beach with them. She said she should like to do so. But when she wanted to go back to her husband’s wurley Old Fisherman interposed and said she should not and he had determined to separate her from her husband and take her up the Murray with him. She was detained by force by this old fellow and it appears he did not believe that I should take her away from him. The other blacks had quite settled it that Charlotte was to return here no more, and one of the women appropriated her best frock on the strength of it.

We got back here late in the afternoon after a very successful expedition, for which I return thanks to God. "If it had not been for the Lord who was on our side, then men would have swallowed us up quick."


14. Sent boat to Milang for Mail and stores.

17. We have begun shearing last year’s lambs.
18. The blacks have been teasing me to send flour &c. down to the camp at Towadjeri, but I will not, as they are lazy and will not work. I know five or six people who would willingly give them employment.

21 - 22. Still shearing lambs. All on the place, nearly, have been more or less suffering from influenza, as a cold wind has been blowing for several days.

26 - 27. **Sabbath.** Present in the morning 6 Adults 9 children. Afternoon 8 adults 9 children.
28. Again sent boat to Milang for Mr. Jefferis and for the grist wheat.
29. Boat returned with Revd. J. Jefferis and Mrs. Jefferis on a visit to the station.
31. Boat returned.

1 February 1867. Received a letter from Protector Scott saying that he could do nothing to punish the men who stole Charlotte. So I told John of it and we concluded that we would trust in the Lord.

4. Sent boat to Milang with mail.
5 - 6. E.B. Scott Esqre. Protector of Aborigines arrived on a visit of inspection. He recommends that we should let old Fisherman Jack off this time, merely threatening him. Of course I acquiesce in this advice. Mr. Scott brought us a canoe for the use of the Station and promised me two more.

7 - 8. Exchange 100 bushels of wheat with W. Turner for seed.

Blacks are returning here very fast. There is a very large camp of them at Loveday Bay. I had intended to go to Adelaide this week but do not like to leave before Mr. Moulden returns on Saturday next. Teenminne came back today. I was very glad to see her again. Mary Ann, Minora's lubra has a son. It was born last Thursday. She walked 5 miles today, I believe. She now has three children under 6 years of age. This is extraordinary for a native woman, but I notice that the most virtuous women always have the most children.

Whitewashing schoolhouse. Boat returned from Milang with 10 bags grist flour and English Mail.

Large number of natives here. The poor children who have been away from school begin to long to come back again. I find that Tippoo and Jimmy Thomson have been caught and made narumbe.

Sabbath. There is a good number of blacks here altho' I went down before service and spoke to them, yet very few came to service. They are offended at my breaking through their customs in the matter of John and James and Koolmatere. If I would only acquiesce in and countenance their vile customs, they would come to service just to please me. But I will not; I will steadily and with good temper set my face like a flint against their debauchery and beastliness and may the Lord be with us and help us. But this position makes one look round for means to do away with their bad customs, but I feel there are none, only prayer and trust in the Lord.

Teenminne continues faithful and consistent, for which I thank God. She says that half caste children are much on the increase at Wellington and MaGrath's Flat. She says that immoral white men are constantly coming to the wurleys at those places and tempting the poor women by offering them money. She says Nourailinyeri has a half caste child. Now these foolish black men will wink at such treatment of their wives but are offended with me for touching their heathen customs. But yet these must fall, as surely as we trust in the Lord.

Today Loru Nompo came up to the school house and stole W. Mac Hughes's coat. So William went and got John and Koolmatere to go with him, and went and meekly asked for it and got it back. I was pleased at the meekness these young men displayed. May the Lord give them firmness. But such is the treatment they must receive if they will be Christians. They will be robbed and ill-treated continually. Present morning 9 adults 6 children. Afternoon 8 adults 6 children.

A large number of natives here - I think at least 200.

Started for Adelaide.

24 Germans - men, women and children, came as a deputation from the Lutheran Missionary Society.

The Germans departed in our boat.

Revd. J. Lyall and Mr. A. Mac Dowall arrived on a visit of inspection.

Revd. J. Lyall departed, also his companion.

Sabbath. 7 A. 7 C.

P.T. Drought arrived.

Miss Yelland and Revd. T. Griffiths arrived.

Revd. T. Griffiths departed, also P.T. Drought and Miss Yelland.

Usual duties.

1 March 1867.

Usual duties.

Sabbath. 8 A. 7 C.

I got home this morning bringing with me L.C. Dann, who is in search of some witnesses in a case of supplying the blacks with drink. It appears that last Sunday week Jonah Jones made a lot of blacks drunk at Yauoitpiri. I thank God for my safe return from Adelaide and that I find all well at home.

I learn from the blacks that Lizzy Wilkin's mother was not stolen away from Port Lincoln but from Willunga. She was stolen so young that she cannot remember the locality. But many of the old people remember her and her being kidnapped. It appears that she is own sister to Christina Koolmatere's mother, she being the eldest sister and Christina's mother youngest. It appears that it was common for native women to be thus stolen by white people. The first whites who came to Point Malcolm tried to kidnap women. Old King Solomon's mother was once kidnapped when he was a boy. The kidnappers used to take them to Kangaroo Island and keep them here. So they kept Solomon's mother and a lot more women in a hut and used to tie them
with cords when they left them. One day one of the women when thus bound in the absence of the men got hold of a piece of fire and burnt her cords and set herself free and also her companions. They then seized a dingey or boat of some kind and got over to Cape Jervis. When Solomon’s mother was taken away he was a boy, when she returned he was a young man.

I find that many of the white fishermen and boatmen are doing all they can to promote immorality amongst the native women, and alas they are too successful. In order to neutralize my influence they tell the natives the most extraordinary lies. For instance, some time ago they told the blacks we were going to take all their children to Port Lincoln. Then it was circulated that if the children came to school they would die. And now, lately, it has been reported that I was to leave this place and the reserve be given up to white settlers. Such are the obstacles we have to contend with. Of course the natives find it difficult to tell what tales are lies and what are truth.

11. Engaged colt breaking and stubble burning.
12. Engaged with accounts.

18. Hauled the boat up for repairs as she leaks so much as to be very unsafe.

27. Revd. J.R. Ferguson arrived by the Steamer this morning. The children are beginning to return to school. Our Bible Class of an evening is now well attended. I have been going through the first epistle of Corinthians with them. It is very suitable and they are much interested.
28 - 29 - 30. Engaged at various work.


1st April 1867. Revd. J.R. Ferguson departed in my boat to Milang. The Government have closed the Finniss Depot so all the Finniss tribe have come to me for blankets and yet the Government have only sent me 100 blankets, that is 50 less than last year, so that I am very short of blankets. I have all the Lake Albert tribe to supply and have no blankets wherewith to supply them. A large number of natives from The Finniss arrived today.

2 - 3. The Lake Albert tribe have come and I have scarcely any blankets for them.
4. Hannah has come from Lake Albert. She and Ponbinga are the two girls seen by the Reporter of the "Register" on the visit of the commissioners to Meningie, reported in the newspaper. Hannah has an illegitimate half caste child which is exceedingly white and with white hair. I am sorry to see she does not seem ashamed of it.
5 - 6. There is a large number of natives here. We are busily engaged at ploughing which began last Tuesday. I have also let two contracts for grubbing.

7. Sabbath. Present at worship in the morning 22 adults 18 children. Afternoon Sacrament, evening 16 adults 18 children. This has been an encouraging Sabbath. May the Lord pour out His Spirit now. O Lord, I am expecting a large blessing in answer to our prayers this winter.

8 - 9 - 10 - 11. Engaged at usual duties all the week. Am much annoyed because the Government will not give the natives 30 more blankets. I have at least 50 more natives to give to on account of their discontinuance of the Finniss Station and 30 less blankets to give than last year.
15. Lecture at Salisbury.  
16. Lecture at Mount Barker.  
17. Lecture at Morphett Vale.  
18. Lecture at Maclaren Vale.  
19. Journey to Port Elliot.  
20. Arrived at Port Elliot.  

22. Lecture at Goolwa.  
23. Lecture at Port Elliot.  
24. Staying at Port Elliot.  

25. Journey to Strathalbyn and Milang. I discovered that Mr. Rogers, Mrs. Doke and Harry Jackson are striving to save the souls of the blacks at Goolwa. They have a Sabbath School with an average attendance of 10 natives. May the Lord bless their efforts and make them successful.  
26. Got home. Praise the Lord for all His mercies and His protecting care. When I was in Adelaide I called on the the Commissioner about the blankets and got a severe reprimand for not making the poor Finniss blacks wait until the Government chose to supply their wants.  

29. The women have been to Mrs. Taplin and begged her to have her Bible Class again like she did last winter. They are most earnest for instruction.  
30. Last evening I commenced going round to the white settlers to beg them to attend worship. Many of them are godless and unless we do something for them they will injure our mission.  

1 May. I find that poor Nyitinyeri is scarcely any better. I trust, however, she may yet recover.  
2. Sent boat to Milang with 16 sacks of wheat to be ground.  
3 - 4. Boat returned from Milang with flour and stores.  

5. Sabbath. Present at service in the morning 16 adults 20 children. Afternoon and evening 35 adults 19 children. Today I began having a service in the afternoon at Pullewewal. There was a few of the neighbours assembled. Mr. Ophel takes my place in the afternoon and I have service at the Schoolhouse in the evening. I reckon both the Pullewewal congregation and the evening congregation in my total evening adult attendance.  
8 - 9 - 10 - 11. Very busily engaged at usual duties. I found on a visit to Yauoitpiri on Wednesday that it was Maratinyeri's brother who was dead. His name was Dean I think. So it is not Sandy's son Mr. Dean of Campbell House. I am glad of this. I also hear that Maratinyeri has got a little son at the Coorong.  

14. Boat returned from Milang. It brought a letter blaming me much for not taking the Northern journey. I felt it keenly as I have only been kept at home by a sincere desire for the good of the Institution and by the fact that Mr. Ophel could not carry on at the present busy time without me. May the Lord give me grace to endure the mistakes of my friends.  
15 - 16 - 17. Busily engaged at reports, letters and ordinary work.  
18. Preparing for the Sabbath.  

20. Sent boat to Milang with a load of grist wheat to the mill. Yesterday Agnes arrived from Adelaide. She has lost her infant. This is the third which has died. Her husband, Jack Hooper has very badly treated her and nearly killed her two or three times so she has separated from him and wishes to keep from the wurleys in future. May the Lord have mercy upon the poor girl and convict her of sin and convert her. She has been sadly neglected and ill used by her father's race.
22. Messengers have arrived from the Murray to summons our blacks to a great corrobory at Thomson's Crossing with the Murundee blacks. I shall do all I can to oppose our blacks going, but I can only hope to retain the young men who are working for us, and even some of them want to go. The messenger who came to bring the message brought a stick decorated with feathers and on which 130 notches were cut, that being the number of blacks who promised to meet our blacks if they would come.

23 - 24. A large number of our blacks started today for the Murray.

27. Sent Boat to Milang.
28. Boat returned from Milang.

29. Yesterday James Unaipon and Nyumbulda arrived from the Murray. They have been staying at Webb's and are in a most filthy and ragged condition. I am very sorry at this. James has been working about in that neighbourhood for months and is worse off than when he went there. I think that those who pretend such friendship for him should see him fairly treated and advise him so that he may keep decent. James got his registered letter on his arrival, and found it was from Mrs. Smith of Dunesk, Scotland, who is a warm friend to the Aborigines of this land. The letter, however, contains some very glaring mistakes and misapprehensions which I shall take care to write to Mrs. Smith about and set the matter right.

30. I am glad to see Tippoo so serious. I have taken him on at work and discharged Johnny Muinke. The latter got so lazy that I could keep him no longer. I hope Tippoo will become a Christian. I find it difficult to discover the real state of natives' feelings and minds as they have now enough knowledge to know what answers are likely to please me and there is a great temptation to give such. But I trust Tippoo is sincere. May the Lord grant him the true godly sorrow leading to repentance which needs not to be repented of.

31. Finished sowing wheat crop.

1st June 1867. We have 90 acres of wheat 10 acres of hay.

2nd. Sabbath. Present at worship in the morning 17 adults 20 children. Afternoon and evening 23 adults 19 children, a very good attendance.
3. Sent boat to Milang with wheat.
4. Boat returned from Milang with grist flour. Received 20 G.R. Blankets.

5. I feel convinced from what I see that the number of children amongst the blacks is decreasing, that is that they do not have so many children as formerly. Especially is the number of boys decreased. There are really very few boys between the ages of 9 and 14 - in fact I don't know of a dozen. I can account for this state of things partly from drink, partly prostitution. The former leads to the latter. The tidy, virtuous women have as many children as formerly. The falling off is in the bad characters.

6. Sometimes I get very low spirited. Truly my work is a very humbling and dispiriting one. There is no romance about it. It is downright hard drudgery. And yet if Jesus took on Himself the form of a servant, why should I murmur? The waywardness of the of the Christian natives is a constant trial. They want the most unreasonable things and are vexed when refused. It is natural to man to like work in which he succeeds and to work all the harder under the spur of success. But there is little of that here. God grant I may not be weary in well-doing, but have faith in the promise, of a harvest and be content with the Master's approval.

7. Today I find that Agnes has been writing improper letters to William and he is much annoyed by it. I do not know what to do with this girl. She has been trained as badly as possible, and now she is a young woman it is hard to get such bad notions as she has got out of her mind. Nothing but the converting grace of God will change her. Sent boat to Milang.

10. Today Jimmy Thomson and Tippoo went up the Murray. The latter to
see his sick mother. Thus is he taken away from my influence, and he will, I fear, be brought under bad influences. Alas, I hoped to see him saved. Only God can save these souls. I am utterly powerless. May the Lord save or they perish. I sent the boat to Milang again for grist flour.

11. Today I charged Agnes with writing to William and she cried and appeared very penitent. O that the Lord would work true penitence in her. But I fear she is no better than she used to be. It seems to me that there is a great deal of hypocrisy in her.


15. Boat returned with Jack Hooper and Johnny Parker. I cannot help thinking that Agnes has sent them a hint to come over as she wishes again to go with her husband Jack Hooper. I think that as long as she can get anything from people out of sympathy with her on account of his bad treatment, she will stay away from him, but when she finds she can get no more she will go. I think she has told lies about him. Jack says she has. I think from her ways and what she says, she has been leading a very impure and adulterous life, which has excited his jealousy and led to violence.


After service in the evening just as we were thinking about going to bed, my neighbour, Mr. J. Thornley, came and said that a shepherd named Jack Baker, who lives about 4 miles from here, had cut his throat. It appears that the wretched man has been drinking hard lately at Colonial wine which he had bought at a neighbouring settlers' and now in a fit of delirium tremens he has cut his throat.

I got my mare and rode with Mr. Thornley over to the man's place, and reached there about 10 p.m. We found the poor fellow alive. He had done the desperate deed first thing in the morning but not sufficiently to kill him. Before using the knife he swallowed a lot of strychnine, but the dose was too large and the stomach rejected it.

Very soon Mr. Mac Beath and Mr. Moulden arrived and after consultation we decided to send Baker to Milang to the doctor. His windpipe and gullet are cut quite through, but he has missed the main arteries for a wonder. It took a long time to get the dray ready and to bring him round to our place, so that it was 3.30 a.m. before we could get him into the boat, which then started under the care of Mr. Robert Mac Beath and Charles Berry and two of my blacks. It caused us all a very harassing night and much distress of mind. I never in my life had such a horrible scene to attend to as this poor wretch's cut throat.

It appears that altho' he did it first thing in the morning, he was not discovered until 5.30 p.m. when Rachel, a native woman, found him. She went and told Haig, another shepherd, a quarter of a mile off, and he with cool brutality refused to go near Baker, because he had said something against him a short time before, but told the black woman that if Baker was dying he was glad of it. Then Rachel's husband Robert went and told Mr. Thornley and he went to persuade Haig to come to his fellow's assistance, but he refused in more brutal terms. Mr. Thornley then came over to me.

17. Very tired all day, did very little. A few days ago Agnes asked me to baptize her, but I refused as I see no sign of penitence about her; she is as gay and full of levity as ever, and evidently only wants to be baptized to gain consideration. I think she will go off with her husband Hooper if he consents to come to terms not to ill use her.

18. A very wet day. Thank God for the beautiful rain.

19. The boat returned late last night. The doctor pronounces poor Jack Baker's case to be nearly hopeless. O that the poor soul might find mercy. Agnes is going off with her husband Jack Hooper. This is what I expected.


24. We find now that Agnes has gone that during the short time she was here she could not keep her hands from picking and stealing, which is very annoying. Sent boat to Milang.

25. Some Lake Albert blacks came down for their long delayed blankets.

26. Last evening there came over by the boat the Very Revd. Dean
Farrell and Revds. J. Pollett, and G. Dove. They inspected the Institution and stayed all night with us. They left today about noon. I hear that Jack Baker is likely to recover.

27. Boat returned today from Milang.


1 July. A very wet and stormy day. On Saturday night Teenminne had a daughter. She is doing very well. When I went down to see her she was sitting up in the wurley with the cold wind blowing in upon her and all she wanted was a half stick of tobacco, which I supplied. Jean Parry is with us again and appears to be the same steady Christian woman that she always was.

2. Today I set the workmen with bullocks and dray to remove the wurleys from the lake side to a sheltered nook in the gully. They were in a wretched place and condition as the lake had risen with the gale and the rain.

3. This morning Teenminne came and said she had lain in the cold and wet and as the lazy rascals of blacks were too indolent to put up their wurleys last night after I had moved them. The fact is they would like me to set the workmen to erect them for them. Even as a short time back they wanted me to send them regular supplies of firewood to save them the trouble of fetching any. Of course I won't do either. But I have taken poor Teenminne into the house and provided for her comfort. As to the rest it will do them good to look out for themselves. Today I learn that Koolmatere's mother has a son.

4 - 5. Sent boat to Milang.


8. Today I learn that a woman from the Murray died at Yauoitpiri. She was a daughter of Ungarminge and wife of Jimmy Giles of Wellington. I cannot learn what she died of.

9. This morning at 2 o'clock I was awakened from sleep by some blacks knocking at my door and begging me to come, as Teenminne had burnt her foot awfully. I got up and went over to the camp and found Teenminne in great agony one foot burned very badly and the other not quite so badly. She must have put her feet in the fire in her sleep and the strangest thing was that it did not waken her but she seemed to get into a sort of nightmare, instinctively moving her feet from the fire, but she did not wake till Nipper shouted in her ear. One foot - the left - is fearfully burned. After I had put on the dressing the pain was so great that she fainted away. This frightened the other blacks terribly. They thought she was going to die. I was up with her about an hour and a half. After breakfast I went down and further dressed the bad feet. She is very much exhausted but the pain is less. May the Lord graciously restore our dear friend to health and that speedily. A large number of blacks came from the Murray today. William's brother Allan came amongst the rest. His mother has left him, so some other relatives brought him down to me.

10 - 11 - 12 - 13. At usual work. Teenminne's foot is still very bad indeed. May the Lord give her patience and graciously restore her.


15. Today four of my young men went to Lake Albert to get Swan's eggs.

16 - 17. Very unwell all day. I overstrained myself on Sabbath, and consequently am quite an invalid this week. This will teach me caution for the future. The young men returned last night.

18. A little better today.

19 - 20. Preparing for the sabbath. A lot of Murray blacks have come down. It appears that a woman died at Moorundee and the foolish people have brought her body down here to dry her. I am sorry for this, as it unsettles our natives so much.

21. Sabbath. Present at worship in the morning 15 adults 18 children. Afternoon and evening 15 adults and 18 children. A very wet Sabbath as also was the one before.

22. The blacks are all on the move to the Murray Mouth. A daughter of old Charley's is dead, and they mean to dry her.

23. A large number of blacks went off for the Murray Mouth and the Islands.

24 - 25. Teenminne's foot is mending slowly. Poor soul she suffers
much from pain and the unskilful nursing of her people.

26 - 27. Last night I had a violent bilious attack and am very poorly today with it. It is bilious diarrhea. I have had it off and on for some two months past. I fear that some of the sights and filthy smells at the wurleys have made it worse.


29. Still very unwell.

30. Still very unwell. 31. Still very unwell.

1 August. Today a considerable number of the blacks returned from Mundoo Island.

2. Teenminne’s foot is getting better, but it is difficult to keep some of the silly women from putting all sorts of vile things on it. She has lost the first joints of both the smallest toes on one foot. I fear this happened in a fit of epilepsy and that poor Teenminne is becoming subject to these fits. I trust the Lord will spare her this affliction, or if that may not be that he will sanctify it.


5. Today Harry Tripp came to me for medicine for his wife who is very ill. I fear she is in a consumption. Harry declares he wishes again to become a follower of Jesus. I trust he may yet shew his sincerity by his works.

6. Very unwell all day.

7. Altho’ unwell I have to go to Milang as a witness against Jack Baker.

8. Attended at the Magistrates Court, Milang, and afterwards went to Strathalbyn to see Dr. Herbert.

9. Saw the Dr. and find I have liver complaint arising from too much work and too little play. I took tea with Revd. Wilson. He tells me that my representations of the spiritual destitution of the Wellington district have taken effect and the Wesleyan Church will supply the want.


11. Sabbath. Present at worship morning 7 adults 18 children. Afternoon and evening 22 adults and 18 children. I find that the family of the overseer at Campbell House are good Christian people. Mr. Noble is a Wesleyan local preacher. May the Lord make him a blessing to us.

12 - 13 - 14 - 15. At ordinary work. 16 - 17. At ordinary work.


19. Have to go to Strathalbyn and Adelaide. Had trouble with some blackfellows who wanted their dinners saved for them on Sundays so that they might take a walk till Sunday evening.

20. Started for Milang and when I got there I found that there was no need for me to go to Adelaide as the man Baker has been let off. So I went to Strathalbyn in the afternoon and returned the same evening.

21. Returned home. 22 - 23. At usual work.


26 - 27. Sent boat to Milang.

28. Boat returned from Milang.

29. Started on a journey round the head of Lake Albert. Arrived at Campbell House in the evening. Found the overseer Mr. Noble and his family very friendly. He has been a Wesleyan local preacher and he complains bitterly of the vice and Sabbath breaking connected with the management of the runs.

30. Went to Meningie and back again to Campbell House and at the invitation of the overseer held divine worship there in the evening. All the hands on the place attended to the number of some 12 or 14. I feel the spiritual destitution apparent here very much.

31. Rode home to Point Macleay. At Meningie yesterday I learned that Harry Tripp’s wife was dead and they are mourning for her at Warrinye Point. Alas for the poor dark souls passing away. I fear that this poor woman was a great means of Harry Tripp backsliding. It appears that there is a vast amount of vice amongst the white people at Meningie. I am told that much drunkenness prevails amongst the blacks.

1 September. Sabbath. Present in the morning at worship 33 adults 18 children. Afternoon and evening 30 adults and 18 children.

2. Sent boat to Milang. A lot of blacks came up from Goolwa and among
the rest there was Wullumme who used to live at Mr. C.B. Young's.

3. Today the boat returned and brought a little half caste girl who came from Yorke Peninsula via Adelaide, and whose name it appears is Fanny Cooke. Her father was to have brought her but the hard-hearted being sent her here by herself. She is placed here by the Government. She is about 6 years of age.

4. Busy with writing. Poor Teenminne is very unwell. She is suffering terribly from headache.

5. Today I heard that poor Ngallyalle was dead. Poor soul, to the very last she maintained some enemy was causing her death, by ngadhungi and all I could say would not satisfy her to the contrary. The state of mind produced by such a conviction is utterly unfavourable to religious concern. Indignation and a desire for revenge become the master passions of the soul, and under their influence all appeals of a religious nature become of no effect. Truly this is a masterpiece of the devil.

6 - 7. Today Mr. Moulden brought me a lamb which was exhibiting signs of a disease resembling scab, and which he took to be scab. Unfortunately I have never seen scab. So I consulted two others, one of whom said it was scab, and the other not, yet expressed himself doubtful. So I thought it was best to request a visit from the Scab Inspector in order to be certain whether it was that disease or not. Therefore I sent across the boat to Milang with letters of that purport. The boat will return tonight.


9. Poor Teenminne is very ill. I am quite at a loss what to do for her. I sent to Government to request medical assistance but could get no satisfactory reply. I can only commend her in earnest prayer to the healing power of the great Physician, who has promised that the prayer of faith shall save the sick. O that he would spare her life, if he see fit, and restore her to health. Her life seems precious to her children, precious to our little church, and precious to our Mission. The Lord knows how we all love her. I asked her today if she was afraid to die, and with the calmest and most cheerful expression she replied that she was not. She manifests the firmest confidence in Jesus as the Saviour who died for her. Her only anxiety is that if she dies her body may be buried. But if it be the Lord's will may he spare us the affliction of her death.

10. Sent boat to Milang. This morning I find that Yertabrida has had a daughter during last night and I also find that our mare Butcher has a foal.

11. Today E.B. Scott Esqre. arrived on a visit of inspection and also to inspect our flock of sheep. He pronounced them to be free from scab. For this I am extremely thankful.

12. Went with E.B. Scott Esqre. to see Baker's flocks and ascertain if any of them were scabby. He pronounced them all to be clean.

13. Today E.B. Scott Esqre. departed. I learn that poor Nyitinyeri who was so terribly afflicted with venereal disease has died at Point Sturt. Alas I have no means of knowing what her state of mind was before she died.


Just after breakfast we were surprised by the coming of Honble L. Glyde, Hon. W. Milne, Dr. Herbert, Messrs. T. Ward, MacCulloch and Finlayson. They arrived by the morning's steamer. Dr. Herbert proceeded to vaccinate eighteen natives. Then we had worship and all the party but one attended. They then lunched at my house from provisions which they brought with them. Afterwards they left to catch the returning steamer at Yauoitpiri.

Now before God, and in this Journal, I protest against such a manifest desecration of God’s Holy Day. I mourn that those who are in high places should set such a manifestly bad example both to Natives and Europeans. I was very much upset by this visit. It was so sinful. They were all pleased, it is true, with what they saw, but all were secular, earthy, worldly and carnal. May the Lord change their hearts for it is my solemn conviction that the whole party are on the road to hell.

16. Teenminne seems better. I trust that the Lord may yet hear our prayers and restore her to us.

17. Sent boat to Milang.

18. Boat returned from Milang.


23. Sent boat to Milang with the wool. We finished shearing on Saturday. We have a very good clip - 51/2 bales besides 2 bags of skins and locks and pieces.

24. The boat could not return as it blows very hard.

25. This morning Dr. Herbert came over to vaccinate. He vaccinated 76 natives and 16 white infants. Today the boat returned from Milang with sugar and soap. Some thief stole an oar from my boat as she laid at the jetty.

26 - 27. At usual work. I find that some people at Meningie have been trying to persuade the natives that if they come here when the Prince comes they will be captured and taken to an island where there are nothing but snakes.

28. Today poor Teenminne managed to get down to our house on crutches after an illness of three months. I thank God for this. May He grant her perfect restoration to health.


30. Today several of the young men go off to the stations shearing which is expected to begin tomorrow. But the weather is rough and I scarcely think that they will begin.

1 October. Went over to the scrub to find mallee to make hurdles for our sheep folds.

2. Today Dr. Montgomery came instead of Dr. Herbert to vaccinate the natives who are here. The vaccination takes very well and the natives are quite eager for the operation as they well understand it is to be beneficial to them.

3. Today Billett began making the hurdles.

4. A great storm of wind and rain. Engaged at usual work.

5. I never saw the Lake so high as it is now. It is higher than almost anyone even amongst the blacks can remember it. We are much disgusted by the abominable and beastly doings of a man employed by the white settlers over here. He is worse than any black.


7. Sent boat to Milang for stores of various kinds.

8. Rachel who has been very ill is better. J. Parker is I fear no better and I am anxious on account of his soul. George Merriman is I trust rapidly recovering.

9. Was busy most of the day with Dr. Herbert and the vaccination. The blacks are eager to be vaccinated. They thoroughly appreciate the effort to do them good in this respect. Would that they were as eager for spiritual good.

10 - 11 - 12. Busy at the usual duties of the station these days. We are henceforth to have our mail by the steamer and a man named Searles is engaged to embark and land it for us. He began on the 11th.


14. This morning William Mac Hughes came up from Macbeath's where he has been shearing. He is very unwell.

15. William Mac Hughes is suffering from stricture of the neck of the bladder. He has been in great agony all night. So finding I could do nothing I got Mr. Moulden and three blacks to put him in the boat and start with him for the other side to get Dr. Herbert's assistance. When they got to the middle of the lake a furious tempest arose and nearly tore the mainsail from the mast. So they pulled it down and ran before the blast. Then they arrived at the desolate swampy shore of Tuldurrug and managed to land, the blacks going overboard up to their necks in water and dragging the dingey with Mr. Moulden and William in it. When they got as far as they could they started to go with the dingey they then had to take William out and carry him through three miles of swamp to a house. There Mr. Moulden borrowed a horse of a German, and rode nine miles to Milang. He there borrowed a horse and cart and taking a blackfellow went back and fetched William to Milang and and James Unaipon and sent the boat back here. The only place to take William to was a public house. But Gosling
positively refused to receive him and Chalklen would only consent to his occupying a sort of outhouse. The Doctor came and relieved him and gave his necessary attention. But I cannot help feeling how hard it is that a respectable lad like William should be treated as if he was an inferior being by men morally lower than he is.

16. Last night late the boat got here and so I had to set Billett to work to mend the sails. I had to put the mail off to the steamer myself.

17. It blows very hard today. No chance of the boat going to Milang.

18. This morning Mr. Moulden returned by the mail steamer. Today Pompey was thrown by our mare Butcher, and dislocated his elbow joint. After a little trouble I managed to reduce the dislocation and put it right again but it will lay him up for a week. I hear that William is getting better.

19. William returned yesterday. He is better and in a fair way of complete recovery. I am truly thankful for this. I hear that old Paddy’s son Yungpurri has died suddenly at the Finniss. He went to bed at night and was found dead in the morning. Today George Merriman asked me for himself and Pompey and Peter that they might receive Christian baptism. I rejoice at this. It leads me to thank God and take courage. I have observed these lads for some time and have great confidence in them being Christians. Pantuni likewise wishes to become a Christian.

20. Sabbath. Present at worship in the morning 28 adults 25 children. Afternoon and evening 25 adults 25 children. This morning John Sumner came on a visit to the place. We are all glad to see him.

21. Sent boat to Milang for Government stores. - Teenminne tells me that John Parker gives himself much to prayer. I trust that a good work of grace is going on in his soul. O that the Lord may abundantly pour out His Spirit. The work is His and His shall be all the glory.

22. Petembitepiri Wasa has a daughter. John Sumner has left Rankine’s because he was ill-treated by an Irishman employed on the place.

23. Last night Nymbulda, James Unaipon’s wife, had a son. Of course both James and his wife are very pleased and so are Nymbulda’s relatives.

24 - 25. Today Dr. Montgomery came over and vaccinated 32 natives. I have a good many sick about here now and it takes me a long time to attend to them every day.


28. Engaged at various work about tools and boat. Began cutting hay.

29. When William Mac Hughes was at MacBeath’s Mrs. Mac Beath told John Laelinyeri that she was surprised to see William who had professed to be a Christian, playing at cards. John told William of it and he went strait to Mrs. Mac Beath and asked her if she had ever seen him play at cards. She said no, but somebody had told her of it. William enquired who, and she would not tell him. William then denied it but only got taunted for his denial. It is thus that godless white people either attempt to seduce from the paths of righteousness natives who profess religion or else slander them when seductions fail.

30. This morning we heard the guns announcing the arrival of H.R.H. the Duke of Edinburgh at Glenelg. We lighted our bonfire on the hill in the evening.

31. Sent boat to Milang for stores of various kinds Government and otherwise.

1 Nov. Today a large number of natives came from Lake Albert to attend the expected torarin in honour of the Prince.

2. Preparing for the Sabbath,

3. Sabbath. Present in the morning 37 adults 23 children. Afternoon and evening 30 adults 22 children. A lot more blacks arrived from Lake Albert. The native shearsers spent £17 at the store in clothes for themselves and wives on Saturday night. These are to wear when the Prince comes.

4. Sent boat to Point Sturt with Wm. Mac Hughes to fetch a mare from Mr. Yelland’s.

5. Boat returned.


7. Today the steamer arrived with 100 Goolwa blacks on board all dressed for the reception of the Prince. There are some very fine men amongst them. Men who physically are as fine specimens of
November 1867

humanity as one could wish to see. The steamer then went up to Wellington and fetched 74 Wellington blacks - very fine fellows. Elizabeth Wilkin and her sister Nelly came with the Goolwa blacks. The woman Nelly was delighted to see Harry and Eliza. She had not seen them for nine years.

8. This morning Dr. Herbert arrived and vaccinated 165 natives of all ages. The Milang blacks also came with him. There were about 50 of them. So that now I have about 300 blacks on the place of all ages. The stores to supply their wants arrived yesterday by steamer.

9. Blacks still continue to pour in so that I have now quite 400 on the place and I think rather more.

This morning there was a quarrel between two of the Port Elliot blacks about their card-playing. I went up and soon got them into a better temper and settled it.

Then Black Agnes ran away from her husband and went to the camp of the Milang tribe. The Murray blacks went over unarmed to fetch her back and some foolish fellows of the Mundoo tribe assaulted them with waddies and boomerangs. This enraged the Murray blacks very much and it was all that I could do to prevent a battle between the two tribes. Old Teelbarry in the midst of the squabble executed in her rage a vehement pas seul displaying amazing activity to the intense amusement of everybody.

The two tribes then sat down and talked over the affair - mutual explanations were made and received, and the matter settled with nothing worse than a bumped head and a woman's leg cut with a boomerang, which leg of course I doctored. On the whole, however, the blacks are very peaceable.

10. Sabbath. Present at worship morning 110 adults 40 children. Afternoon 22 adults 22 children. The blacks behaved very decorously. There was hardly any singing and dancing today.

Just after dinner Mr. E.B. Scott came creeping along with a cart at the back of the station and sent a note in on a card saying that he would not visit us today as it was Sunday. So I went out to him and learned that the Prince is to land at MacBeath's tomorrow. Mr. Scott says that altho Tuesday was the day officially announced, this change is made to dodge the public. I do not approve of this lying.

11. This morning I and Mr. Moulden served out 3 days rations to 400 people. We then got the children ready to go to MacBeath's. The men of the tribe were practising marching in rank all the morning so as to appear in an orderly manner before the Duke. At two o'clock we all started for MacBeath's, the main body of the blacks going before, and our dray with Mrs. Taplin and my family and Teenminne and G. Merriman and some of the little children.

When we got to Mac Beath's I found the main body of the blacks camped a section's length back from the water in the scrub and they said that Mr. Scott had ordered them to stay there and not come on the ground. They complained of want of water. Of course it was no easy matter to get a drink each a section's length for 400 people. So I went and found Mr. E.B. Scott and asked him to allow the blacks to come on the Ground. He refused and I met with rather a rough reception from him.

Soon after this the steamers with the Duke and party came in sight, and the blacks began to murmur at being kept back from the landing place. So at last I took the matter into my own hands and ordered the tribes to march up. They immediately said, "Minister is our Master, we must do what he tells us", and up they came. With the assistance of Mr. Sands and one or two more we formed them into a line on each side of the causeway up which the Prince was to pass. When he landed they saluted him with cheers and afterwards with their own peculiar running cheer.

It was now time for the presentation of the address to the Prince but I could not see Dr. Scott, whose duty it was to introduce the bearers of it, anywhere - so in desperation I sent the young men forward by themselves to the Prince's party to present their address. I did not like to go with them lest it might be said I merely got up the address to obtain personal notice for myself. The address was received by the Prince very graciously. It was read by Pantuni and the lad did his work well. After this there was some spear and boomerang throwing and cheering by the blacks. Then some gentlemen asked the school children to sing and they did so.

After this we started for home nearly all of the young men of the station accompanying us. J. Pickering Esq. M.P., also went home with us and stayed for the night. As a demonstration by the blacks the affair was a comparative failure and principally through Mr. Scott's ill-temper and bad
management. He is thoroughly incompetent.

12. Today the hunt goes from MacBeath’s. This afternoon the steamer Moolgewanke with 400 people came from Goolwa to see the Prince and the Corroboree as they were advertised by the Reception Committee to take place today. Of course they are all very much disappointed. It has cost these people over £120 to come here. I learn that Mr. Scott had great difficulty to get up a corroboree for the Prince last night. The blacks were dissuaded by some of the people whose friends were not there on the understanding there was to be a corroboree tonight.

13. There was a great corroboree last night at Mac Beath’s. The blacks are all up here today. They are very angry with Mr. Scott. They say he threatened them and was very angry to make them dance and sing. This morning I had a note from him. He is off for Adelaide. So he leaves me to do the best I can. I think that both I and the blacks have cause to complain of him. The blacks say, "John Baker been stealem prince.” It appears they wished to shew the Prince how they killed Kangaroo but were not allowed. Old Peter toof fright last night and under the impression from a remark he hear that the white people were going to carry him off to Kangaroo Island, he went and hid himself in the reeds, sleeping there in the swamp all night. I hear that Dr. Walker has returned, for this I am thankful.

14. Peter came back today having recovered from his fright. Today I am busy giving out blankets &c. &c. to the blacks. Mr. Scott sent the "Tam O’Shanter” and the "Frolic” over here to fetch all the blacks to Milang. However, I thought it would be cruel to land the Goolwa blacks so far from their home (30 miles) so i told the boatmen to take them to Hindmarsh Island (only 8 miles). After a good deal of trouble I got the Goolwa tribe away and also the Milang blacks. These I sent in my own boat to Point Sturt. I gave them all provisions enough to get home.

15. Today Mrs. Taplin started for Adelaide in the steamer "Telegraph". After a good deal of trouble today most of the Murray tribe started in my boat and the "Frolic" for their homes. They are anxious to get back as many of them have left their shearing scores unsettled. Today some of the Murray young men said they wished James or William could be appointed to teach them to read at Wellington. I see difficulties in the way of such a scheme. James or William would scarcely have stamina enough to stand alone among a godless population of blacks and whites.

16. Today a lot more of the blacks start for their homes at Lake Albert and elsewhere. Poor Teenminne’s boy is very ill. I think he will die. If he dies the old people will dry him, as his mother has no power to resist them. The old grandmother and grand uncle are in much grief at their apprehended loss.

17. Sabbath. Present at worship in the morning 23 adults 28 children. Afternoon and evening 21 adults 28 children. Old Peter was taken very ill last night. He had a fit of apoplexy. After much trouble the remedies which I tried took effect and he was restored to consciousness. The old man has never been well since last Tuesday.

18. I am very tired today. Old Peter is a little better.

19. This evening several of the men came to me and wanted me to consent to Peter Yullike Porl giving away his sister Bessie for a little girl from Goolwa. Peter does not want to do it and i backed him in his refusal. This system of exchanging girls between tribe and tribe is ineradicable and certainly the blacks have good reasons for it. Some tribes would die out if it were not practised. Where the inclination of the girls is consulted the custom does not work badly. Now Peter does not know the man to whom his sister would be given nor the girl he would receive, therefore he won’t have anything to do with it. I think he wants Nahraminyeri.

20. This morning Lizzie Rankine enticed Harry and Eliza and Aggie to go off down to MacBeath’s, having promised them that she would come and her husband and put them across to Mundoo. The mother and elder sisters want to get these children away for nothing but to compel
them to lead the miserable life they lead themselves. They would get Eliza down there and give her away or rather sell her to some black fellow. I sent Mr. Moulden after the three and he brought them back. So I have locked them up.

21. Poor old Peter has inflammation of the brain very badly. He has wandered off somewhere this morning and they are seeking him. This disease has been brought on by fright. The worst of it is the blacks won't let me do for him as I would; in fact if I did and he died after all I should be held responsible by them.

22. I hear that old Peter has gone to his daughter at Mac Farlane's.

23. I have great trouble with these Goolwa blacks which are left behind. They are bent upon bullying Yulluke Porl into having that little girl of Rankine's as wife, and are up to all sorts of tricks to carry out their purpose, proceeding even to threats. I went to MacBeath's today and find that Nell Wilkin is hanging about down there. It appears she is very dishonest. MacBeath says he finds the difference between our blacks and these Goolwa fellows. Ours he says are the most honest and industrious.

24. Sabbath. Present at worship in the morning 28 adults 29 children. Afternoon and Evening 26 adults 28 children. I am still troubled by these Goolwa blacks. They are the very scum of the tribe who are hanging about here. I wish I could get rid of them. They are evidently fleecing my people by every possible means.

25. Busily engaged in writing to Mrs. Smith and Mr. Irving in Scotland about their grants to the natives.


30. Boat returned with Mrs. Taplin.


2. Engaged at usual work. Sent boat to Milang for stores.

3. The reaping machine arrived from Milang. It is a very old and inferior one.

4 - 5 - 6 - 7. Busily engaged all these days at usual work.


9. Began reaping. We find the machine to be a very bad one and if we had a heavy crop this year it would be insufficient to reap it. It is a very old machine and almost worn out.

10. Sent boat to Milang for wheat sacks. Our crop will fall very short of what it was last year.

11. Today Messrs. Gilbert of Finniss called at the station. I have had to turn Aggie out of the school for licentious conduct. I find that she and another girl have tempted two of the young men of whom I hoped better things to commit fornication with them. So I thought it best to send Aggy away. It is lamentable to see one so young and so depraved. But it is the case that first white depravity leads to these half caste children and then the same class of whites corrupt the half caste girls as soon as they are of an age to be corrupted. I expect that in this way Aggy has been corrupted at Goolwa and now she comes here to corrupt others.

12. We find this old reaping machine a great nuisance. The committee made a great mistake in purchasing it. It will cause us a loss of quite £30 on the harvest in waste of corn and men's time.

13. Mr. Blackwell of Victoria visited us. My heart is cheered by having the Society of a servant of Jesus.


16. Last night Munyoori gave birth to twin sons - very fine children. This is the first case of twins I have personally known since I have been here. I think they are rare.

17. Wiraki is very ill. I fear she won't live much longer. - There is one little annoyance we have to bear which is trying sometimes. It is the destructiveness of native children of three or four years old to all young animals. Young chickens, ducks, goslings are sure to be destroyed by them. This has always been so. There is a sad want of control of such children on the part of their parents.

18. The old reaping machine is disabled. I have had to telegraph to Adelaide for another.

19 - 20. We have begun getting materials together for James' and Allan's house.


22. Sabbath. Present morning Adults 34 children 26. Afternoon and
evening Adults 26 children 26. - Charlotte’s daughter born.

23 - 24. Busy preparing for Christmas. The new machine arrived from Adelaide. It appears to be a very good one.

25. Christmas Day 1867. Today we gave a good dinner of Roast Mutton and Plum Pudding to 97 natives. Allan Jamblyn arrived last night.

26. Mr. Ophel started for Port Elliot for a fortnight’s holiday.

27. Most of the children have gone with their parents for a holiday. I have however still the young men and some young women here. On the evening of the 26th our good friend and Protector Dr. Walker arrived to the great joy of us all. He is looking better than he used to. May the Lord spare him to us.

28. Today Dr. Walker departed. It was his intention to have gone yesterday but the wind would not allow. It is unfortunate he could not come before the holidays.

29. Sabbath. Present at worship in the morning 18 adults 9 children. Afternoon and evening 16 adults 9 children. I find that I shall have to give up the afternoon service at Pullewewal as the attendance is so bad. There is enough whites over here to give a good room full every Sunday but they won’t come. The least trivial excuse prevents them. One I heard of said he did not like to come because I was always hitting at him. I left some 15 young men this afternoon to go to preach to the whites. I found very few there. So I told them I could not leave my native congregation again to preach to them. I told the young men to have a prayer meeting while I was gone.

30. Had a great search after about one third of our sheep which got away through the carelessness of the shepherd today.


1 January 1868. O my Lord, what shall I write at the beginning of this year? If there has not been such success during the past as could have been wished, the blame be mine, not thine. O bless us this year. Add to our little church many of such as shall be saved. O put to shame thine enemies and glorify thy Gospel. Let the power of thy Holy Spirit be seen, not my power, which is perfect weakness. "Spirit of Truth, come down, reveal the things of God." O Lord, let us alone this year also, and give us grace to bring forth fruit to thy glory.

2. Last evening William Mac Hughes came to me and said that the rest of the Young men would like him to learn to be a preacher to the natives and had offered to give a shilling a week each to pay for his support while he was studying. William has been for some time past anxious to engage in this work and I think this is an indication that God intends him for it. My plan would be when he is prepared to put him on horseback and send him out as an open-air itinerant preacher to the natives.

3 - 4. Busy at usual work.


6. We find the wheat in the small paddock worse than we expected; there is scarcely 3 bushels to the acre. We will bow under the chastening hand of the Lord.

7. I find that James and Alan intend to bring all their relatives down here to live here and settle here entirely. I am glad of this and encourage them to do so. My old assistant, Mr. Stapley, has been visiting us for a few days. I am very glad to see him. I am also thankful to find that Charles Billett seems to have received benefit from the Word of God which he had heard at this place.

8. Today Mr. Stapley and his brother and Charles Billett left here. Mr. W. Barlow and Mr. Neate of Mount Barker arrived.

9. This evening Mr. W. Barlow kindly exhibited to the natives a lot of beautiful dissolving views which he had brought with him. It is very kind of him to come all this distance just to afford an evening’s entertainment to the natives. The natives were very much delighted at what they saw.

10. Today Messrs. Barlow and Neate departed. My assistant, Mr. Ophel, returned from his Christmas holiday.

11. Preparing for Sunday.
12. Sabbath. Present at worship in the morning 27 adults 14 children. Afternoon 20 adults 8 children. Evening 17 adults 8 children. For the last few days I have been very unwell.

13 - 14. Have been nursing myself a little these days to try and get better. We have great difficulty to reap our wheat as the weather is so cold and stormy and unseasonable. The Paddocks produce a very poor crop. Nevertheless we must trust in the Lord in whose hand is all things and who will supply all our need.

15 - 16 - 17 - 18. Very cold, wet and unseasonable weather. We all want to see it warmer when it shall please the Lord. No reaping done.


20. Today Mr. Abbott came to begin James and Allan’s houses. 21. Busy at usual work.

22 - 23. Very warm weather. Our wheat crop is turning out worse and worse. I think there won't be more than 2 bushels to the acre all over. We would bow our heads and say the Lord’s will be done.

24th. Altho the men have been toiling outside every day, yet they will not give up the evening Bible Class. I even offered to give up if they were too tired but they said no, they would rather have it and some of them even put off having their suppers until it was over.

25th. A white fisherman was drowned last Sunday near Mac Beath's. George Merriman found his body. It appears that the poor fellow must have clung to the boat's mast and stripped himself after he was capsized in order to swim ashore, and was drowned in the attempt.

26. Sabbath. Present at worship in the morning 19 adults 9 children. Afternoon 20 adults 10 children. Evening 27 adults 10 children. Teenminne was taken very unwell and unable to attend worship. George Merriman returned last evening. I am afraid he will backslide. I have not yet much confidence in him.

27 - 28. Finished our wheat crop. There is only two bushels and a half to the acre. The will of the Lord be done.

29. Allan continues very unwell with cough. I am afraid he is consumptive.

30 - 31. Koolmatere's mother has lost her youngest children but one by death.

1st February. All the blacks are moving off down to the Coorong to get muntaries.


3. Sent boat to Milang with all the wheat we have to be ground.

4 - 5. Sent boat to Goolwa for timber for James and Allan's houses. I also sent Allan down to see Mr. Hotham as I am anxious about his health. We began shearing our lambs today.

6 - 7. The boat returned from Goolwa last night. Finished shearing and packed up the wool and sent it to Milang by boat. There is 1 1/2 bales and 2 bags of skins.

8. I have been very unwell lately. Mr. Hotham gives us grave reasons to fear that Allan is consumptive. Some ill-natured people have been writing to the newspapers that the blacks keep the game they get by putting tobacco in the inside of them. This is untrue and I must write and contradict it. I expect it is somebody who wishes to deprive them of the sale of them. John Wilkin came up by the boat from Goolwa.

9. Sabbath. Present at worship morning 15 adults 9 children. Afternoon 17 adults 10 children. Evening 12 adults 9 children. I am very unwell all day and only able to take charge of the afternoon service - the other services Mr. Ophel takes.

10. Had to go to Strathalbyn with Mrs. Taplin that I may be under Dr. Herbert, as I am very ill. Dr. H. says it is the old complaint from over strain. I am suffering from diseased liver.

11 - 12 - 13. At Strathalbyn.

14. Got home, obliged to come, otherwise I should be better at Strathalbyn for a bit longer, but home duties oblige our return. I thank God I am a little better. All the blacks are gone to the Coorong.

15. Mr. Evans's survey party arrived. - A horrible event has taken place. Old Peter has been insane ever since the Prince was here. The blacks have been very careless of him. Today at noon while at Mac Beath's he seized a tomahawk and attacked Kitty Boord and chopped
her frightfully. He inflicted nine wounds, some of them dangerous, before he was pulled off. It then took six men to hold him. He tried to attack others and injure himself, but was prevented. Kitty's husband brought her down here and I sent her off at once in the boat to Milang to the Doctor and also sent information to the police. This poor old man has been going about insane for many weeks and it cannot be endured longer that he should be at liberty.


17. Dann took Peter last night and brought him up here this morning. The old man seems strong but has a very strange look. He will be taken to Milang today. Poor Kitty lies in a dangerous state at Milang. Two of her wounds are especially dangerous. It is a great relief to all of us that Peter is taken. The blacks altho sorry are yet evidently glad he is in custody as it is dangerous to be near him. And it would have been terrible to have him roaming about the country in his insane condition.

18. Nahraminyeri the wife of Blackmoor is very ill at MacBeath's.

19. Allan Jamblyn is very ill. I fear he will never get better. I hear that old man Harry a short time ago heard a member of the particular Baptist church use some bad language and thus addressed him - "I say I think you getting too much wicked fellow. You swear. I think you better let em put you long water again then him make you good fellow." It appears Harry has got some idea of baptismal regeneration.


27. Held worship in the schoolhouse this evening when Mrs. Moulden's and Charlotte's infants were baptized by Revd. F.W. Cox who also delivered an address.

28. Messrs. Cox and Lyall departed in the steamer. My boat arrived from Milang last night with flour &c. and Mr. W. Barlow.

29. Engaged at usual work.


2. Today Many of the blacks returned from the Coorong. They have as usual been going on badly there. Teenminne's and Minora's children have died of dysentery and nearly all the children who have been taken to the horrid swamp where they encamp are ill. I do not wonder at it, but it is a sad thing to see the blacks so foolish.

3. Today I buried Teenminne's child. She says they would not let her bury the others but she is quite determined that this one shall not be dried.

4. Last night Pantuni ran away and left the sheep. He has done this because he was persuaded by some blacks. I am sorry for him, but I think that for his own good he ought to be punished.

5. Engaged at accounts. All the blacks have gone to Lake Albert swan hunting.

6 - 7. Busy at carpentering.


9. Busy as before carpentering at Mr. Ophel's house.

10. Still at same.

11. Today Revd. C.W. Evan of Adelaide and Revd. S. Macfarlane of Lifu arrived. As they had been out all night of course they had to sleep till midday. After that I went to shew Mr. Macfarlane our boat. I cannot help being impressed with how exactly his blacks are like ours in character.

12. Today Revds. Evan and Macfarlane went over to Campbell House, 15 miles off, to see a bitch and pups belonging to the former gentleman. I felt much disappointed as I wished for a day's intercourse with Mr. Macfarlane. They did not get back till after 9 p.m. quite tired with their 36 miles ride.

13. This morning at 8.30 a.m. Messrs. Evan and Macfarlane started
to go to the steamer. I went with them and was much shocked as I rode to learn that neither of them believed in the divine authority and obligation on Christians to keep the Sabbath, but believed it was abolished with Judaism. I am very much downcast at the Broadchurchism of several of my visitors.

14. Busy preparing for Sabbath. Expecting boat all day which has gone to Milang.

15. Sabbath. Present at worship Morning 12 adults 12 children, Afternoon 18 adults 14 children, Evening 11 adults 12 children. Today the boat arrived after having been knocking about all night against a head wind. They had at last to anchor and wait for the day. Mr. Moulden was with her. I learn that somebody cut my boat from her moorings at Milang jetty and let her adrift, so she knocked a hole through her side. This must have been some of those spiteful boatmen.

16. Sent boat down to Mr. Jas. Gilbert at the Finniss to be thoroughly repaired. Mr. J. Smith takes her down.

17. Pantuni causes me much trouble. He is encouraged by some bad fellows to be very insolent. I hardly know what to do with him. He is at Ngoingho.


21. Preparing for sabbath. Jean Parry and her children are here. She has another baby; this is her third child. Ranyaloki also has another child.

22. Sabbath. Present at worship in the morning 12 adults 14 children. Afternoon 21 adults 14 children. Evening 14 adults 14 children. In the evening I baptized Christina Koolmatere. She made a good profession of faith and I am satisfied of the girl's sincerity and earnestness. May the Lord care for her as one of his own sheep. I also baptized Jean Parry's two infant children, Matthew and Flora. Jean Parry continues consistent. I wish she could stay here with us more entirely.

23. Busy with the carpentering of James and Allan's houses.

24 - 25 - 26. At same work. Smith brought back boat. 27 - 28. At usual work.


30 - 31. At usual duties.

1 April. Went to Adelaide on private business. 2 - 3 - 4. In Adelaide.


6 - 7. Started for home.

8. Met Mrs. Taplin at Milang. She came over to see the Doctor. Went to Strathalbyn to the Doctor with Mrs. Taplin. This morning Peter Campbell was married to Nahraminyeri by Rev. C.D. Watt of Milang. I was present.

9. Returned home.


13 - 14. Mr. Ophel went with Miss Burnell in the boat to Goolwa.

15. On visiting the camps at Ngoingho I find that several have died lately and among the rest Old King of Wellington, Margaret, Death's wife, and Lake Albert George.

16 - 17. Very busy each day.

18. Boat got here from Goolwa early this morning. Charlotte's baby Jessie has been very ill all the week of inflammation of the lungs.


20. Buried poor Charlotte's baby, in the same enclosure as its grandfather lies in.


22 - 23. I hear that Pompanyeripooritye's child is dead. Began instructing William with a view to his teaching the natives.
24 - 25. The Lake Albert blacks have come down for their blankets.
27. We have been having a terrible time of it with whooping cough amongst the children for the last month. My own four youngest have had it, three of them very seriously. We get scarcely any rest night or day and as we have no servant, Mrs. Taplin has to work much harder than she ought to do. We have had as many as 10 down with the cough together, besides numbers in the camps outside, who are always coming for medicine. May the Lord give us patience. Luikke the wife of Long Billy has a son.
28 - 29 - 30. Three of my children are very ill and as I have to be much up with them at night, it makes it hard work to get on in the day.

1 May. Gave out the Government blankets.

4. Today Mr. Ophel went to Adelaide to be married, so I have all on my own shoulders.
5 - 6 - 7 - 8 - 9. Hard at work. I hear the blacks have been getting very drunk in Adelaide. In a brutal fight Loru Nompò lost an eye and Policeman Dick got severely wounded in the leg. Johnny Parker is dead at Milang and Talmaninyeri’s youngest child is dead at Ngoingho. Mr. Ophel brought his wife home yesterday.
11. John Laelinyeri returned last Friday. His conduct in Adelaide has been most consistent and Christian-like. I hear this from my friend Mr. Stapley. John and Charlotte are here again now.
12. Allan Jamblyn is very ill.
13. I hear that John Campbell’s daughter Betty is dead. She was one of the strongest women I know. I spoke very seriously to the natives at the camp at Ngoingho. Alas I mourn for their unconcern.
14 - 15. Went again to the camps at Ngoingho and spoke to the blacks on the urgent necessity of their seeking for pardon for sin.
16. Preparing for the Sabbath. I am certain that for the last two years quite 75 per cent of the children born to the natives have died. I am astonished at the fatality to infant life. Wurley life kills them.

18 - 19 - 20. Went to Ngoingho on a visit to the camps there and had a talk with the blacks on religious matters.
21 - 22. Went to Ngoingho again for the same purpose.

25. Engaged makig up accounts of natives wages on the farm work.
26 - 27. Went to Ngoingho and found all the natives had gone up to Wellington to mourn for a young man who had died there. A large number are also at Mundoo mourning for Betty Campbell.
28 - 29 - 30. Engaged at usual duties. I have a return of my old complaint and am very poorly.
1 June. Allan is very bad. I have had to blister his chest severely. Had a conversation last night with Peter Campbell which makes me hope he is a sincere Christian.
1 - 2. Busy with accounts etc.
3. Still busy with monthly accounts.
4. John Sumner has applied to the Government for a section of land near Teringi No. 24.
5. At usual work.

6 - 7. Sabbath. Present at worship in the morning 16 adults 15 children, Afternoon 12 adults 16 children, Evening 13 adults 15 children. We had Sacrament in the afternoon.
8. Last night after everybody had gone to bed at the schoolhouse some person outside threw a large stone at the girls’ bedroom window; it struck the window frame and smashed two panes of glass. It is a mystery who did it. It must have been some very spiteful mischievous person.
9 - 10 - 11 - 12 - 13. All very busy at our usual work. The ploughing and sowing goes on rapidly. We shall soon finish.


15 - 16 - 17. Went to the camps at Yauoitpiri today. 18. At usual work.

19. Went again to the camps at Ngoingho. I hear that James and his wife are waiting up the river for their relatives to come down here with them and settle.

20. Talmaninyeri’s boy Tim died today of whooping cough. This is the third child which this woman has lost in 12 months. I do not wonder at it for they treat the children so improperly. This boy was about 6 years old and was at school during the worst of the cough. Just as he was getting better they would insist upon his going to the wurleys with them, and thereby brought on a renewal of the cough. He became very emaciated and in about a month died.


22. Today I had some interesting conversation with John Sumner and Pompey. Both of them profess to be decided in their conduct to lead me to believe that they are sincere. May God give them grace to persevere.

23 - 24. Today my dear friend Mr. R.W. Holden arrived from Victoria. He is going to be Superintendent at Poonindie.

25. Today Petembitepirri brought forth a son.

26. On Tuesday last 22nd a man named Wortham brought his child a quadroon, as his wife was dead, to place him in our school, but I would not allow such an injustice to be done to the child. So I talked to Mr. Ophel and he and Mrs. Ophel to take the child into their house. I think it is a great injustice to half caste children to thrust them down amongst the blacks, especially where they are legitimate. They ought to be kept up to the white race. Today Mr. R.W. Holden left us by steamer for Adelaide. I wish he could have stayed longer.


29. We have finished putting in our crop. May the Lord grant His blessing upon it and a good harvest.

30. My little girl very ill with croup - a time of anxiety and prayer.

1 July. John Sumner has given me a paper containing his replies to my enquiries respecting his religious belief and experience. It is very satisfactory. I trust he is a sincere Christian and intelligent.


4 - 5. Sabbath. Present at worship in the morning 14 adults 17 children, Afternoon 17 adults 20 children, Evening 12 adults 17 children. We had the Lord’s Supper in the afternoon.

6 - 7. At usual work.

8. Miss Curtis arrived from Adelaide as Governess on my children. I went to the camps at Ngoingho.

9 - 10 - 11. Engaged at the usual work of the station.


13. Busy at bricklaying at Allan’s house.

14. Laid the foundation of Peter Campbell’s house. We mean to build it ourselves.

15. Old Kyungare is dead. Teenminne tried to get the blacks to bury her but they would not, but put her body up in a tree.

16- 17 - 18. Busy at usual work.


20. James Unaipon and Nymbulda and their child came back, as usual utterly destitute of decent clothes. He has earned nothing all the time he has been away from here.

21 - 22. Our flock has begun lambing.

23. I have received orders to send Fanny Cooke to Adelaide.

24. Sent Fanny Cooke by Steamer to the charge of L.C. Dann, Milang, to be forwarded to Adelaide. Mrs. Taplin and I felt parting with her very much, as we had got much attached to her.

27 - 28. The natives returned from an expedition to the Coorong today.

29. Minyoori's twin boys have died of whooping cough down at the Coorong. I am very sorry for this as they were fine children.

30. I hear that three men have died at Goolwa besides several children. I understand that the whooping cough has been much more fatal among the blacks at other places than here.

31. Rachel's child died last night. I am very sorry as it was a fine strong child.

1st August. Preparing for Sabbath.

2nd. **Sabbath.** Present at worship in the morning 20 adults 19 children, Afternoon 22 adults 20 children, Evening 13 adults 16 children. We had the Lord's Supper in the afternoon when 11 natives and six whites besides myself sat down at the table. May the Lord keep all steadfast.

3rd. Jean Parry is with us again and I do not see much change in her. She is still I believe a sincere Christian.

4th. A lot of the blacks went away to Lake Albert.

5th. Sent boat to Milang for stores. The other day I had a conversation with Ponge which shewed that there was some anxiety about his soul in his contending with doubts which he has perhaps derived from irreligious whites.

6 - 7 - 8. Very busy with Peter's house. Yesterday I received a letter from Revd. F.W. Cox requiring me in cases of baptism to call in a recognised minister. This I shall not comply with.


10 - 11 - 12 - 13 - 14. Very busy all these days at building Peter's house. 15. Preparing for Sabbath.


17. Wanditinyeri has another son. Send boat to Milang for stores. Luikke's child is dead.


24. Praise the Lord O my soul for another year of life. Help me to use Thy gift humbly but gladly and usefully this year also, - more than I have done - Praise for many undeserved mercies.


30. **Sabbath.** Present at worship morning 10 adults 16 children, Afternoon 18 adults 16 children, Evening 10 adults 16 children.

31. Today some of the young men went for a week's holiday.

1 September. Boat returned from Milang with flour.

2. John Sumner returned from Adelaide where he had been to sign the deeds for a section of land given him by Government. Jean Parry was here today. She very much wishes to come and live here. I wish we had a house for her. I went with J. Sumner for a walk round his Section. There is about 70 acres of good land on it. He is going to build a house.

3 - 4 - 5. Very busy at usual work.


7. Today Allan Jamblyn is much worse.

8 - 9. Last night I was called up by James as Allan was very much worse. I went directly and found him evidently in the beginning of the last struggle. ( ) Allan is very bad all day - sinking rapidly. His mind is perfectly peaceful and his expressions of peace and hope are very gratifying. There is no fear nor dread. He says he knows Jesus will never leave him nor forsake him. I said to him as he lay gasping for breath "Jesus will never leave you Allan," and he replied "No, never leave me, never forsake me". He expressed the firmest reliance on the fact that Jesus died in his stead, died for his sins. Indeed his deathbed is all a Christian's should be.

10. I was with Allan late last night and found that his soul was still in perfect peace. His fervour in joining in the prayer I offered for him was very marked. This morning on going to the house I found he was dead. Died peacefully at 20 minutes past three in the morning. It is really a relief to think his sufferings are past and that he has entered into his rest. I sent off the boat for a coffin for him, but it had to return with a broken boom. We sent yesterday
Pantuni to the Murray for some of Allan's relatives.

11. Sent the boat off again this morning for a coffin for Allan as I am anxious to make as decent a funeral as possible for I know the blacks will think a great deal of it.

12. Sept. 1868. Again I begin a volume of Journal. Former volumes have been records of God's grace. May the present volume not only be record of God's grace but of the triumphs of his Gospel among the dark people for whom I labour. I pray, I strive for a complete victory over their superstition and sin.

The boat returned today with a decent coffin for Allan Jamblyn.

13. This morning Allan Jamblyn was buried. Many natives were present at his funeral and a solemn feeling prevailed. Afterwards the usual Sabbath worship took place and the attendance was in the Morning 20 adults 16 children, Afternoon 17 adults 18 children, Evening 11 adults 16 children. On the whole it was a good Sabbath.

14. None of Allan's relatives from the Murray have arrived yet.

15. We are still very busy engaged at building the barn.

16. All day very busy building the barn.

17 - 18 - 19. I am very unwell with a bad cold caught at Allan's funeral last Sunday.


21. Yesterday Jimmy Jackson brought up word that MacBeath was going to begin shearing tomorrow. So as this made all the young fellows restless to be off, altho I do not believe they are going to shear for a week, I let them go. They earn about 24/- a week at shearing. I have only retained 3 to help us beside the shepherd, altho we need the help very badly. So I shall have to get a white neighbour to help us finish the barn. I am myself quite knocked up with hard work and worry.

22 - 23. I now find that J.Jackson's story about the shearing was all a lie as they will not begin till the 10th of October. Fanny Cooke returned here by Steamer today.

24 - 25. I am suffering with a very bad attack of indigestion and asthmatic cough.


28. The Musquito arrived with stores from Adelaide. I must send our boat to be repaired.

29. Got a servant for our house from Adelaide. Mrs. Taplin is quite knocked up.

30. Busy with monthly accounts.

1 October. Busy with monthly accounts.

2 - 3. At usual work.


5. Have a slight attack of my old sore throat and cough through yesterday's work.

6 - 7. The man who lands the mail has thrown up his post, so I have to see about providing for it.

8. Busy all day putting gunwales in our canoe.

9. Went down to Ngoingho to put a post in to fasten the canoe to and put Pantuni in the way of fetching off the mail.


12. Busy carpentering at the Barn. Mrs. MacBeath, he wife of Mr. Baker's overseer, came here ill with dyspepsia. I gave her some medicine.

13 - 14. Busily engaged in finishing the barn, which is at length completed. It is 40 feet long inside by 10 feet wide.

15. Today a young man in Mr. Baker's employ came here with his arm broken by being thrown from a horse. I set the broken bone for him and applied the usual means of bandaging and I hope he will do well.

16 - 17. Busy at sheep washing and usual work. We had to take the sheep nearly two miles up the Lake to get fresh water to wash them in.

19. This morning I was fetched early by Mr. Moulden whose little girl was very ill with a croupy attack.

20 - 21. Today Revd. F.W. Cox arrived by steamer on a visit to the Station.

22. Engaged with Mr. Cox. Shearing began.


24. Nahraminyeri - Peter's wife - is very ill with premature labour. Attended to her case and gave her the necessary medicine. She has, I expect, been exposing herself too much, or been careless somehow.

25. Sabbath. Went to MacBeath's and preached in the wool shed in the morning. There was a good attendance.

30. Started for Adelaide with Mrs. Taplin.


2 - 3. My son Charles had a very narrow escape from snake-bite. Snakes are very numerous this year.

4. This day I was solemnly ordained to the office of the Christian Ministry in Hindmarsh Square Church, Adelaide. May God give me grace to be faithful to this solemn trust, now for the first time publicly recognized in me. I feel called to greater holiness of walk and true sanctity of life and deportment.

5 - 6 - 7. At Payneham. Mrs. Taplin is very ill. The atmosphere of Adelaide has laid her up almost.


9. I went to Macclesfield.

10. Came on to Milang.

11. Crossed the Lake in the Steamer this morning. It was very rough blowing a hard gale of wind from the West.

12. Found all right at home. Engaged in going over our corn paddocks to report the state of the crops.

13. Engaged at accounts. The shearers came up from MacBeath's last night.


16. I set ten natives to reap our barley - engaged all the morning in measuring out their lots. They have gone to work at it with good will. Today our boat came from Milang whither she had been to be repaired. She appears to have been well done.

17. Sent Wool to Milang by our boat which returned the same day. Today J. Koolmatere came up from Baker's station where he is working, to get me to see to his finger, as he had severed a large slice off the end of it.

18. Went to Ngoingho to get the boat a fresh harbour in a safe place.

19 - 20. Four of the young men have applied to me for baptism, Pantuni, Tippoo, Nambalare and John Wilkin. The three first I have some confidence in and the last I have some doubts about. However, I shall place them all under probation, watch them narrowly and give them instruction. The young men wish me to continue their evening Bible
class during the summer months. I expected after long and hot days at reaping &c. they would wish to discontinue, but they do not and I am much encouraged by this.


23. Today John and Charlotte quarrelled. They are neither of them very good tempered, and I must I find, reprove them for this bad habit of theirs. This evening I had a very full Bible Class of the young men.

24-25. Had Bible Class at my house as usual in the evening.

26. Mrs. Taplin recommenced her young women’s Bible Class. It was attended with very great interest before, but she had to give it up on account of family duties. Now she is able to recommence it.

27. Finished Peter’s cottage entirely.


30. Very busy fixing a pump to our well.

1 December 1868. Still busy with the pump. Two or three days ago one of the little black girls saw a snake by the school house door. It went into a hole in the wall. Today it was again seen by one of them in the passage. Then my eldest son saw its tail hanging out of a mousehole and seized it and tried to pull Mr. Snake out but he was too strong for him. So then I got the crow bar and dug the gentleman out, and after removing the stones and making a hole in the wall I got him out. It was a way about five feet long.

2. William Mac Hughes is taken very ill with stoppage of water. I had to send him over by steamer to Dr. Herbert. Today Mrs. Whitehead the shepherd's wife, brought her child to me labouring under an attack of slow fever. Sent boat to Milang.

3. Boat returned from Milang. It appears that William rapidly got worse going over. But Dr, Herbert met him at Milang and took him to Strathalbyn.

4. Whitehead’s child is getting better. Finished reaping the barley.

5. William has returned. He is better. Poor fellow he got from Strathalbyn to Milang by the 9 p.m. mail and when he got there they would not let him go on board the steamer, and he could get no place of shelter until the steamer started, but was obliged to stand about in the cold until 2 a.m.


We had a Lord’s Supper in the Afternoon, when my eldest son and daughter sat down with us to the Lord’s Table for the first time.

7. Began carting the barley.

8. Nahraminyeri was taken very unwell late last evening, and I had to put a mustard poultice on her side.

9. Received today the £150 from the Smith fund through Mr. J.S. Ogilvy of Melbourne: £50 to build the chapel and £100 to build houses. I am very thankful to receive this. But we shall have to wait till after harvest before we begin the chapel, as we are much too busy to do so now.

10. Engaged with plans letters &c.

11 - 12. Engaged as usual. many of the blacks have returned from the Murray. Petembitepiri has lost her infant there by death.


14. I hear that there are many blacks congregated at Meningie. Much gambling and drinking prevails. Sent boat to Milang. Last week I had some interesting conversation with J. Wilkin. It appears he was deeply impressed while at Goolwa, but had his convictions rubbed off by contact with the world. He now professes to believe in Christ unto salvation. I trust he is sincere and that his life will shew that his words are from the heart.


17 - 18. Went with Pantuni to Ngoingho and had some conversation wit hhim which makes me think he is a sincere Christian. He says he is scarcely sorry that Allan has died he is so sure he is gone to heaven. Allan himself told the old people not to weep for him as he was sure he was going there. Began reaping.

19. The reaping goes well.

21 - 22. Have a great deal of trouble with Pompey who has one of his cross-grained and lazy fits. Nobody knows how awfully trying to the patience a native can be but those who have experienced it. Especially when a white helper is not judicious.


25. Christmas Day. 80 natives sat down to dinner. We had a Christmas tree in the evening and a musical entertainment and an address from myself. I invited the white neighbours and we had a room full of whites and blacks.


28. Today Mr. Ophel went away for a fortnight's holiday.

29. Very cool weather, bad for reaping.

30. One of the brasses of the reaping machine broke. Sent Mr. Moulden off by boat to get another.

31. Boat returned last night. Our wheat will, I think, turn out quite 20 bushels to the acre.

1st January 1869. O Lord grant that this year may be one in which Thy church shall be built up and enlarged on this place, for the Redeemer's sake.


4 - 5. Engaged at the usual duties of the school house. &c.

6. Policeman Dick has set up for a conjuror and is playing off some tricks he has evidently learned from the whites. In the strength of these tricks he pretends to be a doctor and pretended to take a piece of glass out of a woman's eye. He is an artful rogue and is doing all he can to get influence among the young people by lying wonders.

7. Very busy all day with accounts. Had a good deal of trouble through a misunderstanding between our Overseer and the blacks. It is very difficult to keep things straight between them.

8. The weather continues fine and hot, and thank God, excellent weather for harvest time.


11. The blacks are very much affected by the sudden death of a young man at Goolwa. Teenminne says that the young men won't leave off gambling and drinking and this is the reason why they die, and I think she is not far wrong.

12. Last evening Mr. Ophel returned from his holiday.

13 - 14. Finished wheat harvest. Thank God we have a crop of 900 bushels.

15 - 16. At usual work.


18. I had heard of a boat which I thought would suit William and James, so I went down to Ngoingho and there agreed with John Smith to purchase his kiel dinghy for £5, masts, sails and all complete.

19. We had a special Prayer Meeting to commend William and James to the care of the Lord in their projected itineration as Scripture readers among the blacks. There was much feeling displayed. There are a great many natives here but there is a great assembly of them at Pultuwar. James and William are going there first.

20. Went down to Ngoingho with James and William and received the boat from J. Smith and paid him for it. And I then started James and William off in it. They will go up as far as Thomson's this trip. May the Lord be with them and prosper them.

21 - 22. A large number of blacks are here from the Murray and Lake Albert. They want to have a grand corrobboree but I discourage the thing altogether. I find that these mobs who go about holding corrobborees are generally a bad lot. William and James stayed with them one day at Pultuwar.

23. Last evening we had a meeting of such native Christians as are here to enquire into the fitness for baptism of J. Wilkin, Nambalare, Tippoo and Pantuni. The last is the only one I have any doubt about. I had to supply a large number of blacks with rations today.
24. Sabbath. Present in the Morning 20 adults 18 children. Afternoon 20 adults 10 children. Evening 12 adults 5 children. The majority of the Murray blacks would not come to worship at all. They are very angry and envious because I get our young men wives without their being made narumbe, and also induce them to live in houses. The party here now is the party which is opposed to all improvement.

25. There was no Corroboree last night and our young men would not go near the camps because it was Sabbath evening.

26 - 27. Today the Revs. F.W. Cox and Manthorpe arrived on a visit to the station.

28. Very busy all day in putting off wheat to the Schooner Musquito for the Milang Mill to be ground into flour.


30. Yesterday as the men were loading the Musquito one of the boatmen swore. Sumner reproved him for it. The man replied, "O what do I care. I haven't got a soul to be saved." John who was at the other end of the dingey immediately answered, "Then you are all the same as a dog." "Oh," he replied, "I don't believe anything, why, the world was going to be at an end two or three years ago, but it has not come yet." Then said Sumner, "Bye and bye you will be laid on your bed sick and expecting to die, and if you don't believe you have got a soul now, you will then."

31. Sabbath. Present at worship Morning 39 adults 19 children, Afternoon 20 adults 14 children, Evening 11 adults 5 children. In the evening I baptized Tippoo, Nambalare and John Wilkin. I was obliged to send Pantuni away as he got so proud and overbearing we could not manage him. Otherwise he knows more than any. And he can answer all questions well, but he is unteachable he is so proud.

1 February 1869. Merriman is very ill, vomiting blood. I fear he will die.

2 - 3. Very busy, so many natives are here.

4. Finished thrashing barley.

5. James and William returned. They have been as far as Mannum, but saw only a few natives. There is an old man named Cockatoo who is insane. Last afternoon he went over to Mr. Moulden's and terribly frightened the servant girl who was alone in the house at the time. He kept the girl in a state of terror for three hours and a half.

6. Yesterday and today we sheared the lambs. I have a bad cold.

7. Sabbath. Present at worship Morning 39 adults 18 children, Afternoon 20 adults 14 children, Evening 21 adults 13 children. In the afternoon we had a Lord's Supper. 23 sat down to the ordinance - 3 for the first time.

8. Had a very unpleasant trouble with some blacks on account of Mr. Moulden having to poison a dog which killed our sheep, and which, although repeatedly warned they would not keep off. Finished shearing the lambs.

9. Today a woman named Louisa came to me with a serious attack of erysipelas. I prescribed and gave her some medicine. I hope she will get well, as she is the mother of a large family.

10. Had a very serious talk with Pantuni about his bad fast and loose ways. I fear the blacks will try to make him a young man. I cautioned him much against it.

11. All the blacks are going to meet the Goolwa blacks at Mac Beath's. I fancy there is to be some rather bad goings on which they don't want me to see.

12 - 13. All the blacks have gone off to Mac Beath's.


15 - 16 - 17 - 18. A most tiresome week through having such a swarm of blacks. Of course we do as much as we can but they are accomplished hands at begging and teasing.

19. Finished the barley. Polongane is married to Nipper. Thanksgiving service and dinner.

20. A very busy day.


22. Paid off the harvest men. They owed all their wages except a
little over £10. There was about £50 due to them. The harpies around soon were after them when they got their wages, and fleece them of a great deal of it I know.

23. Today James came and told me that young Buffalo had given away Esther to a man who had a wife already, and that Esther had run away and sought protection at J. Laelinyeri's house. So I went there and found her, and the poor child said she wanted to be taken into the school and be taken care of. So I admitted her and they shan't take her away. Buffalo is only a distant relative and the poor child is only 12 years old, and it is beastly to treat her thus. I wish I could punish the fellow.

24. I am very unwell and have to cross the Lake and go to Strathalbyn for the Doctor.

25. Returned here. Found that some of the blacks had seized the opportunity to be troublesome, especially Buffalo.

26. Today Buffalo came to try to bounce me out of Esther, but it was no good, and after a little talk I sent him off pretty sharply for his insolence. Terribly teased by the blacks - it is almost impossible to describe how effectively they can worry when you will not submit to all their unreasonable demands.

27. Mr. Mac Beath has been coming to me every day or two for the last week for medical treatment for his child, very ill of diarrhoea.


1 March 1869. Very busy.

2 - 3 - 4 - 5. Very busy sending away our barley and wheat.

6. Went to Point Sturt.


8 - 9. I attended the Anniversary meeting at Point Sturt Chapel.

10. Came home bringing with me Mr. D. Powell, who is likely to become our overseer.

11. Went over the place to shew Mr. D. Powell what it is.


13. Very busy all day.


15. Sent boat to Milang for Mr. Usher, to put on chapel roof.

16. Very busy. Teenminne very ill.

17. Very busy preparing to go to Adelaide to Public Meeting.

18. Busy measuring out and letting off allotments of land for grubbing.

19. Went to Adelaide.


24 - 25 - 26. Returned home - all well, thanks to our kind Father.

27. Mr. D. Powell arrived with his family.


30 - 31. Sent boat to Goolwa for timber.

1st April. Boat returned.

2 - 3. Very busy with various work.


5 - 6. Very busy with general work. Sent William and James up the Murray on an itinerating tour.

7. Rev. M. Wilson and lady arrived on a visit to the Station. They were 18 years missionaries in the Pacific, so that their visit is very valuable and pleasant to me.

8 - 9 - 10. Very busy all the time.


12. I recommenced my week evening Bible Class which had not been hold since January.


15 - 16. Very busy at various work. Menatowe has died of consumption up the river and they have brought his body here to dry him.
17. Mrs. Taplin taken dangerously ill.
18. **Sabbath.** Present at worship Morning 24 adults 20 children, Afternoon 33 adults 24 children, Evening 18 adults 18 children. Mrs. Taplin very ill all day.
19. This evening Jas. Smith Esqre. and lady and Mr. B. Cornish on a visit to the Station. Sent boat to Milang.
20. The people who arrived yesterday departed.
21. Had to send Mr. Ophel and my son to Milang instead of going myself as Mrs. Taplin is so ill I can't leave her.
22 - 23. Mrs. Taplin is still very ill but slightly improving. Paid blacks for grubbing the 43 acres.
24. The chapel floor was put down last night so that we hope to open the place for worship on tomorrow week.

30. Busy at usual work.

**1 May 1869.** Gave out the Government blankets. I saw several blacks I have not met for years, Nourailinyeri and Maratinyeri amongst them. Tina has I find got a little son.
2. **Sabbath.** Opened our chapel for Divine Worship. There was a good attendance every part of the day. Numbers in the Morning 39 adults adults 22 children. Afternoon 41 adults 28 children. Evening 29 adults 20 children. In the afternoon we had the Lord's Supper and spent a pleasant and profitable season, and I trust the Lord consecrated the house with his blessed presence.
3. Most of the Mac Grath's Flat blacks left us.
4. Sent boat to Milang for Revd. C.D. Watt. I desire to express my thanks to the giver of all good who has given us a House of God for His worship. Received last night from Mr. Warland 4 working bullocks sent by Mr. Bedford Hack.
5. Last night Revd. C.D. Watt arrived. Today we had our Tea Meeting as a celebration at the opening of our chapel. In all 185 sat down to a sumptuous tea, 103 white people and civilized natives sat down to the tea together in the School room, of these 31 were natives. The children had tea in one of the dormitories; and I gave the wurley blacks each 1 lb. of plum cake and tea in proportion. I think all were pleased with their tea. The ladies provided the tea in the School room - that is Mrs. Taplin, Mrs. Ophel, Mrs. Moulden, Mrs. Yelland, (2) and Mrs. M. Abbott. Several came over from Point Sturt. The proceeds of the tea will pay for the chapel furniture. After the tea meeting we had a crowded public meeting in the chapel when addresses were delivered by the Revds. C.D. Watt of Milang and C. Hodge of Encounter Bay and others.
6. Our friends from the other side left us in the boat.
7. Mrs. Taplin is again very seriously ill, the exertions she made at the tea meeting have been too much for her. I am much alarmed at her condition and do not know what to do. May the Lord guide and help us.
8. Mrs. Taplin still very ill. Engaged in preparing for the Sabbath. The Lord grant us a profitable time.


10. At usual work. I find the Scripture Readership is a failure. William and James are not fit for it. They can get no influence on account of the aversion of the blacks to the assumption of superiority by one of themselves. It also spoils the agent, puffing them up with ridiculous pride and injuring them. So I have let William engage as a labourer to Messrs. M. & J. Abbott, Masons.
11. Engaged at arrears of accounts.
12. Still busy with accounts.
13. The same.

16. **Sabbath.** Present at worship Morning 30 adults 22 children, Afternoon 37 adults 30 children. Evening 19 adults 22 children. In the afternoon I publicly baptized the infant son of Mr. David Powell, our overseer.

17. Sent boat to Milang. Sent Teenminne with her. She is quite an invalid and I have sent her into the Hospital. I fear paralysis of the lower extremities may attack her.
18 - 19. Today Mr. Turner came over and proposed that he and some of his brethren should join our fellowship if he found our views on baptism tolerable, but he found I would not tolerate the adult baptismal regeneration which he holds and would not admit persons to fellowship who denied the personality of the Holy Spirit, which some of these Campbellites do. Mr. Turner is himself one of the Plymouth Brethren. This evening I gave my first address on Bunyan’s Pilgrim’s Progress.

20 - 21 - 22. Very busy with the usual business of the station which is just now very heavy and engrossing.


24 - 25. Mrs. Powell is very unwell today. Boat arrived from Milang bringing Teenminne who has returned from the hospital incurable.


28 - 29. I find that Teenminne came away from the hospital because she was frightened to see so many sick people and she saw one woman die and this so frightened her that she asked the nurse for permission to go and this was readily granted. So she went to the Coach office and the people there gave her a ticket for nothing to go to Milang. Several people gave her money and so the Lord’s poor lame dark servant got back here to her home. Poor soul, I think she is incurable, so that it does not much matter.


31. Today I married William Nambalare to Louisa Mac Hughes. This is the first marriage solemnized in our church.

1 June 1869. Began wheat sowing.

2. Busy with monthly accounts.

3 - 4 - 5. Busy with the usual work. We have many natives here and there is much work to be done.

6. Sabbath. Present at worship in the Morning 28 adults 24 children Afternoon 38 adults 28 children Evening 20 adults 26 children. In the afternoon we celebrated the Lord’s Supper, all the members were present except James Unaipon and Charlotte Laelinyeri. The former up the river, the latter detained by her new born baby.

7 - 8. Very unwell with bad cold and inflammation of the eye. Rather over-exerted myself on Sunday.

9. Finished sowing the big paddock with wheat.

10 - 11 - 12. Busy with the usual routine of the station.


14. Had to readjust the men’s wages this morning and talk to some of them like a father about the unreasonable expectations in the matter of remuneration for their labour.

15. Engaged at the usual routine of work.

16 - 17 - 18 - 19. Engaged at the usual routine of work.


21 - 22 - 23. Nothing important happened these days beyond the usual routine.


1 July 1869. It appears that we have been paying for the landing of the Mail when the owners of the steamer ought to have done so. I feel annoyed at this imposition. Charlotte’s child is dead.

2. Busy with my studies and usual work. Gave out the usual Government stores to the natives.


5. I find that James Unaipon has got intoxicated up the river and this is why he is ashamed to come down. It appears that some fisherman made him drunk. I have written to James entreating him to come back here. I am extremely sorry and cast down at his fall. May the Lord, who alone can, graciously restore him.

6. I find from information and observation that some of the white people about are worse than the blacks - especially two young white girls. - Busy all day with my monthly accounts. - Mr. Powell’s house is just finished. - Influenza has been very prevalent lately and has
given me a great deal of trouble.

7 - 8 - 9 - 10. Nothing particular happened.


12. The worship of God civilized. I am told by the Storekeeper that until public worship was established over here for the whites she never sold a cake of blacking. People did not consider it necessary to clean their boots. But now, not only this but clothes to appear decent in on the Lord’s day are largely in demand.

13. I hear that some of the white settlers have been making a resolution to give up using bad and profane language. This will be a great benefit to themselves and others.

14 - 15. Engaged in mustering cattle, branding &c. Mr. Powell went into his house.


17. Engaged in preparing for the Sabbath.


19. Lambing time has fairly begun with us.


29 - 30 - 31. I let the blacks go swan-egging this week. Most of them returned last evening. Had a good Prayer Meeting last evening.

Pantuni returned and has confessed his fault and begged to be again taken into our employment. To this I have consented. He has been taking cattle to Adelaide for Dodd with a man named Frank Heriot. Mr. W. Stehn brought word down here that Pantuni was accused of having stolen a gentleman’s waistcoat at Wylie’s Public House. Now, I have never found Pantuni dishonest and I know how ready white people are to charge blacks with stealing; so I told Pantuni what he was charged with. He earnestly denied the truth of the charge. So I told him he ought to go up and tell Mr. Dodd he was innocent. It appears the white people had thought Pantuni guilty because he has gone away without being paid his wages. Now Pantuni has got me to write to Mr. Dodd for these before. So Pantuni said he would go for his wages and then deny the charge against his honesty. I therefore agreed that he shall start on Monday.

1st August. Sabbath. Present at worship Morning 23 adults 26 children. Afternoon 26 adults 27 children Evening 19 adults 26 children. We partook of the Lord’s Supper in the afternoon. It was a solemn and profitable season. Although it was such a wet afternoon yet many came from a distance. One of our white neighbours wished to join our church. I trust that the Lord has touched both her heart and her husband’s. I think I see a change in them. I trust the Lord is inclining the people to come to hear his word. Today we put a collecting box for contributions near the door for the first time.

2 - 3 - 4. Had the usual work and usual services and routine of the station.

5 - 6 - 7. We have nearly finished the seed time work, that is to say the clearing and work for the winter. The blacks are beginning to be restive and desire to be off for a couple of months shooting. Yesterday Nymbulda came here. James Unaipon her husband has not come with her, but has stayed up the river. I am very sorry for this. It is very discouraging. On her way down the River Nymbulda gave birth to a daughter - the child and mother are both doing well, it appears. Her firstborn son is with her and is healthy and well.

8. Sabbath. Present at worship in the morning 19 adults 28 children Afternoon 30 adults 32 children Evening 15 adults 26 children. A good and encouraging day. I got rather excited with my subjects of discourse and felt the effects after service in the evening, and had to take some medicine in consequence. I pray the Lord to grant power with his own word.

9. This morning the main body of the natives started off to attend a meeting of the tribes at Wellington. In the afternoon the steamer “Telegraph” arrived with His Excellency Sir James Ferguson and also His Excellency Hon. T. Weld, Governor of Western Australia and four
other gentlemen, their suite, also the Hon. J. Baker. They inspected the station thoroughly and then departed for MacBeath's by the steamer just as it was getting dark. I am so sorry there are so few blacks here.

10. Today I sent all the blacks down to help the Governor and his party at MacBeath's in carrying out their plans for sport. I also sent down our horse and cart and the boat and dingey for their use. I should have liked them to stay here as our accommodation is better than Mr. Baker's station affords, but they will stay at Wommeran as I suppose Mr. Baker will not like to part with his guests.

11. Today His Excellency and Party left by Steamer for Milang. Our blacks are delighted with his condescension and kindness to them. I am sorry I had so few here when he came.

12 - 13 - 14. Have had a most trying week, as almost everybody has influenza. I am sure I have made gallons of medicine for them. And besides this my youngest child has been dangerously ill of croup altho now I am thankful to say it appears to be departing from him. And then my eldest son is suffering very much with inflammation of the ears through being out in the wind. He has been in great pain for two days.


16. Today I went over to see Mr. and Mrs. Fredk. Yelland who have expressed a wish to join our Church. I had a long conversation with them and am satisfied of their simple faith in the Redeemer and their earnest desire to live to His Glory. May the Lord who has gracioulsy led them to this give them steadfastness in the faith and holiness of life. And may he graciously give his Word acceptance with many more. Mr. F. Yelland's little girl is suffering from inflammation of the spinal marrow. I prescribed for her. It is a serious case,

17. Engaged at the usual work. My eldest son is still very bad with his ears.

18. My son is still very unwell. The general influenza is getting a little better and passing off. My son's ears were made much worse by the noise of the black children when he shewed them his magic lantern. Both Mr. Ophel and myself suffer from the noise of the blacks; nobody would imagine how noisy they are who did not hear them.

19. Mr. M. Abbott hurt his back seriously at the building. William MacHughes is ill.

20. William Mac Hughes obliged to go over to see the Doctor at Milang.

21. Preparing for the Sabbath. My son much better. Yesterday I received a letter from Eliza Wilkin's sister Nelly to try to get her away from here. But both John Wilkin and Eliza say she shall not go. Eliza would sooner stop here.

22. Sabbath. Present at worship in the Morning 19 adults 29 children Afternoon 37 adults 28 children Evening 20 adults 27 children. A very encouraging day. I was very much exhausted at night. May the Lord grant that His word may find acceptance.


24. I would this day offer grateful thanks and praise for all the good way in which he has led me to the Lord my Saviour. Truly I have reason to be content since he has so graciously done so much for one so unworthy. May the Lord grant that my life, and my children's and wife's lives may be more than ever consecrated to his praise. The Lord grant than his church of which he has made me an under-shepherd may prosper not only outwardly but inwardly, not only temporally and materially but spiritually.

25. Very few natives here most of them have gone up the Murray.

26. James Unaipon's wife and child came back here in a wretched state of nakedness and destitution, so I have used some money due to James to provide them with necessary clothing and blankets.

27 - 28. Teenminne has returned from the Murray; she is very ill with dysentery. It has brought her very low indeed. I went down and took her some medicine. May the Lord restore her.
29. Sabbath. Present at worship Morning 9 adults 26 children Afternoon 18 adults 28 children
   Evening 15 adults 26 children. A small attendance as so many are away.
30. Teenminne still very ill, but a trifle better than when she arrived.
31. Mr. M. Abbott finished the walls of two houses.

1 Sept. Busy with accounts and returns.
2. Last Sunday one of the congregation - a member of a Baptist church, asked a native church
   member if he would lend his plough, at the same time asking if it were a good one. The native replied,
   "I am surprised at you, Sir, for asking me about my plough today." "O never mind about that," said
   the white man, "Is the plough a good one, for I want to borrow it." "The plough is a very good one,"
   said the native, "But if you want to know any more about it you must ask me tomorrow, for I shan't
   say any more about it today." The white man, who is a member of another church said no more, but
   was offended. I thank God who gave the native so much courage to do what he thought was right.
3 - 4. Busy getting rafters and mallee for the roofs of the new houses.

5. Sabbath. Present at worship in the Morning 15 adults 26 children Afternoon 29 adults 26
   children Evening 19 adults 28 children. Observed the Lord's Supper in the afternoon. Mr. & Mrs. F.
   Yelland sat down with us for the first time. They were admitted as members at the Church Meeting
   which we held after the service last Wednesday evening. We also on that occasion determined to have
   a day of prayer and supplication to Almighty God for rain, as the season is very dry and there is
   eminent danger of the crops perishing for lack of moisture. We have appointed next Tuesday. I gave
   out therefore to the people today that we should have two special services in the morning and
   afternoon of next Tuesday (D.V.) to this intent.
6. The shearing has begun up the Murray and the blacks are going off shearing.
7. Today we had two special services of humiliation and supplication for rain. In the morning there
   were 22 adults 26 children, in the afternoon 28 adults 26 children. In the morning we had a prayer
   meeting when after prayer by myself Messrs. John Abbott, Ophel, John Sumner and Joseph
   Koolmatere prayed. There was a solemn feeling present with all. I read and shortly expounded Isaiah
   58. As the meeting went on the rain, of which we had a light shower or two in the night, began to
   pour down, and when we came out many of the congregation had to wait half an hour or more before
   going home.
   In the afternoon I preached from 1 Kings 8 - 35-36 and afterwards Mr. W. Turner and William Mac
   Hughes prayed. As we came out the rain poured down and several had to wait some time before going
   home. In the evening and night we had some fine showers. Truly God is faithful and hears prayer
   and gives us that which we request in His great mercy and grace to us who are so sinful and
   unworthy. The righteousness of Christ our Lord and His precious blood plead for us.
8. Had some nice showers of rain. May God graciously continue this blessing and spare the crops
   which are in danger from drought: We will trust in His faithfulness for ever. O may our faith be
   strengthened.
9 - 10 - 11. Teenminne is still very ill. I fear she will not get over it. It is much against her in her
   weak condition that the old women are continually telling her that she is sure to die.

12. Sabbath. Present at worship in the Morning 15 adults 28 children Afternoon 29 adults 30
    children Evening 22 adults 27 children.

13. Very unwell all day. Scarcely able to get about.
14. Still very poorly.
15. I learn that old Merriman before his death shewed evident tokens of faith in the Lord Jesus. I
    was prevented by circumstances from being with him in his last hours.

16 - 17 - 18. Engaged in the usual work of the Station. During these days Teenminne has been
    continually getting worse. But her faith continues unwavering. I have often talked and prayed with
    her and she expresses firm faith in Jesus. She asked me to read to her in the native language, I
    suppose, because she felt it fatigue her attention less than English. The native women neglect her
    very much and her husband has gone to Poltallock for something for her benefit. I think
with some superstitious notion. So she is quite under my care. It is very distressing to see her sinking day by day, with so few of the comforts of a sick bed around her.

19. Sabbath. Present at worship in the morning 11 adults 26 children In the Afternoon 34 adults 30 children In the Evening 20 adults 28 children. Today Teenminne is very ill. She can't last long. She begs me to see that she is buried and not dried. Of course I promised to see that her body is buried. There is no fear of death, and no rapture at the prospect. But there is a sort of anxious waiting for departure with a resting on Jesus to bear up against fear. - Peter Campbell rode over from Campbell House to chapel - 15 miles.

20. I found today that there have been some bad goings on with Sewsty and Eliza Wilkins, which I have taken means to stop. Learned with gratitude that the word was finding acceptance.

21. Today at 3 o'clock p.m. my dear friend Teenminne departed to her everlasting rest. She was a little light headed this morning, but that past off, but deafness came on and the restlessness which precedes dissolution. I went and prayed with her but she heard very little. Her husband was very attentive to her to the last. She went off at last very suddenly. She was my first friend amongst the natives and was a truly excellent woman, kind hearted, intelligent and faithful. I feel we have lost a dear friend, but our loss is her gain.

22. Last Sabbath I gave notice that there would be a special prayer meeting this evening. This is the day appointed by the churches in Adelaide for prayer for rain. Now, although we had our day, I don't feel inclined to pass by this occasion unnoticed. So we had a well attended special prayer meeting in the evening at which many of the settlers attended. I gave an address from "When thy judgments are abroad in the earth" &c. It was a solemn and profitable season.

23. Today we buried the remains of Teenminne. Her husband, poor old savage, was quite agreeable, nay anxious that she be buried. All the blacks here attended the funeral except one or two. We buried her on the hillside near Jimmy Jackson and Allan Jamblyn. It was a very solemn occasion.

24. Had the week evening lecture this evening instead of Wednesday because of the special prayer meeting. John Sumner has been very ill with disordered liver for some days past.

25. Today old Lydia, Teenminne's mother, arrived too late to see her daughter. She treated her daughter very badly and neglected her in her illness and now she is dreadfully sorry because she has arrived after she has been buried. This is just like these foolish old women.


27 - 28. The usual routine of the station. We have but few blacks here now. They are scattered amongst the various shearing stations.

29. Last night we had a good six hours of pouring rain; the finest rain we have had this season; for which we would return devout thanks to God who has heard our prayers. Today Emily Lewinne is very ill with a furious cold and inflammation of the breast.

30. Today fenced in dear Teenminne's grave. We all grieve for her loss. Mrs. Taplin says we have lost the best woman among the blacks. So we have.

1 October 1869. Emily Lewinne much better today - on a fair way to recovery. If she had not been here she would most likely have had inflammation of the lungs and for want of it being taken in time, solidification of the lung would have taken place and then tuberculosis and death. That was how poor Rachel came to die.

2. Preparing for the Sabbath.


4. Sent boat to Milang, but it was obliged to return as it was so stormy.

5. Engaged at usual duties.
6 - 7. Sent boat to Milang for Mr. Kidd to come and see the repairs required by our reaping machine. We have again this week had gracious showers of rain which have made things look beautiful. Thank God.
8. Mr. Kidd left, taking part of the machine with him.
9. Preparing for the Sabbath. God grant us that the Word may go with power and demonstration of the Spirit on the Lord's Day.

11. Very poorly today.
13. Began sheep washing. After a steady trial we found to our great vexation that the pump sent from Adelaide would not work, so we had to abandon it and wash the sheep by hand without it. The water is soft this year.
14. Finished the sheep washing.
15. Had a good deal of trouble with some of the native women, one of whom was very saucy to Mr. Powell, so I discharged him instantly. The expectations of some of these fellows are most unreasonable. And really the worry of the blacks is beyond belief. It is so trying to all of us that we often feel quite shattered by it. Mr. Ophel suffers very much from it.
16. Had to give the blacks a good talking down. It is what I have to do now and then or else their ideas of right and wrong get confused.

18. Mrs. Taplin and my eldest son and second daughter went to Goolwa in the boat. Mrs. Taplin goes down for her health. It has been very poor lately. Today Mr. John Abbott and his son left having finished the last of the cottages.
20. I went down to see old Searles. From conversation which I had with the old man I really trust that he has passed from death unto life. If this is the case what a glorious trophy of divine grace he is. He was a terribly wicked man, but the Lord came to call such sinners to repentance and I trust he has repented. Some words addressed to him my Mr. Moulden and a book which he lent him appear to have made the first impression. May God render it permanent. The old man expresses the most simple reliance upon Jesus for salvation, and also expresses great self-abhorrence for his past life. He says he sees things now as he never saw them before. I trust he has God's free pardon. He says he hopes and believes he has found peace in trusting in the mercy of God through Christ.
21. Had a great deal of the day taken up with medicine, tooth drawing, and other hindrances.
22. John Wilson was married to Eliza Wilkin in our chapel today. A good many were present. Mr. Wadmore, the Crown Lands Ranger, came and stayed the night with us. Finished shearing.
23. The blacks are coming back from the shearing stations. I expect we shall soon have a good many here. Busy all day with my usual studies.


25. Most of the blacks have returned. Nambalare and his wife have come back destitute, the wurley having taken fire where they were stopping and destroyed all their clothes and blankets. The other day my youngest girl had a narrow escape. She was walking by the garden and suddenly cried out, "O what a pretty stick," and ran to take it up, when our servant cried out, "O. it is a black snake," and so it was. They ran away from it and I went afterwards and shot it. Thank God for His merciful care of my little one. I sent the boat to Milang with our wool.
26. Busy carpentering all day. My little son and daughter had a most narrow escape from being bitten by a large tarantula.
27. Sent the boat to Milang with the remainder of the wool, skins &c. They returned today.
28. Much cast down by a loss I have sustained. May the Lord give me grace to trust in him and not in man.
29. Began reaping barley.

30. Had our usual Friday evening Prayer Meeting last night. I am much pleased at the tone of the prayers of the native church members. They manifest thought and apprehension of what I preach about on the Lord’s Day. It is quite common for them to allude to the subjects of my sermons in their prayers.

31. Sabbath. Present at worship in the Morning 32 adults 24 children Afternoon 37 adults 28 children Evening 24 adults 25 children. Truly the Lord is good to me, His most unworthy servant, may he convey the Word preached to the hearts of the hearers.

1 November 1869. Sent boat to Milang to fetch machine combs and Mrs. Taplin and two of my children.

2. Boat returned with my dear wife and child quite well.

3. Busy with monthly accounts.

4. I hear that Sarah Wilkin, who was at Andrewartha’s at Norwood as servant, is dead. She died some time ago of inflammation of the lungs. She was a Christian and a member of the Wesleyan Church and died very happy. I trust she is with Jesus. These Wilkins are very tender about the lungs. Cold easily knocks them up.

5. I have a considerable number of blacks now reaping barley. Was hindered half the day to go down to the steamer to meet some ladies who did not come. A good prayer meeting in the evening.

6. Busy all day with seeing after the blacks work and preparing myself for Sunday.


8. Sent boat to Milang for Corn sacks.

9. Last week we received a notice from Baker’s People that if our cattle got on their land, they would be impounded. Yesterday afternoon I went to the further part of the reserve and found Baker’s shepherd deliberately feeding about 2,000 sheep over the Reserve. So I ordered him off and shewed him the boundaries.

Today I examined the school to see what progress the children were making under Mr. Ophel’s teaching. I found that with a few exceptions they are getting on fairly and many of them are getting that invaluable power to read the New Testament for themselves.

10 - 11. Had a great bother with some of the reapers who went off fishing and left my barley to shake out in the hot wind, and then were very impudent when I went after them.

12. Had a good prayer-meeting this evening. O may the Lord grant to us a revival of his work amongst us.

13. Busy with the usual Saturday’s work. May the Lord grant that His Word may have free course and be glorified tomorrow.


15. Had a long talk with John Laelinyeri. He has been very proud and over-bearing so I had to take him into my study and try to set before him the sinfulness of such disposition. May the Lord grant him a humble spirit.

16. Finished hand-reaping barley, and paid off the reapers. We hope to begin machine reaping tomorrow.

17 - 18. We began machine reaping. Found our Overseer knew little of nothing either how to drive horses or how to handle a reaping machine. Had a most harassing day looking after him and found we were likely to suffer great loss by his incompetency. It is very trying when a man comes and professes to be able to do work and afterwards proves incompetent. His bad driving made the mare in the machine kick and as nearly as possible threw her under the comb.

- Had a young women’s Bible class at 2 p.m. today for the first time. Good attendance.

19. Many of the blacks have gone to Meningie where I am sure [they] get a great deal of drink. I don’t know how to stop it. It is a great evil both to their bodies and their souls.

20. Still making but poor work of reaping the barley. We scarcely ever had such trouble. Engaged at usual Saturday’s work. God grant us a good Sabbath on the morrow - a day of worship when souls shall be saved and sinners led to the foot of the cross.

22 - 23. Busy whitewashing the interior of the chapel. The masons left it very badly done, so I turned to and gave it a good whitewashing, having Pompey to help me.

24. Pompey finished the whitewashing last night so we set the chapel to rights today. Yesterday our shepherd Wullumme let the sheep get into Sumner’s crop. He laid down and went to sleep and let the flock go where they liked. So this morning I sent him off. He is a most useless and worthless lazy fellow.

25. I find he also after letting the sheep get into the crop knocked them about with a stick till he killed and wounded seven. When I accused him of it yesterday he was very impudent indeed. I do not know what to do with him. It is almost ruin to poor Sumner. A large portion of his barley is totally ruined.

26. Two more sheep died from the beating they got from Wullume. This day Alex. Hay Esqre. M.P. and D. Murray Esqre. arrived as a deputation from the Committee to examine and report.

27. Busy all day with the Deputation. They wished to get away in the afternoon by our boat but the wind would not let them, so they will have to stay over Sunday.


29. Today at 6 a.m. Messrs. Hay and Murray departed by our boat. Told our Overseer their dissatisfaction with him. He is not much surprised I think. He is a very unsuitable man.

30. Busy all day with accounts and letters and general business. Jean Parry took possession of her new house today.

1 December 1869. Had another trouble with the reaping. Mr. Powell tried to do without my advice and wasted half a day. Finished machine reaping barley.

2. Began carting the hand-reaped barley.

3. James Unaipon returned. Mr. D. Blackwell visited the station. Had some very serious talk with James. He is very penitent and desires to again return to the ways of the Lord. I think he is less to blame than was reported. But yet he confesses that he was very much to blame. He will be suspended from Church fellowship for a month. He has signed an agreement to work here as our shepherd for twelve months. He has not come back destitute but had three pounds in his pocket.

4. Engaged at usual Saturday’s work.


6. Went down to Teringi to estimate the damage done to J. Sumner’s corn by the sheep. I think he will lose 30 bushels.

7. The men are engaged in finishing the stacking of the hand reaped barley. Finished a general lime washing of the school house.

8. I have a dreadfully ulcerated mouth, which makes me very unwell and depressed. Could not conduct the service tonight on that account.

9. Messrs. Earle, Judd and Magarey visited the station. My mouth is till very bad indeed.

10 - 11. Still suffering very much and am afraid I shall have to seek medical advice. I would go at once only I do not like to leave Mr. Powell in charge of the farm. Began reaping wheat today.

12. Could not conduct the services nor go out this Sabbath as my mouth is so bad. A large number of blacks came last night from Mundoo. Mr. Ophel read some sermons instead of my preaching. The attendance was MORNING 25 adults 28 children Afternoon 30 adults 29 children Evening 24 adults 25 children.

13. Still very much disabled with my sore mouth. May the Lord soon heal me and enable me to continue my usual work. Lord give me patience.

14. A very hot day. The thermometer was 1000 in the shade in our verandah which faces North East. The wheat reaping is going forward very slowly and unsatisfactorily. Engaged most of the day in gumming green tissue paper over the top panels in the chapel windows as they are too clear and let the sun in too much. My tongue is still very painful but I hope is getting better.

15. Feel better than I have done for more than a week.
December 1869-January 1870

16. Engaged all day in weighing barley and wheat preparatory to selling it. Lst night I gave Mr. Powell a month’s notice to leave our employment.
17 - 18. Busy each day in my study. My tongue is much better.

19. Sabbath. Present at worship in the Morning 29 adults 28 children Afternoon 32 adults 28 children Evening 20 adults 27 children. I am thankful that I have been able to preach today.

20. Today I got Mr. Blackwell to take our reaping in hand, for Mr. Powell does it so wretchedly that I am sure we shall suffer serious loss if he continues. It is a fearfully hot, windy and dusty day. The most trying day I ever knew on the peninsula for hot wind and dust.
21. William Mac Hughes went away up the Murray in Mr. Yelland’s boat, which he has borrowed, to see his mother, who is being ill-treated by the blacks up the river, he has heard. Old Buffalo has come down from Wellington to fetch Tarainbalinyeri (Esther) but I won’t let him have her. The old fellow has been representing himself as her father’s brother and I hear that he is nothing of the sort, but only a cousin of her father’s. He only wants the girl that he may swap her for a wife for his son, but I won’t let her go if I can help it, and her maternal uncle, Tippoo, backs me in this determination.
22. Mac Hughes stopped by hearing of his mother’s safety.
23. Had some trouble with the lazy ways of the men.
24. Today the men returned from Milang in the ”Favorite” who had gone over with our boat. It appears that on Wednesday when they had got within 4 miles of the other side the boat sprung a leak, they at first tried to overcome it with the pump, and then the pump broke and the leak gained terribly on them. They had on board Mrs. Freestone of Milang, and her child. Of course they were terribly frightened. However, at last our men were able to run the boat ashore to keep her from sinking, about 3 miles below Milang. Mrs. Freestone had to wade out and got very wet and had to walk to Milang in her wet clothes. Next day Mr. Landseer sent Tinks and Jones to help our men bring up the boat to Milang and it was as much as the four men could do to keep her afloat until she got to Milang. Of course they had to leave the boat there to be repaired.

25. CHRISTMAS DAY: 1869. Today ninety three natives had a good Christmas dinner. In the evening we had worship at 6.30 p.m. when about 60 people were present: this was in the chapel. Afterwards we adjourned to the school room where an exhibition of a good magic lantern took up the time until ten o’clock. All appeared highly amused and to enjoy themselves much.


27. Today most of the children left school for a holiday. In spite of both me and Tippoo the Murray blacks inveigled Esther away and Tippoo starts to bring her back tomorrow morning.
28. Mr. & Mrs. Ophel started their annual fortnight’s holiday.
29. Tippoo returned. He went and overtook Esther’s relatives at Piltangk and there had a great row with them to get her away and when he got her half way back she cried and made such a fuss he had to let her go with them. This is just the case with such girls. If they will not go in the right way of their own will, it is vain to try to make them.
30. Finished reaping the great paddock. We got 100 bags of wheat from it, Thank God.
31. Began reaping the wheat in the lower paddock. The blacks are many of them suffering with boils and similar complaints. Several hands have been off work in this account.

1st January 1870. May the Lord grant us a more spiritually prosperous year than in the past. Not that it was His fault that our spiritual prosperity was no greater than it was. We had the means to bring about prosperity and the shame and blame be with us, the inefficient and unfaithful users of them. The Lord pardon us and give us a good year. A year of many natives converted, the church increased, and we spiritually rich and prosperous. Last night we had a watch night service
in the chapel. There were present 26 persons besides myself, 8 whites and 18 blacks - all with the exception of a white boy, adults. We began at 11.15 p.m. and had a solemn time. We closed the service at 12.10.

Last evening Charlie the Swede was crossing the Lake in Yelland's boat. When he was out in the Channel he had to bale a good deal to keep her afloat and just as she got into about five feet water she sank and left him standing on her gunnel up to his waist in water, and holding on to the rigging. He is a short man. Our blacks who were reaping in the lower paddock saw him, and William and Sumner ran and got a dingey and fetched him off. Had this occurred a little further out on the Lake he would most likely have been drowned.

The blacks went with Mr. R. Turner to get the boat up today, that is the old wurley blacks, and after they had got her up he gave them some wine which was in the boat, and some of the bad ones got nearly drunk and very saucy. So Mr. Moulden who was near, went down and helped Turner get the remainder of the wine out of their reach and after a good deal of row he got rid of them, and went off. And notwithstanding the manifest unsafety of the boat, Mr. J. Yelland and wife have gone over in her this evening.

2 January. Sabbath. Present at worship in the Morning 21 adults 9 children Afternoon 24 adults 9 children Evening 20 adults 9 children. We had the Lord's Supper in the afternoon at which 18 were present. James Unaipon was readmitted by the vote of the church - that is his suspension for inconsistency was remitted.

3 - 4. Busy at usual work.

5. Service in the evening as usual.

6. Poorly today. My tongue is again rather ulcerated. Mr. Powell left off working for us.

7 - 8. Finished wheat harvest. The yield is not so good as last year, but for what he has given us we return hearty thanks to the Lord and Giver of all good.


10. Had a good deal of trouble with some of the native men and women. One of the men accused the wife of another man of light conduct, and this led to a quarrel. In the end I had to discharge the accuser from work. - Sent away 420 bushels of barley by the “Musquito” to Mr. Landsee, Milang.

11. Most of the blacks have gone off to a meeting of the tribes at Meningie. O the wandering habits of these people - how trying they are.

12. My dear friend and colleague Mr. Ophel and wife returned today from their holiday. Began lamb shearing.

13. Last night Jean Parry's child was nearly drowned. She was on the beach and did not notice the child, and suddenly lost it. When it was found it was lying in the water and would have drowned in a minute if its father had not taken it out. Billy was very angry for her carelessness. And when he got to the house he struck her, so Mrs. Taplin and I went up to make peace between them, which we at last succeeded in doing. But Jean Parry was terribly cut up about it. Mr. Powell and family left last evening. He goes to work for Thornley.


17. Began thrashing our hand reaped barley. I put Sewsty on again today. I find that most of the trouble which arose was brought about by the slanders of the old lubras, who are always trying to set the young men and their wives at variance, and sow jealousy among them.

18. I forgot to relate that some days ago my son and Mr. Blackwell saw some strange animal spouting out in the lake about 4 miles off. It looked, they said, like the steam blowing out of a steamer, but there was no boat or anything near. We have heard Moolgewanke very much lately.

19. I hear that Meteringa's child is dead. Several of the blacks are unwell. Tina and Nahraminnyeri seem to be going into a consumption. O that the Lord Jesus would lead them to exercise faith in him. I spoke to them very plainly yesterday when they came for medicine,
but they are spiritually deaf. May the Lord give them hearing. Had letter today saying that the Committee could not pay our salaries. May the Lord give us grace to trust in Him.

20 - 21. Had other letters from the Committee of a more encouraging character.

22. Engaged at my usual Saturday’s work. We long and pray that Divine influence may accompany the Word. Had a good prayer meeting last night.


24. Last night as Mr. & Mrs. Ophel went up to the door of their house, Mrs. Ophel stepped over a snake and Mr. Ophel stood upon it without knowing it, until he felt it wriggle, when he jumped away and got a spade and found the reptile and killed it. It is fearfully hot. Mrs. Taplin is very unwell.

25. Annie Lawton is very ill. I fear she will never recover. It is consumption. She is dreadfully thin and weak. Today we had the heaviest rain I ever saw since we have been at this place. All the blacks at the wurleys were flooded out and flocked to take refuge with the blacks at the cottages. My dear son Fred returned home after three months absence.

26. Annie Lawton is very ill. I have been trying to lead her to trust in Jesus for salvation, but her mind is very dark, I fear.

27. Had another talk with Annie Lawton. I think there is a glimmer of trust in Jesus. There is no fear. She freely talks about her death, and seems to me to think Jesus will not let her be hurt because he is a very kind person, and died for her. Sense of sin I can perceive none. She wishes her body to be buried.

28. Today the old blacks, fearing I suppose that if Annie Lawton stayed here and died her body would be buried, took her off down to the lower Lake under pretence of going to meet her father, who is an old heathen. I am very sorry as it prevents me from ministering either to her temporal or spiritual wants. May the Lord enlighten her dark mind. All her friends seem to care about her - and they are heathen old blacks, is getting her body safely dried. Her husband has no authority in the matter.

29. Had a long talk with George Merriman, who desires to be baptised. I trust that the poor fellow has real faith in Christ. I think favorably of him. Billy Kropinyeri too seems to be returning to the Lord’s ways.


31. Nearly all the blacks have gone to Ngiakkung and Wommeran where there is a great quantity of fish.

1 February 1870. Today I heard to my great sorrow of the death of Petembitepiri Wasa. She was a very hopeful young woman, a wife and mother. The old blacks would not let her come near here during her illness. Alas the young die before the old. She died about 3 weeks ago at Meningie. As soon as the old blacks perceive anyone is likely to die, they, if they can, keep them out of my way lest I should propose to bury them. The blacks generally if they don’t want to do anything, keep out of my way, as they are afraid I shall persuade them. Even the young people do this if they do not want to do anything I want them to do. They say I shall be sure to persuade them.

2. Finished clearing up barley and pease today. We also had our harvest home dinner in the schoolroom. The blacks seemed much pleased with it. In the evening we had a thanksgiving service which was well attended and a solemn feeling seemed to be present. There were 19 adults there besides our family.

3. Most of our workmen started for a run down to the sea beach for a holiday.

4. Mr. D. Blackwell left us to go to Adelaide to see after a permanent position as our Overseer. I trust he will soon return.

5. Busy at usual Saturday work. We had a good prayer meeting last night.

6. Sabbath. Present at worship Morning 15 adults 18 children Afternoon 27 adults 20 children Evening 17 adults 14 children. A small congregation because so many blacks are away. They have gone to the Sea Beach. I reckon all in the chapel now.

7 - 8. Engaged today at accounts.

9 - 10. The same work.

11. Last night some evil disposed person untied our 2 horses and
took them out of the stable, and took them away. I can't think who it could be. That it was not the horses which unloosed themselves is manifest. - Long Billy has sadly burned his thigh with gunpowder. The stupid fellow was drying a bag of damp gunpowder before the fire and held it too near and it exploded in his hand. It is a wonder it did not scorch his belly, when it would most likely have killed him. A large number of blacks are here now.

12. I am sorry to hear that the old blacks have persuaded four young fellows to go through the ceremony of being made young men. They are Pantuni, Wullumme, Joe Newland and Pethuenunkar. Of the former two I had at one time great hopes. Pantuni especially knows well he is doing great wrong. Now this baptism of the devil has taken place I fear there will be little hopes of them. It is very discouraging after years of instruction to have ones hopes overthrown in this way. The great bar to Pantuni and Wullumme becoming Christians was their pride. May the Lord in mercy deal with them and bring them to himself, though it be by chastening. Truly the enemy comes in like a flood. Lord help us.

16. Tina is brought here very ill, also her baby. She has low fever. I fear her baby will die. - Had a church meeting after service in the evening, when G. Merriman was admitted as a member. He will (D.V.) be baptized next Sabbath. He says he has for a long time been anxious to be a Christian, but the association with the other blacks has put it off. But lately he has come to a decision and really we see a change in him. May the Lord keep him in the faith till the day of His coming in glory to receive his saints.
17. Tina’s child is dead - it died last night. They have taken both her and the child’s body up the lake to the place where her husband is. There are many natives here now.
18 - 19. Busy with the usual work. On the 18th Mr. D. Blackwell, our Overseer, with his sister, Miss E. Blackwell, arrived to begin his duties on the place.

21. Today I had a long talk with Tina. She is, I trust, a believer in Christ. She expresses herself in a way which surprises and pleases me, it is so clear and correct in the main. She says she trusts in Jesus for salvation because he died for her, and loves him. Poor girl, her health is very bad, I fear she is in a consumption. She wishes to be baptized.
22. Today I had a great deal of trouble with the native young women, who refused to be cook in our school kitchen. One of them treated her husband very badly. Really one has to stick up for the husbands against their lazy wives.
23. Today Pompey Jackson returned from a visit to Mrs. Smedley, Adelaide.
24 - 25. Most of the blacks have gone to a meeting of the tribes on the other side of the lake, leaving a very few here. Had a good prayer meeting - But yet much cast down. O these wandering people, when will they hear God’s word.
26. At usual Saturday’s work. Yesterday we began ploughing a bit for turnips.

28. Sent the last load of barley to Milang. Ths clears away our crop for this year.

1 March 1970. Very unwell today and unable to work.
2. Busy all day with accounts.
3. Drew up a farewell address to Revd. F.W. Cox and got the Church members to sign it. He is going to England.
4 - 5. Nothing particular occurred.

6. Sabbath. Present at worship in the Morning 22 adults 20 children Afternoon 40 adults 23 children Evening 21 adults 21 children. At the Sacrament in the Afternoon there were 25 members of the church present. On the whole a good and profitable Sabbath. May the Lord bless his own Word to many souls.

7. Started on a journey to Adelaide to meet the Committee.
8. Arrived in Adelaide and found the Committee Meeting had been postponed. A large number of blacks are in Town.
9 - 10 - 11 - 12. The blacks salute me in all directions. Engaged in various business, also in getting a little recreation.

13. Went myself to Hindmarsh Congregational Chapel as a hearer. Determined not to preach today, although invited. I need a Sunday's quiet. - Present at service at Point Macleay where Mr. Ophel preached: Morning 22 adults 21 children Afternoon 31 adults 29 children Evening 19 adults 17 children.
14. Attended upon the Secretary and Treasurer in the morning and at the Committee Meeting in the afternoon. Important business transacted.
15. Started for home.
16. Reached home. Thank God for bringing me through in safety and also for keeping my family. While I have been gone they had a fire which consumed a bit of fence. It arose from the sudden shift of the wind while they were burning some rubbish.
One night the boys looked out of their bedroom window and saw a painted blackfellow looking in. At first they took him for Pompey and cried out to him, when to their horror the fellow smashed in the window in their faces with a heavy waddy, and then decamped. He had a companion and they were both seen to run away. They had been seen prowling about the station the night before by J. Unaipon. Such an outrage as this is very annoying as it frightens the children so.
Next day Sumner and Pompey saw the tracks of these fellows across the lagoon on Sumner's section. I hear that Melcombenderu and Annie Lawton are both dead.
17. Busy at my books.
18. Sent John Laelinyeri to Adelaide to see his father and to see if he is sufficiently recovered to leave the Lunatic Asylum.


21. All going on as usual.
22. Went with the blacks out in the bush to cut a lot of rafters, rails and battens for use on the station in building &c.
23. Had a good attendance at lecture in the evening.
24. Up late last night attending to Nambalare's wife, Louisa, who was in labour. This morning about four o'clock she had a daughter born to her. Both mother and child doing well.

27. **Sabbath.** Present at worship in the Morning 23 adults 21 children Afternoon 44 adults 23 children Evening 27 adults 18 children. I am very unwell all day and scarcely able to get through the services.

28 - 29. Laid up with a very bad cold and influenza. Work going on as usual.
30. Old Peter has come out of the Lunatic Asylum cured. He has been there two years and two months. He looks very well indeed and has got quite stout.
31. Many blacks are coming back here from their wanderings.

1 April 1870. Was up till late with medical duties.
2nd. Today Nahraminyeri Campbell has a son. She and her child are doing well. Tina has returned looking very ill indeed. She is fast fading away. Emily has brought her daughter Alice down here dangerously ill. The poor little one has been desperately ill for a week and her mother could not get here with her. When she was first taken she told her mother she thought she would die. And her poor mother told me sobbing that she thinks that she said something about the Lord. Poor Emily I do pity her very much.

4. Went out on a little pastoral work amongst my white neighbours. It will not do to neglect them or the neglect reacts on the blacks with an injurious effect.
5. Busy all day with reports.
6. Tina is very ill, I think she will soon die. Her declaration of faith in Jesus and love to him is most satisfactory. Long Billy has taken away poor little Alice. I fear her case is hopeless.
7. Last night my son had a bad accident. He was stooping down to
do something to the plough when he slipped and fell with his knee on the sharp edge of the plough and cut it severely; he could not walk home. He will be laid up for a few days.

8. Busy all day.
9. At usual Saturday's work.

10. Sabbath. Present at worship in the Morning 25 adults 21 children  Afternoon 43 adults 24 children  Evening 30 adults 20 children. Today I went down to the camp and baptized Tina; she is too ill and weak to come up to the Chapel, so I thought as there is little hope of her recovery it is only right she should be baptized. Her profession of faith in Jesus is most satisfactory.

11. Yesterday a large number of Salt Creek Blacks arrived. I hear that Emily's daughter Alice died last Friday. Her poor mother is in sad trouble about her as they will dry her body and will not bury her.

12. Had a great deal of trouble and annoyance through the laziness of the blacks. Really, if we were not constrained by our love for Christ we should never try to do good to such ungrateful people. May the Lord help us to endure all things for His sake. Without His help we can do nothing.

13. Sent back Baker's Rams. Had a nice shower last night, and this morning, which is very reviving.
- Today we found that poor Tina was being very ill used at the wurley, so we had her brought up here, and found her a bedroom in the schoolhouse. The old blacks are offended at her being baptized and tease the poor dying soul very much on account of it. She was wet through when we went down and with scarcely any shelter.

14. Last night we had a church meeting when Tina was formerly received into the church. Today I again had very trying trouble with these lazy people.

15. Went to the camps at Milang. Found one woman with a very bad knee and prescribed for her. Revd. C.D. Watt went over to preach for me, I exchange with him.


18. At Milang all day. Mr. Watt returned hither in Mr. Moulden's boat.

19. Had a long passage of ten hours across the Lake. Thank God for a safe arrival at home.

20. Went down to the wurleys today and found poor Tina in a wretched condition in a most miserable wurley. Her relatives took her from the schoolhouse. So I scolded the inhuman people who allowed her to lie in such misery and made them go and get some reeds while I got an old corn sheet and made a sort of tent over her and made them cover it with reeds. Poor soul, she is really better at the wurley now her father is there, as he takes some care of her, and it is more than what she is used to.

21. Had some conversation with Louisa who wishes to become a member of the church. I trust she may be sincere in her desire to serve Jesus. Her husband Nambalare has been seriously urging her to become a follower of Christ.

22. Poor Tina yet lingers on. We expect every day to be her last. The restlessness which precedes death is very trying to her. I think her mind wanders sometimes.

23. Tina still lingers on the borders of death. We have a large number of natives here now. Many Salt Creek blacks are here. Tippoo has had a young half-caste woman given him for a wife and he wishes to be married to her. I do not see but that he had better be married. It is a very difficult matter finding wives for our young men. The getting of girls from other Institutions is very unsatisfactory. I think when our own girls are decent and will consent to Christian marriage, we need not object.

24. Sabbath. Present at worship in the morning 37 adults 20 children  Afternoon 49 adults 26 children  Evening 22 adults 20 children. In the Afternoon I held a baptismal service, when three children of Mr. & Mrs. Frederick Yelland and two children of James Unaipon were baptized. I went down to see Tina and found her almost insensible and gasping for breath. She opened her eyes
and saw me and said, "Very soon." I knew her meaning and replied, "Jesus will come for you." She answered "yes" - and sank away for a few minutes. Then she opened her eyes again, and I suppose feeling faint, gasped, "I am hungry, Mr. Taplin." So I then left her. Mrs. Ophel kindly supplies her meals from her own cooking.

25. Feel terribly exhausted this morning with yesterday's exertions. Tina died just after I saw her yesterday. I can't get her father to bury her body. He wants to take it away and of course I cannot enter upon a contention with him upon the subject.

26 - 27. Had a church meeting tonight, when Louisa Nambalare and Mr. and Mrs. Whitehead were proposed for membership. I feel deeply thankful for the conversion of the two latter as they were very ungodly people. I had long conversations with both of them and am very satisfied with the sincerity of the profession which they make. Their self abhorrence on account of their past lives in the most noticeable feature on their profession.

28. Old Tunkeri died yesterday. Poor old creature - she was old and blind and very infirm, and had been for years. She lived more like one of the lower animals than a human being. They bury her today.

29. There is a large number of blacks here now waiting for the distribution of the Government blankets.

30. Very busy all day.


2. A large number of Salt Creek natives are here. They have come down to teach our old blacks their corroborees. Today I gave out the Government blankets.

3. Engaged at usual routine of work. Mr. Blackwell has begun a singing class on the Tonic Solfa system. He had it for the second time last night. It is well attended.

4. Had our anniversary tea meeting. Mrs. Taplin, Mrs. Ophel, Mrs. F. Yelland, Mrs. Moulden and Mrs. Stehn provided the trays. There were about 120 at the tea - rather more than less. There were 50 blacks and 70 whites. We gave the school children also plum cake and tea and I gave away 60 lbs. plum cake to the old people. After the tea we had a public meeting when I gave my lecture on "Dreams". There were a large number present. We had a collection after. Altogether the Anniversary was most successful.

5. Busy all day with making up accounts and settling matters after the Tea Meeting.

6. Received three fresh children into the School.

7. Very unwell with a very bad sore throat, which I have been obliged to neglect as I have been so busy. I was obliged to stay in bed all day.

8. Sabbath. Present in the morning 30 adults 27 children Afternoon 45 adults 30 children Evening 26 adults 18 children. I was only able to take the morning and afternoon services as I was so unwell. They had a Prayer Meeting in the evening.

9. Several more children placed at School so that our school is now full. We have 30 children. This is quite as many as we can comfortably take. Many blacks are here now.


16. Feel very much exhausted with last week's work. Must rest today.

17. At work again attending to a multitude of business.

18 - 19 - 20. Busy with the usual work of the Station, fully employed from 7.30 a.m. to 8.30 p.m.

21. I learn that Long Billy is very ill with dropsy.

22. Sabbath. Present at Worship in the Morning 30 adults 33 children Afternoon 52 adults 38 children Evening 39 adults 33 children. The largest congregations we have had any Sunday since the chapel was opened. May God give his blessing.

23. This morning tidings came that Long Billy is dead. Thus has passed away one of the most bitter opponents of the Gospel and civilization. He was at one time rather inclined to Christianity but as soon as he found it would destroy native customs, he set himself against it, and has been ever since the promoter of all indifference and wickedness. Alas for him. Only about a month ago I spoke to him
about preparations for death, then he seemed strong and well, and now he has passed away. He would not hear.

24. They have brought Long Billy's body here to be dried. This I won't allow as it is too terrible a nuisance to be endured, so I have told them to take it far away from white people's habitations. Poor Emily is in dreadful trouble at the loss of her husband, although he ill-used her.

25. They are going to dry the poor dead body at Yauoitipiri.

26 - 27. Very busy all day at all sorts of things. The work is just now very pressing and harassing. I feel so much responsibility on both temporal and spiritual affairs. I am fairly weighed down with it. Today Peter Campbell, John Laelinyeri, G. Koolmatere and Tippoo started to go to Adelaide to try to get to Kapunda to see if they can get engagements for next shearing, and all we could say to shew them the stupidity of the thing would not stop them. This is sheer love of wandering and very discouraging. When will they settle down.

28. At usual Saturday's work.

29. Sabbath. Present at worship in the morning, 21 adults 34 children, Afternoon 39 adults 36 children. Evening 29 adults 32 children. I was much harassed all day by gloomy and distracting thoughts. May the Lord cause His own Word preached in much weakness to be the power of God unto salvation to many souls.

30 - 31. Busy with accounts. Had some conversation with Louisa Nambalare with reference to her joining the church but I think from her language that she had better receive further instruction before we admit her.

1 June. At the Church meeting tonight we unanimously received Mr. and Mrs. Whitehead as members upon their very sincere profession of faith and allegiance to the Lord Jesus Christ. May the Lord give us many more.

2 - 3. They have taken the body of Long Billy up to Piltangk to be dried.

4. Engaged with usual Saturday's work.

5. Sabbath. Present at worship Morning 22 adults 34 children Afternoon 42 adults 35 children Evening 30 adults 34 children. I hear that the young white men at the farms about two miles off stimulated by hearing the native young men, had a Bible Class over here once a week, have asked Mr. Turner to conduct one for them, and he has consented to do so. I am glad of this.

6. I am very low with over-strain. It takes me all Monday to pick up after Sunday's work.

7. We have lost 80 of our sheep and cannot find them anywhere. I can't think where they are.

8. It turns out that the 80 sheep we thought we had lost are reduced to 27 by a mistake in counting.

9 - 10. I have been trying to visit the wurleys, but the stench is so bad from the number of dead bodies in them that I cannot endure it. I really think that they put more bodies in the wurleys than ever. I wish this bad practice could be stopped.

11. Engaged in usual Saturday's work.


13 - 14 - 15 - 16. Very busy every day with various work.

17. I hear there is a good deal of low fever amongst the blacks at Milang. There is a good deal of ill-health among them all this winter.


20. Busy all day. Gave out the government stores of quartpots pannicans &c. &c. to the old blacks. Mr. Ophel took Mrs. O. to the Goolwa.

21. Emily Lewinne is likely to lose another child. May the Lord bring that poor soul to himself by these repeated blows of His rod.

22 - 23. Emily's child is better and I feel very thankful if it be the Lord's Will to spare his life.

24 - 25. Mr. Ophel very unwell - we had to take his duties as well as my own except the teaching in school. This had to be given up for a day.
26. **Sabbath.** Present at worship Morning 18 adults 34 children Afternoon 46 adults 40 children Evening 31 adults 32 children. A good Sabbath. I felt much overwhelmed with the greatness of the work. Who is sufficient for these things.

27 - 28 - 29. At the church meeting this evening Louisa Nambalare was admitted to the church. Heard accounts of the doings and sayings of some of our white residents near us which greatly shocked me by their wickedness. Indeed I never heard of worse wickedness amongst the blacks than I have amongst the whites within five miles of us. There are just four families of which this is true. I thank God that so many of our neighbours are His people and members of His Church. May God save the others.

30. Very busy at usual work.

1st July 1870. Today Peter Capbell and W. Kropinyeri returned none the better for their journey.

2 - 3. **Sabbath.** Present at worship in the morning 21 adults 34 children Afternoon 43 adults 33 children Evening 30 adults 31 children. In the morning I baptized Louisa Nambalare and her infant; in the afternoon we celebrated the Lord’s Supper and Louisa sat down with us for the first time.

4. Yesterday our Overseer Mr. Blackwell had a narrow escape from death. He was chasing some cattle out of our barley when his horse fell with him. He must have lain 10 minutes on the ground stunned, as the horse had gone away out of sight before he recovered his senses. He is better today.

5. Busy with accounts. John Laelinyeri and Tippoo arrived from Adelaide. They brought with them a young man and woman belonging to a tribe north of Adelaide who had been at Poonindie.

6. I learn to my sorrow that John Laelinyeri and Tippoo have been getting drunk in Adelaide.

7. Last night the native church members called a meeting of their own accord of themselves and got John and Tippoo to confess their sin. They then held a prayer meeting. This morning Sumner came to me about it. I spoke to John and Tippoo. They say that they are very sorry, but we must take steps to prove the sincerity of their sorrow.

8. I find that the man and woman who have come here are evidently Wallaroo blacks come in search of Fanny Moonta. The woman is a bad woman and has been trying to get some of the lads to go in the bush with her. I told her of it and told our blacks of it, so they are sending her off to the wurleys. An old shepherd named Johns is very ill here and likely to die. I went to see him but can give little hopes of his spiritual state.

9. Last night Mr. W. Stehn and Mr. J. Boneham came over and applied for church membership. Some of the particular Baptists also are beginning to relax and wish to commune with us. May the Lord graciously carry on His own work. We had a peculiarly good prayer meeting last evening. There was an exceedingly good attendance and the spirit of prayer seemed to be poured out upon us.

10. **Sabbath.** Present at worship in the morning 30 adults 30 children Afternoon 47 adults 35 children Evening 41 adults 29 children.

11. This morning John and Tippoo came and very humbly begged me to give them employment. I did so and they seemed glad.

12. Last night I had a long conversation with J. Boneham with a view to Church membership.

13. A very good number at the lecture in the evening. Visited the old shepherd Johns. His case as far as his disease is concerned is hopeless and I fear his mind is very dark concerning things spiritual.

14. Very busy all day with Government and Committee reports &c. Really these people are too exacting in the matter of reports and returns. I am ashamed that so much of my care, anxiety and time has to be given to them. But it is their fault and not mine. - Today we had great deal of trouble about J. Wilkin who behaved very insolently and inconsistently about some money which he owed the storekeeper.

15. Today J. Wilkin paid the money and the affair was settled, but it has given me much pain.

16. Last evening Benjamin Tippoo was married to Margaret in the Chapel.

17. **SABBATH.** Present at worship in the Morning 37 adults 31 children Afternoon 41 adults 34 children Evening 34 adults 30 children.

18. Most of the young men went off for a week’s hunting and shooting.
as they have finished the work of seeding.

19 - 20. I have a very sore mouth and am very unwell. Things going on as usual.

21. Some of the blacks returned from their hunting unsuccessful.

22. Poor Emily Lewinne has lost another child, a little boy, by Marasmus. She herself is very unwell and much distressed. I spoke to her earnestly and pointed out to her that God was afflicting her in love, and she replied that she wished to be a Christian. I trust our Father in heaven will lead her to himself.

23. A number of blacks arrived from the Murray.

24. Sabbath. Present at worship in the Morning 26 adults 33 children  Afternoon 54 adults 36 children  Evening 27 adults 30 children. This morning one of the blackfellows went over to Mr. Moulden’s and demanded some tobacco in a very threatening manner and when he ordered him off he brandished a waddy at him and refused to go, so Mr. Moulden knocked him down with his fist and when he got up and struck at him with a waddy, Mr. Moulden knocked him down again and then the black got up and ran away.

25. I hear that there has been some foul play going on between the Poltallock and Murray blacks. It is said that Long Billy’s death was caused by a beating which he received from a Murray black named Kuthik. And now there has come a rumour that Kuthik has been put to death by Long Billy’s friends in revenge. I saw both Long Billy and Kuthik only two months ago in perfect health and strength and the former has now been dead a month.

26. I see that Tycarabbe has married Jack Hooper and has adopted the infant child of Agnes who has left Hooper.

27 - 28. At usual work. There continues to be a most uncommon scarcity of fish and game. In my visit to the wurleys Ponge told me they had been catching fish at the head of Lake Albert, but I can hear of none anywhere else.

29 - 30. We had splendid rains. How thankful we should be. At the Prayer Meeting Pompey especially offered thanks for this blessing.


1 August 1870. Today Mary Ann the wife of Minora gave birth to a daughter.

2. Busy at accounts. It rained very hard all day. Poor Mary Ann was put in an open wurley and got wet through. The old blacks would not let her stay in the covered wurley. Nelly Bewes went up and found her in a fearful state through the inhumanity of these wretches and took her up and carried her down to one of the houses and made her a bed before the fire. But she is very ill.

3. Mary Ann is a little better this morning. Yesterday Mr. Mac Beath came with his son who had cut his foot open to the length of quite 4 inches with an adze. It is a fearful gash. I attended to it as well as I could. This evening we had our Church Meeting. Previous to it I gave a lecture on the New Testament Church. At the Church Meeting J. Laelinyeri and Benjamin Tippoo were suspended from fellowship for one month for drunkenness. Three new members were proposed, and Mr. and Miss Blackwell were received by dismissal from churches in Victoria. There was a good attendance both at the Lecture and Church meeting.

4. Very poorly all day with my head. Went about to see some of my people. I trust that from what I see the influence of the Gracious Spirit of God is at work in our midst and to His name be all the glory. I find that an evident desire to do good has been wrought in many members on the Church.

5 - 6. Busy all these days preparing for Sabbath.

7. Sabbath. Present at worship in the Morning 37 adults 34 children  Afternoon 53 adults 36 children  Evening 36 adults 34 children. We had the Lord’s Supper in the afternoon.

8. Busy all day with medicine, several cases to attend to, and also Mr. Kidd came to see to some of the machines.

9. At usual work. Two more persons wish to be proposed as members of the Church - W. Kropinyeri and E. Whitehead. I have a very good opinion of both. May the Lord guide me.

10. Lecture this evening on "Psalms, humns and spiritual songs." Present 32 adults.

11. Busy all day with accounts.
12. A very stormy day. O that we had more houses for these poor people. At the Prayer Meeting this evening 17 adults. I read an account of a Mission to New Guinea.

13. Busy all day with the usual Saturday's work. There are a lot of blacks here from Goolwa in great want. Had some interesting conversation with Geo. Koolmatere. He professes to feel his sins deeply and to be penitently seeking mercy through Christ, to be trusting in his precious blood. He wishes to become a member of the Church. We all note the change in him.

14. **Sabbath.** Present at worship in the Morning 33 adults 34 children Afternoon 48 adults 38 children Evening 32 adults 33 children. It was a very wet and stormy day so I was much encouraged by seeing so many present. Thank God He seems to be exciting interest in His own Word. May He grant it to be a saving interest.

15. Went and saw Old Johns and found him much the same. Had an interview with W. Stehn and his sister with reference to their joining the Church. Was very well satisfied. Also had some talk with Emily Whitehead and trust the root of the matter is found in her. Goolwa blacks left today.

16. A few days ago a woman came to me with a large abscess as big as a walnut under her tongue. It had been growing for months and had caused her intense misery, so I lanced it and a tablespoonful of matter came from it. The poor woman was very glad of the ease which the operation afforded.

17. Lectured in the evening on "Psalms and Hymns and Spiritual Songs." Present 26 adults.

18. Busy all day at usual work.

19. **Prayer Meeting in the evening. Present 16 adults. A good prayer meeting.**

20. Had some conversation with W. Kropinyeri about his joining the church. I trust he feels rightly about it. He says that he and his wife have begun the practice of family prayer in their house.


22. Mr. Ophel went to Port Elliott to fetch his wife and child.

23. Busy with various work. Mr. & Mrs. Ophel returned.

24. Lecture in the evening on the Trial of Stephen. A wet evening. Only 18 present. "Bless the Lord O my soul and forget not all His benefits."

25. At usual work.

26. At prayer meeting in the evening 19. Busy all day with my usual work and studies.

27. A lot of blacks have come up from Goolwa. They are, I am afraid, a bad lot.

28. **Sabbath.** Present at worship in the morning 50 adults 36 children Afternoon 57 adults 39 children Evening 38 adults 33 children.

29. As I expected these Goolwa fellows are a bad lot. They have been abusing our young men and jeering at them because they are Christians. I find it by far the best to make a very plain distinction in my treatment of the well conducted and the ill conducted; it lets the well-conducted see there is some encouragement to persevere. These Goolwa fellows are doing all they can to draw our fellows into gambling, but I trust they will not succeed. Lizzy Wilkin alias Jesse Rankine is here. She looks very debauched.

30 -31. Busy with accounts and usual work. I had a long talk with Jack Hooper at the wurley today but could not make much impression. The Goolwa blacks and our blacks have got up a race between the canoes and they call it a regatta and they are going to have a public dinner they say. Their imitation of white people causes us much amusement. In the evening I lectured on the Inspiration of the Scriptures. 33 adults present. Church meeting after. J. Laelinyeri and B. Tippoo were relieved from suspension. Three members admitted. J. Boneham was baptized and three candidates were proposed.

1 Septr. 1870. Today these Goolwa blacks have been going on in a very vile way and trying all they could to get our blacks to imitate them. But they cannot succeed. In the evening I told them I would not have such abominable games on the place and I hope I have stopped them. These Goolwa fellows are full of the vilest and most public housey ways.
2. Prayer Meeting in the evening 19 present.
3. Busy all day at usual work.


5. Today many of the blacks are off to Campbell House for the shearing.
6. Busy all day preparing a lecture.
7. At the Lecture tonight there were 31 present and great interest manifested.
8. Busy all day at usual work.
9. Prayer meeting in the evening. 14 present. While we were at prayer meeting Mrs. Taplin, who stayed at home, saw two of the young Goolwa black fellows trying to get open our Girls’ bedroom window, and behaving in a disgusting way. They were caught in the very act. She ordered them off, and after some impudence they went away.
10. Busy all day with sermons.


12. Today I found that Lizzy Rankine who had forsaken her child ever since he was 12 months old, having left him to us and others to bring up, had taken advantage of her legal claim to the child, and taken him away, and I had reason to believe that she was aided and abetted by her sister Nelly Bewes. I have also found that Nelly and her friends were doing us a great deal of harm making the cottage where they lived a regular bad house, so I had, much against my will, to send away the whole lot. I have tried to do all I can for them by kindness but I find they are of that sort which will take any amount of kindness, and be no better for it when they have done, than they were before; indeed they take advantage of it to injure us.

13. Engaged at usual work. The lake is higher than I ever knew it since I have been here. It is six feet above what it was last summer. The Goolwa blacks have left us. I find they cheated our blacks out of all they had agreed to pay for the dinner they had. They are a bad lot. I would far sooner deal with wild bush blacks than these half-civilized scoundrels. They are up to every kind of wickedness and impudence.

15. George Koolmatere much against our advice has consented to take Aggy Stephens as his wife, but she refuses to be married according to white custom and I very much advise him to have nothing to do with her.

16. I think the old blacks are doing all they can to seduce G. Koolmatere with this girl. I hope and pray that they may not succeed. The Lord give him steadfastness. At the prayermeeting 17.

17. Busy all day at usual work.

18. Sabbath. Present at worship in the Morning 21 adults 30 children Afternoon 35 adults 33 children Evening 30 adults 28 children. Today a Sunday School was commenced at Mr. Moulden’s at Pullewewewal for the children of the white settlers. Fifteen attended. Mr. W. Stehn and Mr. J. Boneham and Mr. F. Yelland are teachers.

19. George Merriman is very ill at MacFarlanes so I sent J. Sumner for him.
20. Busy all day at various work. G. Koolmatere and Aggy were married yesterday afternoon.

21. Went out to see after some land for our Young men. Lecture in the evening. There were 23 present.
22. Busy all day at usual work.
23. At prayermeeting in the evening 19. Old Sally, Jack Hooper’s mother, died.
24. Today Jack Hooper came to me with an immense swelling on his back which had come suddenly through lifting a heavy log. It appears like a large aneurism. He buried his mother’s remains today. Today Sumner came back from Wellington announcing the death of George Merriman. I am not at all surprised. He ought never to have left here.

26. Last night Emily Lewinne had a daughter born of her. She is doing well. I hear that it is not likely that the relatives of George Merriman will allow his body to be buried. They made a great noise when Sumner wanted to do so. They have it at MacFarlanes.

27. Most of the natives have gone off to the shearing. We have very few of them here at present.

28. This evening there were at the Lecture 27. We held a Church meeting afterwards when W. Kropinyeri, G. Koolmatere and Emily Whitehead were admitted as members.

29 - 30. Work as usual. At prayermeeting in the evening 15 present.

1st October 1870. Busy at usual work.


3 - 4 - 5. Very busy with accounts. At Lecture there were 25 adults. Rvd. J. Hotham and lady arrived on a visit to the Station. Kitty Boord and Wanditinyeri and James's little boy are all dangerously ill. I got Mr. Hotham to see and prescribe for them. James's boy is ill from exposure in the wurleys by his foolish mother.

6. Have a very bad case of disease of the bone of the leg in Robert Stephens.

7. Rvd. J. Hotham and Mrs. Hotham left. At prayermeeting in the evening 19 present.

8. Busy at usual work.


10. Went with Mac Hughes and P. Jackson to see some land given to them by the Government. Found Mac Hughes' land good, the other worthless.

11. Mr. Ophel very ill.

12 - 13. Have to take Mr. Ophel's duties in addition to my own. Working 15 to 16 hours a day. At Lecture Wednesday evening 21.

14. Mr. Ophel better. Sheep washing today. There were 17 at Prayer-meeting. I heard today that Benjamin Tippoo has been acting in a very unchristianlike way. The native church members are evidently very sorry for it.

15. Busy all day at usual work.


17 - 18. Poor Kitty Boord is very ill. She is in consumption. I seem as if I could get no penitence from her altho she says she knows she has been, to use her own words "a regular fool". But she says she can't pray to Jesus. Lord save her.

19. Still have but poor accounts of Tippoo. I fear he is backsliding. His wife has returned here for a time. Present at the Lecture 23.

20. Today a large party of gentlemen from Adelaide visited and inspected the Station.


22. Went over to Pulluweval and did a bit of cattle dealing with Mr. Close. Then back to prepare for Sabbath. Sent off a lot of bullocks to stay at Campbell House over Sunday, Mr. Blackwell in charge.


24. Began sheep shearing - a busy and tiresome day.

25. Still busy with all sorts of work.

26. At service in the evening 22 persons. A busy and harassing day.


29. Busy all day. Finished sheep shearing.


31. Nothing particular occurred to the station.

November 1 - 2. Mr. Blackwell returned with the horses. At meeting in the evening there were 21 present.

3 - 4. Work as usual. Present at the prayermeeting 18.

5. At usual work.


7. Very busy all the morning. Had in the afternoon to pay a painful pastoral visit to a white member of the church.

8. Very busy all day. Called off in the morning to visit a sick
white child. Baker’s people in their hatred of religion have turned poor Whitehead and his family out of employment, house and home, for attending and being a member of our Church. The Lord look upon it and execute righteousness and judgment for the oppressed.


10 - 11. Present 18 at prayermeeting.

12. At usual work.

13. **Sabbath.** Present at worship in the morning 31 adults 31 children Afternoon 44 adults 31 children Evening 32 adults 29 children.


16. J. Hamilton has been behaving very badly at Mr. Moulden’s. He threatened their lives and was extremely violent on a very slight provocation. This is not the first time this fellow has gone on in this outrageous manner. - There were 19 present at worship in the evening.

17. Very busy all day yesterday and today seeing after the beginning of barley harvest. I have to quite urge Sumner on, as he is so discouraged because they can’t get the machine across the water to his crop.

18. There were 18 present at prayermeeting in the evening. I am thankful to God that our new team of horses promises well. The trial of them is perfectly satisfactory. Mr. Moulden will, I think, have Hamilton arrested for his bad conduct. He is afraid he will do him some violence. The blacks say that all the married men hate him because he meddles with their wives and tries to seduce them. This I know to be true.

19. Busy all day at usual work.

20. **Sabbath.** Present at worship in the morning 28 adults 32 children Afternoon 35 adults 34 children Evening 17 adults 30 children. Very small number because the blacks are away at the shearing stations and the whites tired and unable to walk far through harvesting in the week.

Last night L.C. Dann came over and took Hamilton prisoner and he and Mr. Moulden and three witnesses had to go over with him in the boat this morning.

21. Mr. Moulden returned today. Hamilton has got three months imprisonment with hard labour. Revd. J.J. Westwood came over on a visit to the station.

22. Poor Kitty Boord is very ill but expresses her faith in Jesus and in prayer. I trust she is seeking salvation through the blood of the Lamb. May the Lord enlighten her. Had a terrible annoyance through a white church member getting drunk last night. O how it grieves me.

23. Present at worship in the evening 21 persons. The red rust is making fearful strides and will, I fear, greatly injure our crop of wheat.

24. Busy all day with various work.

25. 26. A great storm of wind, which has stopped all the barley harvest work. At prayer meeting 15 present.

27. **Sabbath.** Present at worship in the morning 33 adults 31 children Afternoon 40 adults 32 children Evening 31 adults 29 children.

28. 29. The harvest work is proceeding.

30. Last night Hamilton came back. He has been liberated by the authorities in Adelaide, I presume on account of some informality in the proceedings against him. At the service this evening there were 26 present. At the Church Meeting afterwards Mundoo Peter and his wife Nahraminyeri were admitted as members and a white member was suspended for 3 months for drunkenness.

1 December 1870. Busy all day with accounts.

2 - 3. Very busy all day.

4. **Sabbath.** Present at worship in the morning 36 adults 32 children Afternoon 45 adults 34 children Evening 32 adults 30 children. In the morning I baptized Peter Mundoo and Nahraminyeri, his wife, upon their confession of faith. In the afternoon we celebrated the Lord’s Supper.

5. Today the Revd. C.G. Taplin visited the station.


8. There has been some terrible drunken frays at Meningie. One black was, I hear, nearly killed.

9. There were 20 at Prayer Meeting this evening. Aggy Koolmatere is anxious to become a member of the Church and professes to be a believer in Jesus.

10. Busy at usual work. Yesterday Dr. Blue came and vaccinated all who needed it.

11. **Sabbath.** Present at worship in the morning 31 adults 31 children Afternoon 38 adults 33 children Evening 35 adults 30 children.
12 - 13. I have a bad mouth again. It disables me much. The blacks from Goolwa and Wellington are gathering here, but I am obliged to refuse them rations, as my stores won't allow it. And I find also that many of them really ought not to need help, that they do so is from improvidence with their earnings from the sheep shearing. Most of our blacks have returned.


15. Messrs. W. Rankine Senr. and Jas. Rankine J.P. with Mrs. Rankine and Miss Beevor visited the station.

16. Very busy all day at various things.

17. Still busy.

18. Sabbath. Present at worship in the Morning 33 adults 31 children, in the afternoon 41 adults 32 children in the evening 28 adults 30 children. Was very fagged and unable to preach with comfort. The Campbellite Baptists are doing all they can to get away our Church Members - alas for their wretched sectarianism. They had an immersion near here today and got over one of their ministers to preach to the people.

19. Very tired and unwell all day. Many blacks are here.

20. Busy with various matters all day. We are having our Christmas clean up of the school house and its furniture, &c.

21. There were 17 at service in the evening.

22 - 23. There were 17 at the Prayer Meeting.

24. I find that one of the settlers, Mr. R. Turner, has begun wine selling. The inevitable crop of drunkenness begins to appear. Some of the blacks have got drunk with wine obtained from him. Willy Martin was drunk and had a loaded gun with him until it was taken away by Nipper.


26. We had the Christmas dinner for the natives today. There were 112 sat down to dinner in all. A large party of holiday keepers from Milang and Adelaide arrived soon after they began dinner and stayed until 3 p.m.

27. Mr. & Mrs. Ophel went off for a fortnight's holiday. Most of the children left for a holiday. I hear still further accounts of the drunkenness which is going on through Mr. Robert Turner's wine selling.

28. Had some conversation with Wallaroo Maria who with Aggy Koolmatere professes to be desirous of living as disciples of the Lord Jesus. I trust they are sincere. We shall place them 2 months on probation. I also had some talk with Tippoo who confesses his fault and is desirous to return to the way of God's precepts. Yesterday poor Kitty Boord died. We buried her in the evening with Christian rites. I hope she trusted in the Lord Jesus and found safety in Him. I cannot help feeling some confidence that she was not lost.

29. Last evening had service at which 24 were present. Church meeting afterwards when Mr. B.W. Taplin and Aggy and Maria were proposed for membership.

30. Today a white fisherman and Pompey Jackson found the dead body of a white man floating in the water close by the shore under the cliff. The body was quite naked and appeared to have been in the water a fortnight or more. The features were unrecognisable. All the hair was off the scalp. The cheeks appear to have been shaved and just under the lower lip, but there was a short beard and moustache. There was a strap around the left wrist fastened with a turk's head knot worked in the leather and marked W. 18. Height about five feet eight. There were no marks on the body at all. The man appeared to have been drowned while bathing. We gave the body Christian burial as it was too far gone to keep. The fisherman's name who found it is Alfred Irving.

Dec. 31 - 70. Busy all day at usual work. There were 14 at the Prayer meeting last night.

1 January 1871. Sabbath. Present at Morning worship 34 adults 26 children Afternoon 50 adults 19 children Evening 30 adults 19 children. In the afternoon we celebrated the Lord's supper. May the God of all grace grant us a prosperous year. May many souls be saved on this place and from amongst the blacks by the preaching of His Holy Word. May the Station be more established and the Members of the Church be holy for the Lord Jesus sake.

2. A large number of natives here from the River and Lake Albert. They are here for the purpose of arranging marriages between the tribes.

3. Influenza is very prevalent, all my family nearly have had it. My eldest daughter is now ill in bed with it. It is almost universal amongst the blacks. I have been much troubled by the natives coming fancying they are bitten by snakes. There are many snakes about. But the foolish people do not seem to understand that the bite must leave a mark. Two parties came and woke us up in one night, and all for nothing, neither had been bitten, only frightened.

4. Present at Lecture in the evening 16. Sickness still prevalent both in my own family and amongst the blacks.

5 - 6. At Prayer Meeting 15 present.

7. Engaged at usual work. Very much harassed and over tired. - I find
that the practice of ngaiangaiampe is fast dying out. James Unaipon was ngaiangaiampe to the Bailpulare family and some time back none of them would speak to him but now they speak to him being won over by his kindly way towards them and his persistent refusal to observe superstitious practices.

I had a long conversation with Hamilton who professes to be desirous of henceforth leading a Christian life and wishes to join the Church. I trust he is sincere, but we must require trial and proof. I believe he is a man of generous impulse but strong passions. The grace of God can be sufficient for him.


9. Many blacks are leaving today for various places.

10. Engaged at usual work of the Station.

11. Today two of the natives found another body of a white man about a mile and a half up the lake. I got them to bring it down near the station and sent by steamer for the police at Milang. It is doubtless the body of a man named Inglis who was drowned on the other side. And probably the body found before is that of Ward who was with him in the boat when it upset. At Lecture 23.

12. Today L.C. Dann came over with a coffin and we buried the remains of the drowned white man.

13. It is still unseasonable and stormy cold weather, which hinders harvest work very much. At Prayer meeting 17.

14. Still very stormy and cold.


16 - 17. Engaged at accounts. I hear that halfcaste Hannah is married to Tom Lawson.

18. Today L.C. Dann and Mrs. Ward came over and had disinterred the body of the white man which we found under the cliff. It has proved to be the son of the latter. They put it in a coffin and took it away with them. - At Lecture 18 present.

19. Tonight I found that the natives have been holding a prayer-meeting at one of the cottages of their own accord. This is just what I hoped and prayed for: the Lord grant that it may be the signs of an extensive revival.

20. The Lord grant to us a rich outpouring of His Holy Spirit. "Wilt thou not revive us again?" O for such a glorious sense of the superiority of the eternal things that we shall not be swallowed up by care for temporals. At the Prayer meeting 15 present.


23. L.C. Dann arrived in pursuit of a man for giving the natives drink.

24. Today James Unaipon came to me and told me that Ngulgare had become a believer in Jesus. It appears that Ngulgare's whole family were ngiangiampe to James Unaipon. It is therefore a most utter casting off of native customs when a man thus makes one to whom he is forbidden to speak the friend to whom he goes in his spiritual need. May the Lord carry on the work in Ngulgare's heart, and may he be a true disciple. I hear he has totally given up gambling.

25. I hear that the child of Nahraminyeri, Archie's mother, is dead. The natives are holding a prayer-meeting amongst themselves three times a week, besides our regular Friday evening prayer meeting. Yesterday Napoleon Bonaparte came and asked me to apply to the Government for a section of land for him near William Mac Hughes. He has £40 in the bank and his late employer's hands.


27. Today the steamer Wentworth called for a supply of firewood.

28. Busy at usual Saturday's work. At prayer meeting last night 14.


30 - 31. Today I had a long conversation with Ngulgari. He seems determined to become a Christian. There is much in what he says that I like and on the whole I believe in the change which has taken place in him. He freely confesses the evil of his past life and expresses a determination to live for Jesus in the future. May God give him grace to be steadfast.
1 February 1871. There were 26 present at the lecture this evening. At the Church Meeting afterwards my dear brother B.W. Taplin admitted and Hamilton and Ngulgare proposed.

2 - 3. At Prayer meeting 18 present.

4. Finished wheat reaping - very glad of it.

5. Sabbath. Present at worship in the Morning 36 adults 19 children, Afternoon 44 adults 22 children, Evening 40 adults 22 children. In the afternoon we had the Lord's Supper and there was a good attendance, and we had a refreshing season.

6 - 7. Busy with a lot of extra accounts sent down by the Committee.

8. At Lecture 19 present.

9. Still busy with accounts. Nahraminyeri Blackamoor has a daughter born to her.

10. Began thrashing barley. There were 19 at the Prayer Meeting.

11. Busy at usual work.


13. Sent Harry Wilkin to service at Dr. Blue's, Strathalbyn.


15. I heard today of an affecting event which happened near Waitpinga or Yankalilla some years ago. Some barbarous white sealers on Kangaroo Island stole three black women from the coast near Rapid Bay. One of these women had an infant with her and all appear to have had black husbands. While they were on Kangaroo Island they sought for means to get across Backstairs Passage, and so escape their captors and get back to their husbands. The two women who had no child found a dingey on the shore while the mother and infant were absent, and seizing the means of escape, started across the strait. They reached the other side safely. The poor young mother now pined in her loneliness and at last driven to desperation, tied her infant to her back, and started to swim across the seven miles of sea which separated her from her husband. She was never again seen alive. But some months later, her people found her body on the shore near Cape Jervis, above high water mark, with her dead babe tied to her head. She had crossed, crawled up the shore exhausted and died.

16. At lecture last night there were fifteen persons.

17. Today a singular and serious accident happened. A whirlwind arose and rushed over the stackyard where they were thrashing. It went right into the mouth of the drum and dashed a heap of straw on the beaters. At the same instant the horses rushed round frightened and the choked machine dashed itself to pieces. The nuts, scews and bits of iron flew in all directions. One piece hit John Wilkin in the forehead and cut an ugly gash, and knocked him down. A piece of wood hit James but did not hurt him much. The horses were soon stopped and there was no further damage. I am so thankful no more were hurt. Truly the Lord protected the people. This will cause us a hindrance, but as it is a pure accident, doubtless it is the Lord's will and we must submit.

18. Prayer meeting last night 10 present. Busy at usual work.


1 March 1871. At Lecture in the evening 28. Church Meeting afterwards. Maria was received.

2. Had great trouble with a white member of the church on account of the sin of drunkenness.

3. At Prayer Meeting in the evening 15 present.

4. Finished thrashing barley. Very thankful for this. Petembitepiri Harris has a son.

5. Sabbath. Present at worship in the morning 37 adults 22 children, Afternoon 41 adults 25 children, Evening 30 adults 17 children. Celebrated the Lord's Supper in the afternoon. In the morning I baptized Maria who was receive last Church meeting.

6 - 7. Nothing unusual occurred. Many natives went off to a tribal meeting at Point Sturt.

8. Usual routine. At worship in the evening 27 persons.
9 - 10. At Prayer Meeting in the evening 12 persons.
11. Usual routine.
13. Had much trouble with the blacks who want to get the reins into their own hands, but I won't have it. It is so difficult to get them to obey our Overseer - they always want to master it over him, but I will not allow it.
17 - 18. Nothing particular occurred beyond the death and burial of James Unaipon's infant boy who has been a long time ailing. Poor James is much cast down about it. May the Lord comfort him and cause this chastening to bring forth the peaceable fruits of righteousness.

20. Usual routine.
22. At Lecture 22 persons were present.
23. Paid off the men after harvest.
24. At Prayer meeting 17 present.
27. Went to Point Sturt to a Public Meeting.
28. At a Public Meeting at Milang.
29 - 30. Detained at Milang.

1st April 1871. Busy all day with usual work.
3rd. On starting for the Surveyors' camp this morning I found they had departed. I am sorry. I wanted to see them.
4th April 1871. Twelve years ago this day I began my work; and I desire this day to sincerely humble myself before God that I have done so little. Verily I have been an unprofitable servant. What success the Gospel has had through me has been all of God's grace and O how much more I might have done. Lord grant us the salvation of many blacks. Lord grant me the graces of humility and self denial.
5. Today we had our Anniversary Tea meeting. About 200 sat down to tea - Blacks and Whites, of course most of the latter. For the steamer came over from Milang and brought sixty people. There were also nearly all the people on the Peninsula. After the tea we held a public meeting outside the chapel, for the inside would not hold the people. At this meeting Revds. T. Dacies and W.R. Worth gave addresses. I also spoke. - The proceeds of the Anniversary amount to over £12. We mean with the money to build a porch to the chapel, which is much needed.
6. Today Revd. W.R. Worth and party left for Goolwa after inspecting the station.
7. Busy all day at usual work.
8. Busy as usual. James Unaipon tells me that before Kangaroo Jack died he often used to hear him in the native language praying to Jesus to save him. He also some time before his death put away all sorcery and wicked native customs. "He that calleth on the name of the Lord shall be saved." May we not then hope that he was saved. I never heard of this till lately. The natives do not vaunt conversions.
9. Sabbath. Present at worship in the Morning 44 adults 30 children, Afternoon 51 adults 32 children, Evening 35 adults 26 children. The movement amongst the old men continues. Several were at chapel today. James says they think that Jesus will soon come and feel they are not ready. Several are anxious to give up ngadhungi and become christian. I have set James to talk with and instruct them.
10 - 11 - 12. Natives busy clearing their land for seedtime. Sent back rams to Gollan's. At meeting in the evening 18 persons present.
15. Busy at Saturday's work.
19. At Lecture in the evening there were 28 adults present. I hear that Hamilton who wishes to join the Church, has been using bad language. I have spoken to him about it and he confesses it and professes sorrow. I am glad, however, that he is not yet a member. At the same time I feel grieved at his inconsistency.
20. Engaged all day at usual work.
24 - 25 - 26 - 27 - 28. Got home. Nothing of consequence occurred while I was away. Thank God for journeying mercies to myself and for keeping things all right at home.


1st May. Had two weddings in the morning. Mr. B.W. Taplin was married to Miss W. Stehn, and Mr. John Coad to Miss Isabella Mac Beath. In the afternoon I gave out the Government blankets to the natives.
2nd. Had a very hard day and was at work from 7 a.m. to nearly 10 p.m. Mr. Ophel ill and I had to take the school and do everything myself. In the evening Revd. T. Davies and Mr. Bagster arrived on a visit to the station. Had a large Bible Class.
3rd. The visitors left. At lecture in the evening there were 35 present. Afterwards had our church meeting. Hamilton and Ngulgare were admitted.
4th. Was much shocked to hear of a case of adultery by one of the young men - a member of the church. I immediately cut him off from our station and shewed my abhorrence of his sin. It is sad that this the greatest injury one man can do another should not be punished by human law.
5th. Prayer meeting in the evening. 18 were present.
6th. Busy at usual work.

7th. Sabbath. Present at worship in the Morning 54 adults 36 children, Afternoon 54 adults 38 children, Evening 28 adults 16 children. In the morning I publicly baptized Andrew Hamilton and Louis Ngulgare. In the afternoon we had the Lord's Supper and enjoyed a season of spiritual communion with our Master Christ who was present with us.
8. The old men continue to attend worship regularly and are seeking to know God in Christ. May the Lord graciously reveal himself to them as their Saviour and Ruler and may they become His true people.
9 - 10. Very busy with accounts.
11. The same.
15 - 16 - 17. Very busy these days. Had lecture on Wednesday evening.
18 - 19 - 20. At usual work.

22 - 23. I hear there has been some more drunkenness amongst the blacks. They have been seen drunk last Sunday at Ngoingho and L.C. Dann came over tonight to see about it.
24. L.C. Dann can get no information about the persons who gave the blacks drink. Today poor old Mike died. - Lecture in the evening.
25. I find that J. Sumner saw Benjamin and Redman drunk last Sunday, and also Putteri. They say the whites at Point Malcolm gave them drink.
26. Old John Campbell has come up and opposes their burying Mike, altho his Christian relatives desire it. Of course we can't have a quarrel over the body and so they must do as they like. Peter Mundoo says he will have nothing to do with it if they dry the body. - Today my dear friend Mr. C. Blackwell and family arrived overland from Victoria. I feel greatly cheered and thankful. Prayer meeting.
27. Busy all day in my study.

29 - 30 - 31. Finished the porch to the chapel. Had Lecture and Church
meeting. Minora and Mary Ann were admitted and James Unaipon was inducted into the office of Deacon.

1 June. Busy with accounts.

2. A number of blacks got drunk at Ngoingho immediately after the steamer had gone. Some of them were fighting and going on like mad men. My son Charles saw them. In the evening some came up here. One went to our house drunk while we were at chapel and two frightened Miss Blackwell and chased her indoors. I do not know who they were. John Laelinyeri, Peter Campbell and Louis Ngulgare saw them drunk and John expostulated with Dick the fisherman for giving them drink. We had prayer meeting in the evening.

3. The Goolwa blacks have sheered off as I talked to them about their drunkenness.

4. Sabbath. Present at worship in the morning 46 adults 38 children, Afternoon 53 adults 40 children, Evening 39 adults 20 children. In the morning I baptized Minora, Mary Ann and two of their children, also Peter Campbell's son. In the afternoon we celebrated the Lord's Supper.

5 - 6. Nothing particular happened.

7. James tells me that George Harris and his wife and also Fisherman Jack are anxious to join the church. We must make enquiry and I trust I shall find cause for rejoicing. Had lecture in the evening.

8. Had a most interesting talk with George Harris. He says some reproof I gave him after last Christmas made him feel so bad he could get no rest till he went to Jesus and found peace in him. He said he could feel my words working about inside and he could many a time have wept for misery and feeling of sorrow for sin. He is now determined to follow and love Jesus. His wife also goes with him in the good way.

9. Prayer meeting well attended in the evening.

10. Busy at usual work.


12. Sorry to hear of one of the members staying away from chapel to mind his bullocks yesterday.

13. Very much tried by some complications in the farm work. May God give us wisdom and energy.

14. Lecture in the evening - a very good attendance.

15. Several of the school children are shewing signs of religious impressions. I trust a work of grace has begun in many young hearts. May He who begins it carry it on in his grace. Such believers are the very best sort in life. Several of the children regularly pray with each other and in companies. The Lord teach them. I do not like to give them any prominence lest vanity should be promoted by it. The Lord bless the dear little ones and keep them steadfast servants of Jesus. They are Becky and Waldaninyeri and Ben Hall.

16. Very poorly all day through an accident. I hear that Benbow is shewing signs of being deeply under the influence of the truth as it is in Jesus. May the Lord carry on His own work.

17. It appears that nothing can be done against the giving of drink to the blacks by the white fishermen. - We had our prayer meeting last evening as usual.


19. There is a general attack of influenza. It gives me plenty to do.

20 - 21 - 22 - 23. Am very poorly myself.

24. Yesterday Mr. R. Turner lent us 3 horses and a plough to help us with our seeding. I have found that a system of deception has been carried on by some bad blacks of saying they are our church members when they are not. I find that Pantuni has been telling great lies in this way and even has sat down to the Lord's Supper with the lie in his mouth. I have had a very solemn talk to him about it. He has been seeking admission to our church saying he was baptized amongst the Wesleyans at Sandergrove, when it turns out to be all a lie.

25. Sabbath. I was very poorly with influenza, I could only take the morning and part of the afternoon service. I got Mr. Blackwell Sr. to take the rest for me. There were present in the Morning 49 adults 36 children, Afternoon 50 adults 36 children, Evening 40 adults 16 children.
26 - 27. Nothing unusual occurred beyond the visit of my cousin Revd. C. Goodenough Taplin to the 
station.
28. Lecture in the evening and church meeting. Three proposed.

1 July 1871. Preparing for Sabbath.

2. Sabbath. Present at worship in the morning 48 adults 38 children, Afternoon 56 adults 40 
children, Evening 32 adults 16 children. We celebrated the Lord’s Supper in the afternoon.
3 - 4 - 5. Lecture in the evening.
7. Mr. Ophel very unwell. Had to take his place and do his work.
8. Mr. Ophel still very unwell and I am very much harassed with having too much to do.

children, Evening 34 adults 16 children. A very hard and trying day.

10 - 11. Busy at usual work.
12. Today Maria who came from Wallaroo died of dropsy. She has been very ill for some months.
13. I am very unwell with an attack of bronchitis. Yet I had to get up and conduct the funeral of 
poor Maria who was buried today.
14. Still very unwell. Had prayer meeting in the evening. My great trial is that I can’t lay up for a 
day or two when I so much need it.
15. I feel very low and poorly today. May the Lord help me, for I have no help anywhere else. Very 
much knocked up with little work. There is much sickness in my family and has been all around.
children, Evening 23 adults 16 children. A very painful day. I conducted the services with much 
inconvenience to myself. I was so giddy the first part of the day I could scarcely see to give out the 
hymns.
17. A little better today. But many all around are laid up with colds. We finished seeding last 
Saturday. Today there is a violent storm of wind.
18. At usual work. Little work on station, so many laid up.
19. Very unwell indeed.
20 - 21 - 22. At usual work. Malpurini has a daughter and Louisa a son. Both have very young 
children. Louisa’s cannot walk. The talk of the sterility of native women is nonsense.
23. Sabbath. Present at worship in the Morning 29 adults 38 children, Afternoon 41 adults 40 
children, Evening 24 adults 16 children.
24. Still a great deal of sickness. Every day I am engaged for hours in attending to the sick.
25. Busy as usual.
29. Had some trouble with old Pelican and his relations as he and they seemed to fear that because 
he felt qualmish after the medicine I gave him he might have been poisoned. Poor Wanditinyeri is 
dead. I am very sorry for her. She leaves two young children. I can ascertain nothing about her 
state of mind. Her relatives all did they could to keep her clear of me. I am very sorry that I cannot 
say she died a Christian. Her relatives during her illness kept her always at a distance and out of my 
way, that is during the latter part of her illness. I think they had some superstitious notion about it.
30. Sabbath. Present at worship in the morning 41 adults 41 children, Afternoon 51 adults 43 
children, Evening 26 adults 16 children.
31. Very poorly all day.

1 August 1871. Busy with accounts.
2 - 3. Busy with accounts. Went over to see the natives work at their sections. William’s is very 
good, but Pompey and Bonney have only done a little.
4 - 5. Busy at usual work. On last Wednesday evening we had our church meeting when after 
proper enquiry Nymbulda Unaipon and Eliza Harris and George Harris were admitted to the church.
6. Sabbath. Present at worship in the Morning 40 adults 38 children, Afternoon 48 adults 44 
children, Evening 30 adults 16 children. In the morning I baptized George and Eliza Harris and their 
two children, also Nymbulda Unaipon and Amy Minora, the child of Minora. We celebrated the Lord’s 
Supper in the afternoon. The natives have
subscribed amongst themselves and bought another cup and plate for the communion and a glass font for baptisms, so that James Unaipon today acted as a deacon at the Sacrament and assisted to pass the elements.

7. Many blacks went down to the Murray mouth fishing.
8 - 9. Lecture in the evening. Old Pelican is very ill with a sort of low fever.
10. Busy at usual work.
11 - 12. A great many blacks are here now.

14 - 15 - 16. At usual work. Pelican is very ill and I think not likely to recover. He says he fears God but I can’t get any expression of hope in Christ from him. He has solemnly committed his daughter to my care. Nymbulda the mother of Mewiltare is dead. A good number at lecture.
17. Went and saw Pelican. He is still very ill - dying I think. Poor old man, old friend - Alas, Alas! Yesterday I had a long and satisfactory conversation with Nahraminyeri Campbell. She appears to be one who intelligently repents and seeks salvation in Jesus. May the Lord enable her to persevere.
18. Old Pelican much worse.
19. He appears to be dying. He is insensible. - Pelican died this evening.

21. The old blacks mean to dry Pelican’s body at Teringi. They have been carrying it about on the ngaratta all day, but the young people ridicule the whole thing very much. The old people believe that the body will push about at its pleasure the three men on whose heads it is, so three of our church members took it on their heads and to the disgust of the old men it did not move. They walked away quite disconcerted. - Good for the young men - it was not ten years ago or they would have got a hammering.
22. Busy packing up mats to send to Adelaide. Nymbulda Unaipon had a daughter born last night.
23. Today I married John Oliver to Christina White - both natives - the latter a very light half caste.
24. Bless the Lord O my soul who has led thee thus far on thy jouney. The Lord grant me more abundant usefulness, more souls turned to righteousness [40th Birthday ].


28 - 29. J. Hodgkiss came and desired to be admitted to the church. He appears to have recovered, or rather received spiritual sight and as he says to have gained a little light. I trust he has found life in Christ. I also had conversation with Maria Newsome with respect to her joining the Church of Christ here. I trust she also is a new creature in Christ.
30. Lecture in the evening. Church Meeting after. Nahraminyeri Campbell was admitted. J. Wilkin restored. Aggy and Margaret and J. Hodgkiss blacks proposed and William Brown and Maria Newsom, whites, proposed. Mr. Blackwell went for a holiday.
31. Had a long and interesting conversation with Aggy Koolmatere. Very full Bible Class. Great interest manifested.

1 September 1871. Busy with study.
2. Busy all day as usual.

3. Sabbath. Present at worship in the Morning 50 adults 38 children, Afternoon 49 adults 43 children, Evening 39 adults 18 children. In the morning I baptized Nahraminyeri Campbell. In the afternoon we celebrated the Lord’s Supper. In the evening after the service I was quite knocked up with fatigue.
4. Very poorly today and had to take some rest. Pain in my side very bad.
5. Today I had to deal with a painful matter concerning W. Kropinyeri. It appears he tempted one of the young married women, a church member, to commit adultery. She indignantly refused and told her husband. Of course it came out - Kropinyeri told his own wife and J. Unaipon. He is very much ashamed and really appears contrite and penitent. When the native members heard of it they thought it would
give me pain to hear it late in the week, so they called a meeting amongst themselves and brought Kropinyeri before them. He freely confessed all and sought their pardon. J. Unaipon then, it appears, forbade him to come to the Sacrament on Lord's Day. J. Unaipon reported it to me yesterday.

Today W. Kropinyeri came to me and with much penitence confessed his sin, and I talked to him very solemnly about it and took upon me the authority of suspending him from full membership for two months further. May the Lord make his fall a means of grace to him and so defeat the purpose of Satan.

Last night the natives held a prayer meeting J. Unaipon to commend to the care of our God those going shearing, that they may be kept from temptation. The Lord hear them and grant their request for Jesus sake.

Today I had some conversation with Waldaninnyeri and Becky Robinson. I am teaching them with a view to their baptism. It seems that the grace of God is at work in the hearts of these children and we wish to recognize it and receive them in the name of the Lord Jesus, but we wish to deal wisely with the matter.

6. Busy all day with accounts.
7 - 8 - 9. Busy at usual work.

11. Very poorly with liver complaint.
12. The same today.
13 - 14 - 15. At usual work. Mr. Blackwell returned.

18 - 19. Still at usual work, nothing particular occurred. We have to give up all hope of getting any crop off 40 acres of land spoiled by high winds.
20 - 21 - 22 - 23. Many natives away at shearing. Sent James Unaipon up to worship with them at Lake Albert.


25. Had another examination of J. Hodgkiss. I trust his state is satisfactory and that we may admit him to the Church.
27. Lecture in the evening and church meeting 4 members admitted.

1 October 1871. Sabbath. Present at worship in the morning 41 adults 36 children, Afternoon 50 adults 40 children, Evening 36 adults 16 children. In the morning I baptized Aggy Koolmatere and John Hodgkiss. In the afternoon we celebrated the Lord's Supper.

2 - 3. Busy with accounts. Yesterday many natives went to the shearing sheds and James Unaipon with them.
4 - 5. Still busy with accounts.
6 - 7. Busy in my study.


9. Busy all the morning looking after work. Sumner has been ill for several days with a kind of vertigo.
10. Pompey Jackson got pitched from a horse and dislocated his elbow. This is the second time he has had this accident.
ENTRIES BY JOHN A. OPHEL

Nov. 9. In consequence of the absence through illness of the Revd. G. Taplin no entries have been made in this Journal. On Sunday Oct. 15 at the close of the evening service he was taken very ill with an attack of Vertigo. He was very ill all night. On Monday he was a little better but still very unwell. On Tuesday it was deemed advisable to start at once for Adelaide to obtain medical advice, for we all felt he was dangerously ill. Accordingly his brother (Mr. Wiltshire Taplin) Mrs. Taplin and himself went to Milang in the Favourite the same day.

His medical adviser (Dr. Campbell) says that he is brain tired and that he must have absolute rest for six months. He expresses it as his opinion that no man can possibly do the work that he has had to do without breaking down under it. The Committee has granted him leave of absence for a few months.

During his absence in Adelaide two special meetings were held by the Church here for prayer and supplication on his behalf. In addition to them, Tuesday 31 October was observed as a day of prayer and humiliation. Prayer Meetings were held Morning and Afternoon and were excellently well attended. Earnest prayers were offered for God's blessing and help and guidance to be given both to our Dear Pastor and to the Church in his and its present affliction and trouble. I believe that God will answer our prayers. Very great sympathy is manifested by all for Mr. Taplin.

I feel more than I can express my heart has been bowed down with sorrow ever since he was taken ill. I am thankful that he is no worse. He has narrowly escaped imbecility. The Lord help and bless him. On Nov. 1 there was a Church Meeting. Mr. Joseph Blackwell was unanimously received into Church fellowship. He is brother to our Overseer. Revd. G. Taplin and his wife returned home on the 3rd inst. He (Thank God) is a little better.

The Committee have desired me to take Mr. Taplin's place during the time he is obliged to rest, and Mr. F. Taplin to take my place. We have both consented to the wishes of the Committee. I wish some one else could have been got instead of me. I feel very unfit for the work, especially for preaching. Neither by education nor natural gifts am I adapted for that kind of work. But the Committee say they can't get anyone to take Mr. Taplin's duties, so I suppose I must. God helping me I will do the best I can. I hope the Mission work here will not suffer through my inefficiency. It is only because I believe it is God's will that I should do so that I accede to the wishes of the Committee. God by His providence has hedged up as it were my path so that I don't see how I can do otherwise than I am doing. As He has given me the work to do I trust He will give me grace and strength to do it. I know I can never do it in my own strength.

Mr. F. Taplin commenced his duties on Monday last. I trust he will get on all right.

Last Sabbath was Sacramental Sunday. Our Pastor was present to administer it. He gave an affecting address expressing his sorrow at having to cease for a time from his labours here. All were visibly affected, but few could refrain from tears, some scarcely from sobbing aloud.


12. Sabbath. Present at worship in the Morning 44 adults 39 children, Afternoon 61 adults 40 children, Evening 3 adults 17 children. Felt extremely strange for me to be in the Pulpit and for our Pastor to be sitting in the congregation.

13. Busy all day attending to various matters.

14. Working at the accounts all day. Mr. Taplin went over them with me in the morning to explain various things that I did not understand. He has been unable hitherto to do so.

15 - 16. Engaged all day both days making up the monthly returns for the Committee. Last evening we had a special Church Meeting (Pastor presiding) for the purpose of formerly recognizing Mr. Ophel as Pastor - pro-tem - and for electing another deacon - pro tem - in his stead. Mr. F. Yelland was chosen for that office by the unanimous vote of the Church.

At the close of the Church Meeting Mr. Ophel after a few explanatory remarks announced to the Revd. G. Taplin that a sum of £24.15.0 had been subscribed for him by the Members of the Church chiefly, all that gave anything were members of Christ's Church with one or two exceptions. The amount given is
not intended to be regarded so much as pecuniary help as an expression of sympathy towards him in
this his painful affliction. This was especially stated in the heading of the subscription list. Mr. T.
expressed himself as being much surprised at the amount collected and greatly gratified and very
thankful for this expression of sympathy on the part of the Church. The idea of making a
subscription for our Pastor originated with the native members of the Church. James took the matter
up and went round with the paper first to Blacks and then to the Whites. I told him to go to none but
members of Christ's Church.
I am especially pleased and thankful with what the natives have done, because it has been a
spontaneous act on their part. So far as I know no one said a word to them about doing it.

19. Sabbath. There were present in the Morning 42 adults 39 children, Afternoon 58 adults 37
children, Evening 37 adults 19 children. Feel very much depressed. I feel that my ministrations are
very imperfect and I fear that the people will suffer spiritual loss through my inefficiency. Lord Jesus
help me.
20. Busy at usual work.
21. Very much worried with matters connected with the farm. The recent heavy rains have
destroyed some of the hay. I am very sorry for that, but it could not be helped.
22. The Subscription for the Revd. G. Taplin has reached the sum of £29-0-0 of which amount the
natives gave £16.13.0 Noble sum for them to give out of their small earnings. The Rev. G. Taplin is
slowly regaining mental vigour. The Lord help and bless him.
23. Nothing particular occurred today.
24. Commenced reaping barley with the stripper. The weather has been very wet and stormy lately
but seems to have taken up fine today. Busy in study nearly all day.

26. Sabbath. Present at Worship in the Morning Adults 47 Children 37, Afternoon 51 adults 38
children, Evening 40 adults, 18 children. Lord help me to proclaim Thy truth. Give me
understanding of Thy Word. Give Thy Word power, convincing and converting power.

27. Revd. G. Taplin and Mrs. Taplin started for Melbourne by the overland route today. They have
gone in their own covered "trap." Two natives Pompey Jackson and Lambert, accompany them as far
as Kingston. The natives would insist upon it that somebody should go with them to help them
during the first part of their journey. They have a long and wearisome journey before them. I trust
that the object for which they are going may be fully attained. The Lord preserve them and keep
them in all their journeyings and in due time may they return again in peace and safety. They expect
to be gone about two months. My soul feels exceedingly sorrowful because of their departure.
28. The caterpillars are making frightful havoc amongst the barley. They have destroyed I feel sure
quite half of 30 acres. I never saw anything to equal or even to compare with it. I can better
understand than I ever did before what the Psalmist meant when he said, "He gave also their increase
unto the caterpillar." The rest of the barley is comparatively free of them yet. I trust it will please
God to permit it to remain so.
30. Engaged with accounts.

2. At usual Saturday's work.

3. Sabbath. Present at Worship in the Morning 40 adults 32 children, Afternoon 43 adults 31
children, Evening 37 adults 19 children. This has been a very hot day, a scorching hot wind having
been blowing all day. Presided at the Lord's Table the first time today, felt rather nervous and excited
and very much impressed with a sense of my utter unworthiness. I feel very much fatigued, the
result of the heat, work and anxiety combined. My dear wife has been ill all day.

4. Thank God my dear wife has been safely delivered of a fine little boy. He was born about quarter
past ten last night. I trust that mother and child will get on all right.
5 - 6. Engaged in making up the monthly returns for the Government and Committee.
7. Busy all day with various matters.

8 - 9. Engaged preparing for the Sabbath. My dear Mother arrived yesterday. Very thankful she has come for my dear wife’s sake. Have felt very anxious for her (my wife) all the week. The nurse she had was worse than useless. Was very reluctantly obliged to turn Richard and Benbow out of the school for disobedience.


11. Feel very much grieved and distressed because I have just seen one of our white members quite drunk. He was suspended for three months not long ago for the same offence. Oh these inconsistencies of professed disciples fill my soul with unutterable anguish because of the injury they do to the cause of my Blessed Redeemer and the disgrace they bring upon His holy religion.

12. At usual work.

13. Revd. G. Taplin and Mrs. T. have arrived at Penola. Mr. Mackie from Mount Barker and Mr. Neave from England arrived here today. Both of them are Ministers belonging to the Society of Friends. The latter informs me that he has been travelling in the interests of the denomination for the last four years. He bears with him credentials to that effect. He has visited a great many of the Missions in the South Seas. We had service this evening in the Chapel. Both Mr. Mackie and Mr. Neave gave an address to the natives. Large number present.


15 - 16. At usual work.

17. Sabbath. Present at worship in the Mornig Adults 43 Children 37, Afternoon 50 adults 31 children, Evening 41 adults 18 children. Feel very fatigued. O Lord give unto me strength of body and of mind for the work that thou hast given me to do. Gracious Saviour bless Thy Truth and give it success however feebly and imperfectly delivered.

18. Felt unwell all day.

19. Busy in study with accounts etc.

20. Rev. G. Taplin and Mrs. Taplin have reached Ballarat in safety. It has been fearfully hot today. Busy at usual work. A great number of natives are gathering here.

21. This has been the hottest day this summer. This morning a horse belonging to Bonny was taken ill and died very suddenly. This will be a great loss to him, poor fellow. His horse cost him £13-0-0 a short time ago. I can't tell what the immediate cause of its death was. The primary cause was old age and hard work. The horse was worn out and yet that horse was sold to him for a good substantial horse. It is a shame for anyone to take a poor blackfellow in that way.

22. Preparing for Sabbath.

23. All the morning making arrangements for Christmas Day. Afternoon at usual Saturday's work. Little Cunduie had a very wonderful escape from being shot this afternoon. She was going to one of the wurleys and as she was going a man on the other side of the wurley was doing something to a loaded gun and through his carelessness the gun went off. The contents of the gun must have passed both sides of the child and she must at the moment of the discharging of the weapon been turned sideways to the direction from which the shot came, for there were eight or nine shot holes in her frock behind and several more in her frock sleeve, but not one seems to have touched her body. Nothing but God's good providence could have saved her.


25. We had a Christmas dinner for the natives today. There were about 120 in all sat down to dinner. Several hundreds of white people visited the station today. The Blanche brought a goodly number from Milang and the Wentworth brought a far larger number from Goolwa. Both steamers returned about four o'clock.

26. Most of the children left school for a holiday.

27. Most of the old natives have gone to Wellington to a large tribal gathering. I have felt unwell all day. Prayer Meeting this evening 30 present.

28. The wheat is turning out badly. There will be but a very poor yield I fear. Busy good part of the morning looking after reapers, the remainder of the day in the study. Have got rather a severe bilious attack.

29 - 30. Engaged at usual work. Have felt a great deal better these two days. Thank God for His mercies. I began to fear that I was going to be seriously ill from the way I felt during the first part of the week.

31. Sabbath. Present at Worship in the Morning 44 adults 10 children, Afternoon 51 adults 11 children, Evening 43 adults 6 children. O Lord accept of my thanks for all thy mercies during the year that is past, both towards myself and family and towards this Institution.
1872

Jan. 1. Went for a Picnic today with Mr. Taplin’s and Mr. Blackwell’s families. Very much enjoyed it, but rather begrudged the time because of the large amount of work in hand.
2. Engaged in making out the Returns for the past month.
3. Busy at outside work nearly all morning. Had an interesting conversation with Billy Martin and his wife. They both desire to join the Church. I liked the way Billy expressed himself very much. I trust that the Lord has begun a good work in their hearts. James told me that he had been talking to them and was very much pleased with them. It was through what James said to Billy some time ago that first made him think about his soul and it was from what he thought I said to him one night in a dream that made him decide to be a Christian. He thought I was talking to him about his soul and about Jesus Christ. Truly God works by mysterious ways.

Church Meeting after Prayer Meeting tonight. Received a letter from our worthy Pastor today addressed to the Church. Read it at the meeting. Members very much pleased with it.
4. Busy all day with accounts. Very weary and unwell.
5. Engaged part of the day with accounts, rest of the day preparing for the Sabbath.
6. At usual work.

7. Sabbath Day. Present at Worship in the Morning 48 adults 12 children, Afternoon 52 adults 10 children, Evening 39 adults 6 children. After service in the Afternoon celebrated the Lord’s Supper. It was a refreshing season. Been fearfully hot all day. Feel quite knocked up.
8. Engaged at accounts. Very much harassed about the Harvest Work. It is progressing very slowly. Can’t reap the wheat with the machine unless the weather is scorching hot because the wheat is very tough. The wheat is turning out worse than I expected. There won’t be, I think, above 5 bushels per acre.
9. Busy with accounts all day.
10. A large number of natives have arrived from Moorundee, Wellington, Salt Creek and other places. Prayer Meeting this evening.
11. At usual routine work.
12. Tippoo came and told me this morning there was a dangerous lunatic at the camp. He is an old man, a relative of Tippoo’s. He has been in the Asylum once. Laughing Jack, I think they call him. He does not belong to this tribe. I have written to L.C. Dann to request him to come and take the old man to the Asylum.
13. Engaged at usual work. L.C. Dann came today and took poor old Laughing Jack away. He went away very quietly. He was so violent the other night that the blacks had to tie his hands and feet with cords to prevent him for harming any one. He tried to burn them with firesticks. He did burn two or three poor little children, but not very badly.

14. Sabbath Day. Present at Worship in the Morning Adults 68 Children 12, Afternoon 42 adults 11 children, Evening 37 adults 6 children. In the morning there were a good many strangers present.

15. Sumner told me that after service in the afternoon yesterday James and he went to the Native Camp and held a short service, intended specially for the benefit of the Moorundee and Upper River natives. A good many came to the service and were very attentive. After it was over they said they were glad that they came and read to them and talked with them. Some of them said that they had never heard about such things before. Nobody ever told them about God and about Jesus Christ. The Lord bless the sowing of the seed and cause it to germinate and bring forth fruit. It is delightful to contrast
the treatment these Moorundee Natives are receiving to what they would have received a few years ago. Then they would surely have been killed had they come amongst them as they have now done. But now, to my knowledge, the Christian natives have brought them hundreds of pounds of flour besides other things. Thank God for the influence of His Word.

16. They have taken Laughing Jack to the Asylum. Busy with study.

17. At usual Routine work. Prayer meeting this evening. Not a very good attendance. Feel very much depressed and cast down. Harvest work is not progressing at all satisfactorily. I feel very much harassed about it.

18. A great many of the natives are ill with influenza. They are perpetually coming for medicine which takes up a great deal of my time and hinders me in my work. A singular accident happened to the reaping machine today. A stick was lying on the ground and the hinder horse trod on one end and caused the other to fly up and catch in the beaters. It knocked one tooth out of the comb and doubled up two or three of the beaters but happily did no more damage. It will cause another delay which I am sorry for.

19 - 20. Engaged at usual work both days.


It has been a very hot, windy and oppressive day. I had a very merciful escape from what have been a severe accident. About a quarter of an hour after we commenced service in the afternoon it blew a perfect hurricane. It did not last many minutes, but whilst it lasted it caused great confusion, being obliged to shut all the windows and doors as quickly as possible. Just after it had commenced to blow I heard a noise as if something had fallen in the study, but thought no more about it. When the service was finished, great was my surprise to find about half the ceiling of the study had fallen down. The chair on which I had been sitting was covered. It must have fallen with great force for the mortar was driven into the wood in two places. Had it fallen 15 or 20 minutes sooner, it must have fallen on my head. Thank God for His merciful providence over me. I think the approximate cause of the ceiling falling was the shaking of the building by the wind. The primary cause - the mortar was put on too thickly and not hair enough mixed with it. There were no cracks in it nor any apparent indication of its falling.

22. A great many of the blacks are suffering from influenza. A good many of the children have returned to school and some that have not been in before I have taken in today.

23. Louisa Nambalare’s little girl is very ill. I do not think she will live many days. She is in the last stage of Phthisis. It will be a happy release for her when she is taken away, for the greater part of her brief existence has been one of constant suffering. Busy the greater part of the day seeing the sick and making medicines.

24. We have heard today that Mr. and Mrs. Taplin expect to sail from Melbourne in the Gothenburg on the 30th inst. The Lord grant them a safe and pleasant voyage. Prayer Meeting this evening.

25. Engaged with accounts etc.

26. Preparing for the Sabbath. Louisa’s child is dying. The friends and relatives are making a great lamentation.

27. Preparing for the Sabbath. Buried the child that died yesterday this afternoon about half past five. Conducted a short service at the grave. There were a good many present to witness the interment. I thought of waiting until tomorrow before I buried it, because I thought the parents would not like to have it buried so quickly after it was dead, but they came and told me that they wished to have it interred today. I was glad of that. I did not wish to have it to do tomorrow.

28. Sabbath. Present at worship in the Morning Adults 43 Children 33, Afternoon 44 adults, 34 children, Evening 32 adults 13 children. Have had a hard day’s work today in consequence of having to assist in the Sabbath School, Mr. Blackwell not being able or not willing to go. I knew Mr. F. Taplin would find it difficult to manage without his assistance and not liking that the school should
be neglected I thought I would go myself. The heat has been very oppressive. But on the whole it has been a good Sabbath.

29. Felt too much fatigued today to do anything beyond a little routine work.
30. Was taken very ill last night with alternate shivering and flushes of heat, which after a few hours changed to violent pains in the head and back, which pains continued all day so that I was obliged to keep in bed nearly all day. I cannot tell what is the matter with me. I think I have got a touch of influenza but that will only partially account for the way I feel.
31. Feel considerably better today, but feel so weak as if I had had a long illness. Been busy with the Monthly Returns and accounts nearly all day. Prayer Meeting this evening. Not so many present as there might and ought to have been.

February 1. John Sumner met with an accident yesterday by which he has got his right arm severely bruised and both the elbow and wrist hurt a good deal. I dressed it for him. I trust through the mercy of God it will get on all right. He was riding horseback and was going along rather fast when one stirrup came off and the saddle turned round and he was thrown to the ground with his foot fast in the other stirrup. He was dragged along the ground for a short distance, but providentially the stirrup slipped off, otherwise he must have been much more severely hurt or perhaps killed. Busy all day with accounts.


4. Sabbath. Present at Worship in the Morning Adults 43 Children 31, Afternoon 46 adults 31 children, Evening 34 adults 11 children. Did not administer the Sacrament of the Lord’s Supper today, but postponed the celebrating of that Ordinance until next Sabbath, because I expect Mr. and Mrs. Taplin will be here before or by that time. I expect they are in Adelaide but have not heard. Hope and trust they have arrived safely and in health.

5. Busy with monthly returns the greater part of the day.
6. Engaged with accounts and returns all day. Expected Mr. and Mrs. Taplin home today but they have not arrived yet. Expect they will not come tonight now.

(Rev. Geo. Taplin)

7 Febry. 1872. Returned home today. Thanksgiving and praise to our God for His many and wonderful mercies. - Church Meeting in the evening.

12 - 13. Mr. Ophel went for his holiday today.
14. Lecture in the evening.
15. Most of the blacks go away. We finished harvest yesterday.
16 - 17. Engaged at usual duties.

18. Sabbath. Present at worship in the Morning 41 adults 26 children, Evening 39 adults 20 children. I felt much more able to conduct the services today. I am thankful for feeling so well. We have determined only to have two services on Sundays.
19. Busy at various matters. Tramped about all day until I got very tired.
20. Loading and weighing barley and receiving stores.
21. Still busy getting off our grain. Lecture in the evening.
22 - 23. Sent away the last of our crop. Mr. D. Blackwell went for a holiday.
24. Busy at usual work. Many of the old blacks came back. They are all so delighted to see that I have returned. They seem never tired of hearing me speak to them in their own language.

25. Sabbath. Present at worship in the Morning 52 adults 27 children, Evening 40 adults 25 children. There are about 60 at the Sabbath School in the afternoon. There is an increasing proportion of the natives at the worship. I am glad of this. I long to see them believers.
26. Very busy all day at various works. Crofton the Trooper came with a lot of returns to fill up which took me all the afternoon nearly - that is the returns and his account of the natives at Wellington. There is some awful drunkenness going on there. Crofton gives a very good account of the behaviour of James Unaipon in some trouble which he got into up there through mistaken zeal on behalf of a drunken man.
27. Had a long talk with Jimmy Jackson. He has become an enquirer after salvation. While in Adelaide it was impressed upon his mind that his drunkenness was endangering his soul. A sermon which he
heard at Rev. F.W. Cox's church deepened this impression. He and his brother, both under deep conviction, left Adelaide and came here and have taken counsel with James Unaipon and will I hope be led by him through the Grace of God into the light and holiness of the Gospel. I also had a conversation with Nelly Martin. I saw her husband last week and am much pleased with his plain straightforward confession of faith. With the wife I am not so satisfied and yet there is in her evident faith in Christ and acting up to the light which she has - I trust that she is a believer.

28. Had our Church Meeting this evening. W. Martin and his wife were admitted and J. Jackson proposed. Had some trouble with the shepherd who would persist in neglecting his flock of sheep.

29. Busy making some arrangements for future work. The Lord give us such a sense of His love as shall make us abound in our love to others.

1 March 1872. Today a great fire broke out in the bush by Wm. Mac Hughes' section. Its origin is a mystery. At first it was thought to be owing to Lambert's carelessness but that appears not to have been the case. I sent away the help I could to assist in putting the fire out. This was soon seen to be impossible. It burned many square miles of country.

2nd. The fire which broke out yesterday started again this morning and proceeded in a huge column towards Campbell House. The flames appeared to leap an enormous height and it had a front above five miles wide. A Southerly wind turned it back in the afternoon. Yesterday about half of Mac Hughes' fence, all Wotton and Bonney's fences were burned. The blacks by their exertions saved Stehn's fences and Baker's paddock. I hear this evening that the fire has burned a large portion of Mac Kinnon's and Mann's fences. This evening I got a large party of Murray blacks who had come in, to start to assist in putting out the fire. Thirty went and did a great deal of good. My son Fred with a party of mounted blacks put out about three miles of fire and saved a large paddock of Baker's and his own fences.

3rd. Sabbath. Had to give up the morning service and Sabbath School and sent off all hands to prevent the fire spreading. I went down myself and had a team and plough taken to plough across a neck of land so as to confine the fire. I have never spent such a Sunday here before, - I hear that several white men got very drunk last night with Turner's wine. In the evening we had service, when there were 39 adults and 25 children present.

4. Still anxious about the fire. Riding about round the margin of the burnt ground to see if it is quite quenched. Found one place where it was near upon breaking away, but Peterson and Mrs. Holmes had just stopped it. All Holmes's fences are burned.

5. Busy clearing out study and chapel for Mr. Abbott to repair broken ceiling.

6. My dear wife desperately ill all day with menorrhagia. Twice I thought she would have died. But she was given back to our prayers. O I cannot express how grateful I feel. Thanks be to our loving and pitiful god who in His grace has had compassion upon us. It has been a time of severe anxiety. We were cast upon the Lord as our helper.

7. My dear wife is still very ill, but I trust that the danger is past away. Still she needs much care and attention. Today Emily Lewinne came to me and expressed a wish to join the Church. She has decided to be a Christian and I have great hope in her sincerity and real change. She is a widow with three children.

8. Busy all day getting the study and chapel to rights.

9. At accounts, also preparing for the Sabbath. My dear wife able to sit up in bed today.

10. Sabbath. Present at Worship in the morning 61 adults 34 children, Evening 39 adults 20 children. I baptized Ellen and William Martin in the morning, we also then celebrated the Lord's Supper. The congregation was nearly all of blacks. I am glad to see them.

11. Very busy all day with various business. Monday is generally one of my busiest days. At the accounts nearly all day.

12. Busy in the school reorganizing the classes and setting the teacher to his work. My dear wife is still very ill but I hope rather on the recovery.
14. Went out with the visitors.
15. The natives starting for an expedition to Lake Albert. Engaged with them a good bit of the day. My dear wife is still very ill.
16. Busy with Saturday's work.
17. Sabbath. Present at worship in the Morning 40 adults 33 children, Evening 33 adults 25 children. Many of the natives away from the Station today. It will be necessary to give up the white Sabbath School at Pulluwewal on account of the inconsistency of the persons at whose house it is held.
18. Busy with accounts.
20. J. Pickering Esqre. and Mr. G. Burnell left the Station. Received much annoyance from the spiteful attacks of Mr. Turner, who keeps a wine shop over here to the great detriment of both blacks and whites. Service in the evening.
21. My dear wife was again taken very ill. I had to sit up with her most of the night. People who live near a medical man and give up a case into his hands little know the anxiety of those who are far from such help.
22. Still very anxious and engrossed with my dear wife's exceeding illness.
23. Still engaged much the same as yesterday.
25 - 26 - 27. Very busy all these days at the usual work of the station.
28. Very busy all day.
29. still very busy. A great number of natives are returning here just now. Lecture in the evening on the Crucifixion of the Lord Jesus Christ, as today is Good Friday.
30. Preparing for Sabbath.

1 April 1872. Busy taking fresh children into the School.
2. In school and busy with accounts.
3. Busy with accounts.
4 - 5 - 6. Busy with accounts and monthly and annual returns. There is a great deal to do in this day.
7. Sabbath. Present at worship in the Morning 75 adults 45 children, Evening 51 adults 30 children. 51 communicants at the Lord's Supper. The chapel could scarcely hold all the people in the morning.
8. Busy all day with various work.
9. The same today.
10. The same.
11 - 12 - 13. Busy at various employments.
15 - 16. Busy all day with school.
17 - 18. Very much annoyed by the persecution of wicked white men.
19 - 20. Busy at usual work.
21. Sabbath. Present at worship in the Morning 57 adults 44 children, Afternoon 48 adults 30 children. I took Miss Blackwell's young women's class in her absence this Sunday and also last Sunday.
23. The Rev. P. Maclaren and son arrived on a visit to the station.
24. The Rev. P. Maclaren was taken very ill last night and had to leave this morning per steamer.
25. Being disappointed of Lecture from our late visitor had to prepare one myself. Delivered it in the evening.
26. Held native church meeting. I have instituted these meetings for conference with the native Christians on purely native matters. May the Lord make them useful.
27. Preparing for Sabbath.
28. Sabbath. Present at worship in the Morning 71 adults 43 children, in the Afternoon 53 adults 21 children. I had 19 young women at our classes in the afternoon. I am taking Miss Blackwell's class of young women while she is away from home.
29. I hear that the white people are getting up a memorial to the Government to oppose the allotment of any more land to the natives. The movement originates with the Hon. J. Baker who wants the land we have applied for as a run for his cattle.
30. Held a meeting of the young men of the natives who adopted a petition to His Excellency the Governor praying for the land which the Committee has applied for.
1st May 1872.  Gave out blankets to the natives today.  Had lecture and Church Meeting in the evening.
2.  Busy with accounts and monthly returns.
3 - 4.  Busy in my study.
5.  Present at worship in the Morning 65 adults 45 children, in the Evening 55 adults 30 children.  I baptized Emily Lewinne and her family in the Morning.  We celebrated the Lord’s Supper after the morning service.  I was taken suddenly unwell in the morning service and had some difficulty to get through the day.
6 - 7.  Could do little these days from ill health.
8.  Lecture in the evening.
9.  Eliza Wilson had a son today.  Old Maria died.
10.  Busy with accounts.
11.  Preparing for Sunday.
13.  Went to inspect the sections which the blacks are cultivating.  Found W. Mac Hughes’s sections doing well, Bonny’s not so well.
14.  Busy at various work and writing.
15.  Busy with accounts and making up labour bill for Committee.  Lecture in the evening.
16.  Busy at various work.
17 - 18.  Busy at usual work.
19.  Sabbath.  Present at worship in the Morning 56 adults 45 children.  In the evening about 40 adults 30 children.  I was taken very unwell in the morning so I got Mr. Roberts of Goolwa to take the evening service.  He is a Wesleyan local preacher.
20.  Still unwell.
21 - 22.  Lecture in the evening.
23.  Busy at work.
24.  Went to Milang.
28 - 29 - 30.  In Adelaide.  Gave in my resignation of the Superintendency on the 29th to the Committee.  Ill health compels me.

31 - 1st June.  At Milang.
3 - 4.  Returned to Point Macleay.

13.  Today I married Pompey Jackson to Preetpul and Henry Lambert to Elizabeth Proctor.
14.  Go to Milang to preach at the Sunday School Anniversary.
20.  Busy with various matters.
22.  Preparing for Sabbath.
24.  Last week I was led to send in to the Committee a request that I might be allowed to withdraw my resignation.  We being anxious that the Committee should comply with that request held a special prayer meeting this morning to supplicate that God would incline the hearts of the Committee (if it be best for us) to grant the request and allow me to remain with the people I love so well.  O Lord, Thou knowest it is in my heart to die and live with them, to spend and be spent for them.  Grant then my request and let me not be separated from the people of my charge.  The prayers were
exceedingly fervent and pointed. Lord grant our request.

25 - 26. This morning we learned that God had heard our prayers and influenced the heats of the Commitee to consent to the withdrawal of my resignation. We thank God. I was induced to seek this withdrawal by the following reasons.
   1. My health had greatly improved.
   2. I felt I could not tear myself from the people I loved so well.
   3. I was much moved by their sorrow at the prospect of losing me.
   4. I was influenced by the general opinion that I was best fitted for this work.

May God make my return to this work a blessing and a happiness to me and others with me.

27. Lacepede Bay natives are coming here bringing their children. I have refused some.

28. Mr. D. Blackwell and his bride arrived this morning.

29. Busy with Saturday's work. Old Ngalginyeri died last Thursday.


1st July 1872. Busy nearly all day with various matters.

2nd. Busy with accounts and returns.

3. Busy with accounts. At the Church Meeting in the evening James Spender was admitted to membership.

4 - 5. Still busy with accounts. I am very much grieved and so is Jas. Unaipon and J. Sumner to find that B. Tippoo and Christina have been committing adultery. James and Sumner told me of it this morning with great grief. They had quietly ascertained the facts. I made Christina come before me and she confessed it. I think Tippoo is more to blame than she is. I then got her husband to come to me and she confessed it to him and asked his forgiveness. He said he forgave her. May the Lord bring these fallen ones to true repentance.

6. Busy at Saturday's work.

7. Sabbath. Present at worship in the Morning 72 adults 50 children, Evening 43 adults 32 children. In the morning I baptized J. Spender who was received last church meeting. We celebrated the Lord's Supper afterwards. There was a large and attentive congregation.

8. A busy day engaged with all sorts of things from toothdrawing downwards.

9 - 10. Busy all day. Lecture in the evening.

11. Today H. Lambert came to see me and told me his state of mind. He exhibits signs of a work of grace begun in his heart. He feels the burden of old sins much and is I trust seeking to be rid of his burden by the sight of the cross. He has been under conviction some time, but was brought into great distress by a narrow escape from being struck by lightning which occurred to him and two others a few weeks back. They and their horses were nearly smitten by a flash as they were riding round the head of Lake Albert. It was the only flash all the evening and it brought them up all on a sudden. This led Lambert to deep conviction and he has at length unburdened his mind to me. God grant he may truly trust in the Saviour of sinners and give his heart and will to him.


13. At various employments.


15. The old people are doing what they can to annoy the Christian young men again by placing obstacles in the way of their getting wives. They have an especial down on Lambert for marrying Lizzy.

16. McHughes and Sumner have been telling me the tricks of some of these heathen blacks to annoy them. Engaged all day in making map of Station for Secretary.

17. A lot of twine came today. The old blacks have been quietly drying the dead body of old Ngalginyeri on the station. They thought I did not know or care, one or the other. They were surprised this morning to find that I would not give out any twine for nets until the body was removed.

18. The blacks have been teasing me very much for the twine but I will not be moved. I always make their drying of the dead bodies as inconvenient to them as possible. All the sensible men of the tribe are against it.

19. Engaged at Saturday's work.
22. Had a long talk with Nununkulowe. I trust she is a believer in Jesus. I hope the poor soul is resting in him. She wishes to join the church. I think well of her.  
23. Gave out the twine lines, blue shirts &c. &c. Went round some ten miles to see the land cleared and cultivated by Lambert and Bonny. Was very satisfied with what I saw.  
24. Native church meeting in the evening.  
25. Busy all day writing letters &c. &c.  
26 - 27. At usual duties.  
29. Tired and poorly all day.  
30. Married Mr. W. Brown and M.M. Newson - two of our white church members.  
31. Busy with accounts etc.  

1st August 1872. Had our church meeting last evening. Mrs. MacBeath was received and Henry Lambert was proposed. Tippoo and Christina were expelled for their sin. May God have mercy on them. Examined the school today.  
2nd. At various work.  
3rd. At usual Saturday's work.  
5. Very tired and unwell all day.  
6 - 7 - 8. Busy at various work.  
9 - 10. Nothing particular occurred.  

12 - 13. I find that old Meeltinda had a nice pair of new blankets given to her by her son Wm. Mac Hughes. On going to the wurley I find that she has wrapped up the dead body of her late husband in one of them, reserving the other for herself, altho she is very ill. A singular token of affection.  
14. At usual employments.  
15 - 16. Inspected the ground which the Government has allotted as a new area.  
17. Engaged at usual duties. There is a very large amount of epidemic influenza and cought amongst the natives. A large part of my time is spent in attending to the sick. Many children are ill.  
18. Sabbath. Present in the Morning 57 adults 46 children. As there are so many ill with colds I gave up the evening service.  
19. Many ill with influenza, some seriously. I have above 40 patients.  
22. Very unwell myself. Had to have a blister on the back of my neck.  
23. Still unwell and unable to do much.  
24. Better today. May the Lord graciously spare me another year, if it be best, even as He has spared me this. I am 41 years old today.  
25. Sabbath. Present at Worship in the Morning 63 adults 46 children, Evening 31 adults 30 children. I had intended to have a baptismal service in the afternoon but put it off as the weather was so bad.  
29 - 30 - 31. At usual duties, visiting the wurleys and other things. One of our church members has been into Adelaide and by associating with bad blacks got into trouble. He is very sorry and I do not think he is very much at fault. He came and told me of it himself. He proposed that he should stay from the sacrament next Sunday as he felt himself unworthy to sit down to it.  

1 Sept. 1872. Present at worship in the morning 61 adults 50 children, Evening 26 adults 33 children.  
2. Today Hamilton fell into some hot lime and burned his leg very badly.  
3. Busy with accounts. Mr. D. Blackwell got a piece of steel in his eye last Tuesday. He had to go over today to see the Doctor.  
4 - 5. Busy with some work on the languages and customs of the natives.  
6. Away visiting a sick member of the church and at various other work.  
7. At usual work.
9. Went to examine the other end of the Loveday Bay Reserve and found the land much better than I expected.
10. Busy with accounts etc. for our Secretary. The natives are beginning to go off for shearing.
11 - 12. Today William Mac Hughes mother, poor old Meeltinda, died. She was a dark heathen to the last. William buried her.
13 - 14. William Mac Hughes and Henry Lambert have arranged to have a flock of 400 sheep on terms from Mr. Davison of Wellington.
16 - 17. The Meningie people have got the blacks to have a cricket match and all the men are going off to it. I wish the white people had more sense than to invite the blacks at such a busy time.
18. Engaged in examining the School. Found the children getting on very satisfactorily.
19 - 20. Fetched Dr. Blue from the steamer last night. Today he vaccinated all who needed it. Then I took him back to the steamer.
23 - 24. At usual duties. Many, indeed most of the blacks, are away at the shearing.
25. Lecture as usual in the evening.
26 - 27. Engaged attending to the vaccinations. Of all the natives who were vaccinated by Dr. Blue when he came over i can’t hear that one has taken.
28. Today Nahraminyeri Campbell was delivered of a daughter. Also Nymbulda Unaipon was delivered of a son [David Unaipon].
30. Nothing particular happened.

1st October 1872. Went to Yauoitpiri to see Nymbulda’s new son. She is doing well. This is her fourth child.
2nd. Busy with accounts, church meeting in the evening.
3. Vaccinated those native children who have not been vaccinated.
4 - 5. At various employments.
4th. James Unaipon and Wasa returned from Adelaide Hospital both cured. James looks well. I am glad and thankful to see him again.
5th. At usual Saturday’s work, preparing for Sabbath.
6. Sabbath. Present at worship in the Morning 44 adults 52 children, Evening 31 adults 22 children. In the morning I baptized Theresa Jackson. We also celebrated the Lord’s Supper. I got through the day exceedingly well, I am very thankful to say.
7. Nothing particular occurred.
8. Began shearing today.
9 - 10 - 11 - 12. Finished shearing and sent the wool away. Mr. Blackwell has gone to Adelaide, he is likely to leave us.
14 - 15 - 16. Busy all these days with writing and looking after the hay harvest and various work. Mr. Blackwell returned.
17. Busy with some accounts and other work.
18. Writing and other work.
19. Last night our reaping machine from Victoria came. Fetched it up today. We tried it and found that it worked quite as well as we expected. It will do admirably.
24. Mr. D. Blackwell left the station today. My son Mr. F.W. Taplin is Overseer in his room. Mr. D. Blackwell leaves of his own accord for a better situation.
28. Began reaping the barley and carting hay. Very busy all day getting things into order for the harvest.
29. Stopped in our harvesting by stormy winds and wet weather.
30 - 31. Began again and we are getting on well with hay carting.

1st November 1872. Yesterday and today I have been called to attend to two accidents to settlers' children. The last was a serious one of scalding by drinking out of the spout of a hot tea pot.

2nd. Preparing for the Sabbath.


4th. Busy with the barley reaping. Called in to the daughter of a settler who is seriously ill.

5. Heard that a black woman named Mrs. Bull is dead. Also that a native man named Redman had shot himself through carelessly handling a gun in a dingey. His infant son was with him. He shot himself dead. The natives found the canoe floating helplessly on the river with the man in it dead. Poor fellow he had forsaken his own wife and was living at the time in adultery with another woman. Also heard of a white man being drowned about five miles from here in the lake, through falling from the schooner White Cloud into a muddy part of the river. O that men would consider these things.

6. Heard today that it is not Redman but Dick Martin who has shot himself with his gun. It was a pure accident but the natives feel it as it was on Sunday. They were swan shooting. They were after swans. Dick looked at one and without turning his head drew his gun with his left hand by the muzzle towards him, the hammer caught something, exploded the gun and shot him dead. Dick was Jean Parry's putative father. She feels this bereavement very much. I also hear that a woman named Becky in the service of Mr. Fuller at Swanport dropped down dead suddenly. Also a young man called Punch has died from excessive drinking. Truly these things call loudly to repentance. Today James Unaipon returned tired and weary. He has travelled on foot about 140 miles.

7. Busy with usual work.

8. Rained heavily last night. This will stop our harvesting.


11. Had a long conversation and interview with Lambert. He has been going on badly. He tells a sad tale. His admission to the church will have to be put off indefinitely. O this drink, what a curse it is and how it stands in our way. We shall have to make some stringent rule somehow. The difficulty is the white members of the Church, of course they cannot be bound.

12. Busy at various work.


15. Busy writing and other work.

16. Preparing for Sabbath. I heard from one of the white shepherds that the natives who have been shearing have been very much imposed upon by the hawkers who bring round goods for sale. The shepherd (P. Hall) said the blacks are honest themselves and take everyone else to be as honest as they are. This is high testimony.


18. I am sorry to hear that J. Layelinyeri has been drunk at Meningie. When shall we overcome this horrid drink? It is the colonial wine which is the greatest curse. It seems in vain to try to stop the people from selling to the blacks.

19. Examined the school today and found the children making fair progress in their learning.


27. Another case of drunkenness: really we are afflicted by this curse of the cheapness of drink. I had to speak very severely on the subject to the native members at the Church Meeting this evening.

28. At usual work.

29 - 30. At our usual work.

2. Busy at various mission work. Had a long conversation with Sumner. His crop has come to nothing. The poor fellow is much discouraged. This is the third crop of his which has not paid him. I think he will give up farming.

3. At usual work. The locusts are very bad in the neighbouring crops on the low lands. Ours has escaped as yet. Busy with returns and accounts.

4. Busy at various work.

5. Busy with accounts and returns. Put rams in the flock yesterday.

6. Mr. R.W. Holden arrived on a visit to the Station. He is the Superintendent of the Church Mission at Poonindie, Port Lincoln. Occupied with him.

7. Busy with usual Saturday’s work.

8. Sabbath. Present at worship in the Morning 58 adults 49 children, Evening 50 adults 33 children. Mr. R.W. Holden conducted the worship and preached in the evening. In the afternoon I baptized six children of native and white church members.

9. Today Mr. R.W. Holden departed by the Cygnet to Adelaide.

10 - 11. Engaged at usual work on the station.

12. I find that neilyeri is nothing less than inoculation with the virus of a dead human body. It is practised by the old heathen blacks who thrust the dagger called neilyeri into a dead human body and then prick a sleeping person with it. They keep the point wrapped in human hair saturated with the dead man’s fat. Horrible wretches. Of course this is deadly venom and almost certain death. I hear that old Campbell was once awakened from sleep by something pricking his foot, he jumped up and seized a black fellow in the act of squeezing some of the deadly liquor out of a bunch of human hair into the puncture made by a knife. He seized the fellow but he burst away and left his knife behind him. It was an attempt to murder.

13 - 14. Engaged at usual work on the Station. I have a woman patient labouring badly under venereal disease. Yerarapinyeri I have sent down to Goolwa to the Doctor. He has fistula in perineo. His brothers started with him today. Both the persons thus afflicted are very bad people. I hear that venereal disease is very bad some 200 miles up the river. Our natives dread it very much. A person having it should be shunned.

15. Sabbath. Present at worship in the Morning 63 adults 49 children, Evening 33 adults 22 children. I notice that the number of natives increases in our congregation. They greatly outnumber the whites. Formerly we used to reckon that one fifth were whites, now we reckon that not more than one tenth are.

16. Christina Koolmatere hurt her foot badly by driving a splinter of wood right into the sole. I had great trouble with the case as the wood was splintered and rotten.

17. Engaged at usual work. Today I married John Sumner to Rebecca Robinson and Davison to Amy Minora. Both the brides are mere girls but we find it best for the girls to marry young. Girls of 18 and 19 are sure to be bad. And decent young fellows never like to marry such as they know what they probably are. It saves the girls from snares and temptations of all sorts to marry young.

18. L.C. Dann arrived from Milang on patrol making enquiries about the supply of drink to the natives.

19. Engaged at usual work. Very busy indeed all day.

20. Today sent over our Overseer to Milang to fetch a thrashing machine. L.C. Dann went at the same time. Also my wife and second son.

21. Engaged at usual Saturday’s work.


23. Busy at usual work. I examined the School today thoroughly.

24. Engaged at usual work. Today Sam Rankine went over to Thornley’s Paddock, and attempted to commit a rape on a young woman named Mary French in the employ of Mr. Thornley.
25. **Christmas Day.** Today ninety persons sat down to dinner in the school house and about 50 in the cottages. In the afternoon the steamer Albury with a large party of visitors arrived from Goolwa. After seeing all over the place they left at 3 o’clock.

26. Today a most painful affair happened. J. Wilkin had been most impudent to our Overseer. In the evening as he stood before the school house I told him of it when he behaved in a most violent manner. He is a very powerful and active fellow.

He followed me into the school room where I began to prepare for evening worship but he prevented us from beginning by the coarsest abuse. I then told him to leave the room and he refused. I put my hand on him and said, "Go out of the room", he immediately seized me and pinioned my arms. I released myself and struck him from me, and then he seized me by the beard and dragged me backwards until one of the other natives pulled him off. He dragged out my beard by handfuls. He very much ill used me and it was only after great difficulty he was expelled. My Assistant was present but was too frightened to do anything.

And this Wilkin is a fellow I have tried to do all the good to I could ever since he was 10 years old. But he is like all his family, the son of a convict and lawlessness seems bred in him. He about an hour after came and begged me to forgive him, but I feel it was more from fear lest I should prosecute him than from anything else. However, I forgave him, but told him I could not risk our peace again by employing him.

27. Today Sam Rankine was arrested by the police. Last evening I went and questioned the girl Mary French. She tells a plain story.

28. Engaged at usual Saturday’s work.

29. **Sabbath.** Present at worship in the Morning 40 adults 10 children, Evening 28 adults 3 children.

30. Most of the natives went off to the sea beach on an excursion. Men, women and children have all gone.

31. Busy with accounts and returns. Sam Rankine has been committed for trial.

1st January 1873. Bless the Lord Who graciously permits us to see another year. O Lord revive Thy work. O Lord send true spiritual prosperity, and if it be good, temporal prosperity. We had a watch meeting last night and there were present 21 natives and 4 whites.

2 - 3. Busy these days with the accounts of the station. Finished stacking. Began the thrashing, that is the great mass of it.

4. Engaged at usual Saturday’s work.

5. **Sabbath.** Present at worship in the Morning 56 adults 18 children, Evening 30 adults 3 children.

6 - 7. Busy with accounts for the quarter.

8 - 9. The news has come that Yerarapinyeri who had gone to the Hospital is dead. He died of fistula in perineo. His old father and mother are savagely sorry. The old woman as soon as she heard of it started off stark naked to find her other son to learn the truth of the report. She tore along the front of the houses fierce as a wild beast with grief and rage. Yerarapinyeri was about 17, a bad youth and one with whom we had had trouble and from whom we expected further trouble, an ingrained savage. If he was not converted it is well he was taken, for he was one likely to excel in sin.

10. Several returned from Adelaide today. I am glad of it for they get nothing but evil there. Mr. Ophel went for holiday. Miss Blackwell returned from her holiday.

11. Very busy with Saturday’s work. It is always a busy day.

12. **Sabbath.** Present at worship in the Morning 58 adults 22 children, in the evening 40 adults 2 children.


17 - 18. Busy at usual work.

19. **Sabbath.** Present at worship in the Morning 38 adults 18 children, in the evening 40 adults 2 children. Many of the natives are away, which accounts for the thin attendance.

20 - 21 - 22. Busy with a fresh consignment of clothes for the natives, and other work, so that these have been busy days.

23. This morning old Matilda died. She was the mother of Aggy Koolmatere. She died after about a week’s illness of low fever.
I sent down to Goolwa for her son.

24. Received tidings that the Separating Machine which we have been waiting for from Adelaide for the last five weeks has been smashed on the road. This is very trying as we have above 1,000 bushels of barley waiting for the machine. Mr. Ophel returned home today.

25. Engaged at usual Saturday's work. I am trying all I can to repress the practice of getting into debt. The natives get into debt for superfluities and not necessaries. I mean to make it a rule that men who get into debt be discharged from employment.


27. Began School after the Christmas Holidays. Busy most of the day receiving children into the school and making arrangements.

28. Busy with the conclusion of my manuscript on the Natives. Finished it today and got it ready to send to the Revd. F.W. Cox. A Wet day.

29. Had to rest today. Service in the evening.

30. Church meeting last evening, no business done.

31. Finished cleaning barley.

1 Feb. 73. Tried our new separator. Fear it will not do.

2. Sabbath. Present at worship in the Morning 60 adults 25 children, Evening 32 adults 16 children. We celebrated Holy Communion in the Morning. Had a season of refreshment. The wife of one of our settlers sat down with us as an occasional communicant. She is a Christian of the Lutheran Church.

3. Busy all day attending to the many affairs of the Station. Very tired at night.

4 - 5 - 6. Very busy every day with the month's accounts.

7. Engaged at usual work.

8. Busy at Saturday's work.


10. Had some serious talk with some young men on the neglect of public worship. Very busy all day at various work. Today Louis Ngulgare and Alice were married.

11. Busy all day preparing a lot of papers for various business. Wm. Mac Hughes and H. Lambert have received £54 for their wheat. Lambert has his but William will have to pay most of his away for debts which he owes. He has been too good natured and has allowed a lot of hangers on to quite eat him up. He has been too generous by a great deal and has been imposed upon and taken advantage of. He is now suffering for his folly. He has earned about £1.4.0 per week and his board for 11 months and yet has little or nothing.

12. Went down to Ngoingho and to see a white family who attends the chapel.

13. Busy in my study all day. A poor woman named Sarah is very ill at the wurleys. She is I fear in consumption. I am trying to lead her to Jesus the friend of the poor and needy.

14. This morning J.H. Biggs Esqre. Sub Protector of Aborigines arrived on a visit of inspection to the Station. He got here about 6 a.m. and left at 9.30 a.m. so he was only here 3 1/2 hours. I drove him in the cart to the Steamer. There were only a few of the Camp blacks here when he went to the camps.

15. Had a great many natives here this morning - old people for their rations. I wish Mr. Biggs could have seen them yesterday.


17. Received more children into the School. It is an extraordinary pouring wet day. In the evening it poured for three hours. I never knew such weather in February before. I am afraid it will injure the corn which is stacked in bags about everywhere.

18. Find the late rain has not injured the corn so much as we feared. Went and had a good look at it. We greatly feel the need of more houses. We are terribly straitened for room.


20. Busy with accounts &c.

21. Received another lot of children into the school. We shall soon be full again now.

22. Busy with the usual work of Saturday.

24. Sent over 155 bags of barley to Milang per White Cloud and also Cygnet.

25. Mr. Blackwell came over from Milang to repair Schoolhouse.

26. A day of varieties. In the morning I set Mr. Blackwell to work. Attended and gave receipts to boatmen. Went to the Steamer to fetch some things. Visited a sick woman. Prepared medicine. Dressed Dick Bull's crushed finger. Prepared liniment for rheumatic old woman's back. Made out agricultural returns for Government, also School return. Attended to a woman in labour and assisted her at delivery of her child. Had service and Church Meeting in the evening. Now this is not a very extraordinary day. I have many like it in the year. Dick Bull smashed his finger yesterday in the crane at Milang. I sent John Sumner off to the Doctor. He seems dropsical. Pretpu Jackson was delivered of a son.

In enumerating my days work I forgot that I drew two teeth for the daughter of a settler at noon. The teeth had remained in the jaw after the new teeth had come up and were beginning to pain her, and were very unsightly. They were abominably fixed in the jaw and very difficult to extract.

After service and church Meeting in the evening, Mrs. Wotton a wife of a settler who lives 3 miles off, came with her little boy who had been thrown from his horse and broken both the bones of the right forearm - both ulna and radius. I got Mr. Blackwell to make me up a couple of splints and I set the limb. This finished up the day's work.

27. Saw how thrashing &c. was getting on. Dressed Dick Bull's finger. Put Emily Lewinne in possession of house, Nambalare is to live with his brother, W. Martin. Attended childbed patient - doing well. Attended Maggie Shepherd - ill - little better. Made up medicine for three sick natives - two of them consumptive.

Prepared Sermon for Sabbath morning. Attended upon Police Trooper with Agricultural Returns. Wrote minutes of Church Meeting in Church book. Went to the Wurleys and attended Sarah and Stirling, two consumptive patients. Wrote letters on business till 8 p.m.

28. Got the mail ready and sent it off. Went down to the steamer to fetch things expected from it. Saw two patients and prepared medicine. Prepared my sermon for Sunday evening. Attended to patient with broken arm. Doing well. Had prayer meeting in the evening. Finished all the thrashing today. Very glad.


2 March. Sabbath. Conducted Public Worship. Preached and celebrated the Lord's Supper in the Morning. Did my usual private reading in the afternoon. Conducted public worship and preached in the evening. Made up medicine for a sick person. Just as I was going to bed Joseph Koolmatere came running down and said his wife Christina was very ill. I went up and found her in a strong epileptic fit. She was very bad indeed. I feared she would die. I had to cup her on the neck. She afterwards came round. I had to give her medicine and put a blister on the back of her neck. Got to bed at 11 o'clock.

Present at worship in the Morning 54 adults 49 children, Evening 36 adults 21 children.

3. Dressed Christina's blister. Dressed Dick Bull's finger. Wrote letters to go by boat, orders &c. Drove to Ngoingho to give letters and orders to Boatman. Drove thence to Thornley's to see him about some sheep. Thence to Wotton's to see my patient with the broken arm. Thence home. Then made up medicines for patients and saw one case which needed attention - Christina Koolmatere - dressed her blister.

4. Saw Christina and Sarah in the morning and made up medicine. Busy all the rest of the day at the monthly accounts and returns. Had to stick closely to them. A great swarm of locusts yesterday and today.

5. Made up and sent of the mail. Prepared some medicine for
2 natives. Dressed Dick Bull’s finger. Then set to work at the Accounts and had to stick close to them until 6 p.m. from 10 a.m. Had worship and preached in the evening. I forgot I served out Government rations to a lot of old and infirm people just after breakfast.

6. Held a Thanksgiving Service for the harvest at 10.30 a.m. There were 46 native adults and 38 children present. Then we had dinner in the school room. We sat down with 49 natives to dinner. All who had been employed at the harvest with their wives. After Dinner the natives had a game of cricket. I had to set to work and write a long and important business letter to Mr. Simpson. After tea I gave the natives a magic lantern entertainment until 10 p.m.

7. Wrote business letters and sent off mail. Sarah died day before yesterday, Conducted a funeral service at her burial. Prepared medicine for three patients. Saw J. Sumner and had a long talk with him about his money matters and debts. Wrote letter for him and sent him to Milang. Saw Paddy Smith about his daughter and tried to persuade him not to give her to Wasa whom she does not like. Got boat notes ready for White Cloud. Saw to the barley account and set it right. Prepared my sermon for Sunday evening. Had prayer meeting in the evening.

At the funeral today I could not help noticing the artistic way in which the wail was raised. First Old King John and Wincappe raise a keen wail in a high note. This was joined in by the women. Then the rest of the men uttered a low sort of groaning wail. As that died away the keen wail of the women broke in and as that rose the groan of the men rolled in. As an expression of grief by sound, it was perfect.


10. Busy all day. Morning receive fresh children into school. Superintending the loading of the White Cloud. Afternoon went over to Mr. Moulden’s and thoroughly sifted Sumner’s affairs. It was very painful. Sumner is very much to blame indeed. He has got heavily into debt without prospect of paying. The system of giving natives Sections is a failure. They get eaten out of house and home by the other natives.

11. Busy with medicine and rations first thing. Received two more children into the School. Then had a long talk to Sumner about his affairs. He wept bitterly. He will have to be suspended from Church fellowship. I advised him to give up everything to his creditors and work out his debt. Then I set to work and made out Oat and Barley accounts, also made up Bank Account. Busy all the afternoon. Saw Christina Oliver. Examined her as a candidate for baptism.

12. Made up the mail. Went down to the Landing Place to arrange for fetching some wethers from Rankines. Saw a sick child and prescribed for it and made up medicine. Saw a man who came for medicine for a person attacked with Haemoptysis. Made up medicine for him. Very much upset and annoyed by a letter from the Hon. Secretary. Held worship and preached in the evening. Today Mr. Ophel went to Port Elliot to see a sister in dying state.

13. Served out Government rations to aged and infirm. Attended to four patients and made up medicine. Had a long conference with our Deacon Jas. Unaipon about church affairs. Wrote important business letters - very harassing and disagreeable ones. Went down to see Mrs. MacBeath whose child is in a dying state, it appears. In the evening I gave the natives a second treat with the magic lantern. Then I set to work and packed it up for sending to Adelaide tomorrow. Called two natives and sent them down for the mail at midnight as I expect important letters and want to answer them tomorrow. Got to bed a little after midnight.

14. Wrote important business letters and set off mail at 9.15 a.m. Prepared some medicine and attended to a few things that want looking

15. Spent the whole of the forenoon in serving out Government rations to the aged, infirm and sick and in preparing medicines. In the afternoon selected hymns and tunes for Sunday. Served out clean clothes to the children in the evening.


17. Saw and prescribed for patients, made up medicines. Felt tired all day and could only look after people and see things done. Did little myself.

18. Mr. Ophel returned at midnight last night. This morning first thing I was fetched to the wife of a settler, Mrs. J. Yelland, dangerously ill in child bed. Got back at 10.30 a.m. Saw and made up medicine for a sick man. Was very busy with station accounts all the afternoon. While busy Bob Wilson came with W. MacHughes. They had been working in the bush when William’s axe head flew off and stuck into the bones of Bob’s arm between the bones of the forearm. It cut a frightful gash 3 inches long and an inch wide. Bound it up and applied lotion, &c. Then went over to Mrs. J. Yelland’s to see her again. It is 3 miles there. Found her very ill. Stayed there till 9 p.m. got home at 10 p.m.

19. Called up in the night to Mrs. J. Yelland. Went off first thing this morning to her. Found her dangerously ill. It is very distressing. Feel responsibility when a mother is thus placed under my care. Her husband and relatives know not what to do. I advised sending for Doctor to Milang. They assented but the steamer was very late, so they did not do it. Went over again in the evening. Took Mrs. Taplin to sit up with Mrs. J. Yelland. found a change for the better. I have hopes now that she will recover. Dressed Dick Bull’s finger and Bob Wilson’s arm. I have got a bad cold.

20. Went over to see Mrs. J. Yelland after serving out government rations to some old women. Found Mrs. J.Y. out of danger for the present and going on as well as can be expected. Feel much relieved. Set to work on return making p wheat account and writing business letters. Was busy at this till 7.30 p.m. Chose out and helped kill a heifer for meat in the afternoon. Left men to dress it, only saw to the killing of it, and inspected the cattle muster.

21. Made up the mail. Dressed Bob Wilson’s arm. Then cut up the beast killed yesterday and salted it. I am the only one on the place who can cut up a beast as it ought to be done. Went over to see my patient Mrs. J. Yelland. Found her improving. Conducted Prayer Meeting in the evening. Prepared my sermon for Sunday evening.


24. Attended Mr. Ophel’s child and prepared medicine. Did nothing but see patients and prepare medicine from 9 o’clock til 12.15. Very busy all the time. Two white patients and the rest natives. Dressed Bob Wilson’s arm. Attended Mary Ann Minora in child bed but her child was born before I got there. She has a son. Went over and saw Mrs. J. Yelland in the afternoon. Doing well. Really lately medical duties have been most onerous.


26. Mr. Ophel’s child is worse. Made arrangements for sending him and his wife over to Doctor. Put overseer in charge of school.
Drove Mr. and Mrs. O. and child down to steamer. Busy with Mr. Moulden who enquired about some Aboriginal Reserves he wanted to lease. Long time in explaining matters to him. He is very unwell. Had to prescribe for him. Also saw and made medicine for two natives. Then served out flour to a lot of old people come in from the Coorong where they have been windbound, half starved. Saw Jas. Unaipon and made medicine for him. He is very unwell.

27. Served out rations to aged and infirm. Prepared address for evening. Prepared a sermon for Sunday morning. Wrote business letters &c. Went over to Tea Meeting at Pullewewal Schoolroom. Gave an address after. Saw and had a long talk with Bob Wilson about his marrying. It appears that old Paddy Smith has been getting presents from him under promise to let him have Sally to give away for a wife for himself and on the quiet the old rascal Paddy has been bargaining to give her away to somebody else that she does not like.

28. Made up mail. Prepared sermon for Sunday evening. At noon was much engaged in making up medicine for three patients. Had prayer meeting in the evening.

29. Engaged till 11.30 in serving out government rations to a large number of aged, sick and infirm also in preparing medicines for some of them. Then attended to and made up liniment for a horse which has fallen lame. Prepared hymns and tunes for Sunday. Served out the clean clothes in the evening after evening prayer.

Heard a horrid story today. Some blacks amongst others her own father, wanted a young girl to have Wasa for a husband and because she would not they forced a large fishing net over her when naked and held her down in it, while the scoundrel forced her through the meshes of the net. It was at Meningie about two months ago this took place. They beat the poor girl cruelly. Mr.Ophel returned.


31. Went and measured out 37 acres of land to be grubbed out and cleared for a new paddock. Then saw six natives with various hurts and complaints and prescribed and prepared medicines for them. Mr. Ophel is very unwell. I then prepared a plan by scale of the new paddock. In afternoon went to pay a last visit to my patient Mrs. Yelland. She is doing well. Then I saw J. Laelinyeri about marriage to the sister of J. Hodgkiss.

1 April 1873. Went and served out rations to old people. Then went round the piece to be grubbed with the men who are to do it. Prepared agreement, got them tools and set them to work. My dear wife is very unwell. I was busy all the afternoon with accounts and returns until 6 p.m. Also business letters till 8 p.m.

2nd. Made up mail, wrote a letter. Went to work to make up Government returns. Cattle muster. Busy with accounts &c. till dinner time. Conferred with Miss Blackwell about admitting Christina Oliver to the Church. Prepared for evening service. Preached in the evening. Held a Church meeting after when Christina Oliver was admitted and J. Sumner suspended for 4 months.

3rd. Had a long conference with Mr. W. Richman, relative to an exchange of land which he desires to make. Then set to work at monthly accounts. Was busy all day. Made up two lots of medicine for sick natives. Entered minutes in Church book. Busy with the station accounts till 8 pm.

4th. Went to Adelaide.  
5 - 6 - 7 - 8. In Adelaide. Sabbath 6th. 64A. 45 C. 37 A. 21 C. 
9. Returned home. As soon as I got home had to prepare medicine for our overseer - taken ill.

10. Served out rations to sick and infirm. Attended to and made up medicine for 6 patients. Busy unpacking copying press and arranging my office. Prepared sermon for Sunday morning. Wrote business letters. Directly after tea Robert Wilson came and wanted to be married at once to Emily Lewinne. As his request seemed reasonable under the circumstances, as some of Emily's relations would annoy if it was performed when they expected it beforehand, I consented. Prepared papers after school evening prayer. Then I married them. Had to write several letters after. Then Maggie Shepherd came, ill with spasms, and I had to get medicine for her. It was 9.15 before I left work.
11. Made up mail. Wrote letter and sent off two serious cases to Dr. Blue. Prepared medicine for 2 patients. Then prepared my sermon for Sunday evening. Then went to MacBeath's to see Mrs. MacBeath who has a child dangerously ill. Had prayer meeting in the evening.

12. Served out rations to a large number of aged and infirm people. A large number of natives are here. Was engaged most of the forenoon. Saw Mr. W. Stehn and made out bill and settled account. Also saw Mr. F. Yelland on business. Selected Hymns and Tunes for Sunday. Served out clean clothes to children in evening.


14. Busy all the morning with various little matters, medicine, &c. In the afternoon Mr. Nutt of Strathalbyn and Mr. F. Yelland came in and occupied my time.

15. Busy all day with letters and accounts which have accumulated through my going to Adelaide. Had Bible Class in the evening and then wrote business letters until 9 p.m.

16. Made up mail. Then got things ready for Jas. Unaipon to go to a great meeting of natives at Mac Grath's Flat. In the afternoon prepared for evening service. Preached in the evening.


18. Made up mail. Prepared medicine for some old people. Prepared my sermon for Sunday morning. Got some natives to go and help draft cattle for Mr. Richman. Went to see a sick white member of my congregation. Held prayer meeting in the evening.


20. **Sabbath.** Present at worship in the morning 40 adults 56 children, evening 22 adults 19 children. I preached morning and evening. Did my usual reading in the afternoon.

21. Busy unpacking goods received from Adelaide. Went to see some white members of the church and congregation in the afternoon.

22. Busy all the morning with selling goods to native women for clothing also in writing letters. Had a talk with my brother about taking our wheat over. Then letters and accounts till tea time. Then Evening Prayer and Bible class for young men.

23. Took my daughter down to the steamer. Busy all the afternoon with accounts and letters. Preached in the evening. Serving native purchasers.

24. Busy till ten a.m. in making medicine and serving native women purchasing clothing. Then busy with accounts. Mr. Moulden came and hindered me for 2 hours in the afternoon, on private business. Then got to letters and accounts. Had Bible Class after tea. Then letters till 9 p.m.


27. **Sabbath.** Attendance in the Morning 40 adults 43 children, in the evening 20 adults 18 children.

28 - 29 - 30. At usual work. Too busy to make entries.

1 May. Gave out blankets to Aborigines for Government.

2 - 3. At usual work. I and my son had life threatened by Lambert. He was very violent and abusive. My poor wife heard him and was in hysteric three hours. She is very ill.

4. **Sabbath.** Present at worship in the Morning 57 adults 49 children, Evening 30 adults 23 children. I was too unwell to celebrate the Lord's Supper so I had to defer it until next Lord's Day. My dear wife is very ill with yesterday's upsetting.

5. Very poorly all day. Lambert again upset me this morning.
6. Busy writing reports and letters all day.
7. Busy with reports and letters. I find the blankets are very rotten. I shall send one to the Sub Protector.
8. Very busy all day with reports and returns, extra, over and above the usual monthly ones.
9. Made up mail. Very poorly in the afternoon with overstrain. I forgot to say that I went to see Nahraminyeri Blackamoour who is dying of consumption. I trust she has faith in Jesus. James is very kind and attentive to her. Prayer meeting in the evening.

12, 13, 14, 15. Busy at usual duties.
16. L.C. Dann arrived with summonses for Lambert on account of his ill conduct. The Hon. Secretary and Sub Protector passed on my reports to the Commissioner of Police. I shall have to go over to give evidence.
17. At usual Saturday's work.

L.C. Dann had to go by steamer.
19 - 20. Busy at accounts and returns called for by our teasing Hon. Secretary Mr. Simpson. Pulled Peter Campbell's tooth out.
22. Had to give evidence against Lambert. He was fined and bound over to keep the peace for six months.
23. Arrived at home in company with Messrs. G.W. Hawkes and Watts Newland. They inspected all they could and returned by the steamer.
24. Gave out rations. Busy with various other work.

26. Married W. MacHughes and Sally Smith. Tried to go up Lake Albert to see some sheep for the committee but was becalmed and had to beat about all day and come back home after all. Being afraid I should be away all Wednesday I set to work and wrote until 10 p.m. in preparation for the mail. Mr Thornley accompanied me.
27. Started again with Mr. Thornley and beat up to Lake Albert. Had to sleep in the boat about a mile out in the lake.
28. Beat up to the Woolshed and there landed. Went with Mr. Thornley to see the sheep. Had to walk about a great deal in order to find them. Walked in all seven miles before we got back to the boat tired and hungry. Then sailed back to Ngoingho where our cart met me and in it I came home. Then wrote report and telegram to send across the lake tomorrow.
29. Very busy all day. Went round new paddock and directed lines of fence. Selected beast for meat. Prepared sermon for Sunday. Had Bible Class in evening. A large number of able bodied natives finding we have no work to give them and that no one else has, and that there is therefore little food to be obtained, have gone off to Adelaide. I am very sorry for this as only evil can come of it. But it is the result of the policy pursued by our late Hon. Secretary.
30. Prepared sermon for Sunday. Opened and unpacked a lot of drapery for the natives.
31. Busy at usual Saturday's work. Gave out rations to aged and infirm. Doctored old Kartoinyeri's leg which he chopped with a tomahawk. Selected hymns and tunes for Sunday. And other work.

1 June 1873. Present at worship in the Morning 27 adults 46 children, Evening 25 adults 43 children. Celebrated the Lord's Supper in the morning. Very poor attendance, because so many natives have gone to Adelaide. It seems that the more we labour for the health and salvation of the natives the more do the colonists bulk and hinder us. I need now means to employ the natives and the Presbyterian Church of this colony hold the Smith Fund and won't give a penny of it. How will they answer for this robbery to Christ. Do they believe in the last verses of Matthew 25?

2nd June 1873. Busy with the Drapery Department until 11. Went for a drive in the afternoon. In the evening made up medicine &c.
3rd. Gave out some rations to old people. Busy with monthly returns and accounts.
4th. Yesterday L.C. Crofton arrived on Patrol. Mr. Sumner of Goolwa also came on a visit. Busy all
day with accounts. Preached in the evening.
5th. Sold some drapery to natives. Prepared sermon for Sunday morning.
6th. James Unaipon returned from a journey up the Murray last night. Had a long conversation
with him this morning. Attended at the Drapery Store. Then prepared my sermon for Sunday
afternoon. Had Prayer Meeting in the evening.
7. Gave out rations to the aged and infirm and did the usual Saturday’s work. Selected hymns &c.

8. Sabbath. Present at worship in the Morning 41 adults 40 children, Evening 26 adults 40
children. At present the alteration we have made for the convenience of white settlers is of no use.
They won’t come.
10. Busy at various work all day. Vaccinated some native children.
11. In my study all the morning. Vaccinated some white children in the afternoon. In the evening
just as service began Lambert came and said his wife Lizzy was vomiting blood. I got Mr. Ophel to
take the first part of the service and ran down. Found the young woman had thrown up half a pint of
blood from the lungs. Got medicine and gave her to stop haemoptysis. Then went into chapel and
preached. After service attended Lizzy Lambert.
12. In the morning I gave flour to the aged and infirm people. Attended to Lizzy Lambert. Prepared
medicine for her and another sick native. Made a sermon for Sunday morning. Wrote letter to Miss
Russell. In the evening had Bible Class.

13. Prepared some medicines. Lizzy is a little better. Made sermon for Sunday afternoon. Held prayer
meeting in the evening.
hymns and tunes for Sunday.

15. Sabbath. Present at worship in the Morning 37 adults 46 children, Afternoon 22 adults 43
children.

16. Attended to some planting for live fences. Made up medicine. Went to see some children who
had been vaccinated.
17. Busy with medicine &c. till 11 a.m. then wrote business letters and made entries &c. I am glad
to learn from Miss Blackwell that Lizzy Lambert shews signs of true conversion. She is quite resigned
to die if it be the Lord’s will. She very much mourns the evil thoughts put into her head by Satan and
very much enjoys prayer and communion with Christ. May the Lord grant us this another trophy of
His grace.
18. Went down to see a new dingey properly secured for the small work. Went in the afternoon and
vaccinated a white child. Held service and preached in the evening.
19. Nambalare’s infant died today. Prepared sermon for Sunday morning. Received a large lot of
stores.
20. Buried the infant of Nambalare. Prepared my sermon for Sunday afternoon. Saw and made up
medicine for two sick. Help Prayer Meeting in the evening.
21. Gave out blue shirts &c. to the aged and infirm and Government rations occupied all the
morning. Made up medicines and chose hymns for Sunday in the afternoon. Gave out clothes to
school children in the evening.

22. Sabbath. Present at worship in the Morning 33 adults 47 children, Afternoon 26 adults 41
children. We find very little difference from the service being changed to the afternoon and if we see
no alteration next Sunday we will change it back again I think.
23. Busy all the morning making up and preparing medicines as so many people have bad colds.
Cattle muster in the afternoon when I cut and branded ten calves.
24. Still a great deal of medicine to make up as so many people have bad colds. There is almost
universal influenza. It takes up much of my time making medicine. Vaccinated a lot of children.
Wrote until 9 p.m. nearly - business letters. Went to bed knocked up and had a bad night - overtired.
25. Went down and saw my dear wife and sons on board the steamer and off to Adelaide. Busy in
the afternoon vaccinating children. Preached in the evening.
26. Busy most of the morning with medicine. Prepared sermon for Sunday morning and wrote
letters.
27. Prepared sermon for Sunday afternoon. Made up a lot of medicine. Prayer Meeting in the evening.
28. Very busy until noon with the aged and infirm and sick, serving out rations, making up medicines &c. In the afternoon wrote business letters. Selected hymns and tunes for Sunday. Gave out clothes in the evening. This was a very busy day. I am glad to say the influenza is passing off.

30. Busy all day measuring a paddock of 128 acres 8 chains and measuring it into blocks for grubbing. Very tired at night, could not sleep.

1st July 1873. Let 50 acres of grubbing to five natives. Went with them over it and pointed it out. Saw to some vaccination cases in the afternoon. Wrote until 9 p.m. business letters for station. Went to bed very tired.
2. Busy at accounts and returns. Preached in the evening.
3. Made my sermon for Sunday Morning. Bible Class in the evening. Wrote some letters. Went down at night and fetched wife and sons from steamer. Maggie Shepherd died this morning.
5. Gave out rations and Qt. Pots, Pannicans to old people. I am sorry that I cannot prevail on old Putteri to bury Maggie Shepherd's body. It is very painful to contend with the old people about such a matter. Busy making up medicine till dinner time. Then at accounts, entering &c. Then selected hymns &c. for tomorrow. Gave out clothes in the evening.

7. Busy all day with measuring land and making medicines.
8. Busy with letters and accounts till 9 p.m. Went out for 4 hours in the afternoon for a drive.
9. Busy all day with accounts. Preached in the evening.

12. Gave out rations to aged and infirm and blue serge frocks to the old women. Then wrote private letters, Then selected hymns and tunes. Then gave out clothes.


14. Went and measured out a ram paddock at Loveday Bay Reserve and fixed a spot for hut and tank. Busy at it all day and came home tired in the evening.
15. Busy all day thoroughly examining the school. I find that the children are making good and satisfactory progress. James Unaipon is a good help to Mr. Ophel as he takes the lower classes.
17. Prepared sermon for sunday evening. Attended to some farm arrangements. Had Boble Class in the evening.
19. Served out rations to the old and infirm. Made up medicine for sick. Had a long conversation with Lizzy Lambert about her being baptized. I have no doubt of her being a true child of God. She has a most peaceful trust in the Lord Jesus. She described her sorrow and trouble when she found she was almost lost. She said to herself, "I shall be a lost girl yet." But she went in tears and penitence to Jesus and found peace. She said that since then she has felt evil thoughts, but now she finds they are best got rid of by prayer. She now feels quite willing to die or live as the Lord Jesus thinks best. But there is an expression of eager hope of heaven apparent in her conversation. Dear child, I fear we shall soon lose her. Chose hymns and tunes for the morrow. Gave out clothes to the school children.


21. Men went down to begin the fence at the Loveday Bay reserve. The men, R. Wilson and P.H. Rigney are to do one mile and 8 chains of fence for £8.10.0 and rations.
26. Gave out rations to the aged and infirm. Was engaged several hours making up medicine. Gave out children's clean clothes.

28 - 29. Busy preparing sermon for Sunday evening. Also spent time in curing meat.
30. Prepared and sent off mail. Then prepared sermon for Sunday morning. I am preparing early in the week so as to get to accounts at the end of the week. Preached in the evening and held a church meeting.

1st August 1873. Very poorly all day, could hardly do anything. Conducted prayer meeting in the evening.
2nd. Gave out rations to the old people. Then made out one of the monthly returns. Then finished preparation for Sunday services. Gave out clothes in the evening to the school children.

3rd. Sabbath. Present at worship in the morning 57 adults 46 children, in the evening 26 adults 21 children. I baptized Elizabeth Lambert in the morning. We celebrated the Lord's Supper.
4th. Busy with accounts returns &c. &c.
5th. Busy with accounts &c.
6th. Had to do little today. Feel rather knocked up. Preached in the evening.
7th. Attended to some letters accounts etc. Bible Class in the evening.
8th. Prepared sermons for Sunday. Prayer meeting in the evening.

11. Made up medicine. Wrote letters. Very much bothered by Hughes' cattle. 20 head got into our crop twice today.
12. Preparing to go to Adelaide.

13 to the 22nd. Away from the station in Adelaide and at Milang. On the 21st August 1873 married my son Fred to Miss Blackwell at Milang.
17th. Present at worship in the Morning 27 adults 42 children. No service in the evening as Mr. Ophel had a sick headache.
22nd. Returned to the station.
23. Preparing for Sunday. Very very busy all day. Found that Lambert had been committing adultery with Eliza Wilson.


25. Very busy all day with accounts and all sorts of work which is in arrear. The natives on Saturday night proved the case of adultery against H. Lambert. J. Wilson came to me with tears about it this morning. Poor fellow, I know not how to comfort him. I sent Lambert off the place directly. I had him put across the river.
26th. Married J.F.W. Schumann and Emily Whitehead. I gave Eliza Wilson a good talking to for her adultery with Lambert. O these Wilkins. They are my greatest failures. Surely God's grace can reach them. Very busy with medicine and accounts all day. Held a special prayer meeting in the evening.
27th. Very busy all day with letters and accounts. Preached in the evening.
28th. Busy with my sermon for Sunday morning. Went to Thornley's to see some sheep which he is offering for sale, in the afternoon. Had Bible Class in the evening. Then wrote letters till nearly 9 p.m. Then had to dress a gathered foot at the schoolhouse.
29th. Prepared my sermon for Sunday evening. Set the men at cutting off dilberries. Mr. D. Blackwell, who has been here on a visit, left us this morning.
30th. Very busy all day attending to the rations and various other work. Finished preparing for Sunday.


1st September 1873. Busy all day at various work which has got in arrear.

2nd. Today my son our Overseer returned from his wedding trip. Busy all day.

3rd. Preached in the evening. Corporal Dann arrived on patrol.

4th. Gave myself a holiday as far as possible as we had a family party to celebrate my son’s wedding.

5th. Corporal Dann departed. Had prayer meeting and church meeting in the evening. Prepared my sermons for Sunday. Mr. Schumann admitted as a member. I have been very busy all this week except Thursday.

6th. Finished preparing for Sunday and did usual Saturday’s work.

7. Sabbath. Present at worship in the morning 31 adults 46 children, in the evening 20 adults 22 children. Celebrated the Lord’s Supper in the morning. Old Charley died last night. He was a very old man. He belongs to Point Sturt.

8 - 9. Busy all day with accounts and returns.


11 - 12. Busy with accounts and prepared two sermons for Sabbath.

13. Finished preparing for Sunday and also did other Saturday’s work.


17. Did some vaccination and returned to Point Macleay. Got home by dark.


20. Busy with the usual Saturday’s work. Wrote letters and finished preparing for Sunday &c.


23. Started for Meningie. Feel very unwell.

24. Vaccinated 50 children at Meningie. Then went and visited the Warringer Shearing Shed. Found a great number of natives there. Almost all suffering from severe influenza. At the request of Mr. Hyde I prescribed for them and promised to send a supply of medicine. Got to Campbell House by dark. Today a large snake was killed by Philip H. Rigney in the school house passage. It was a narrow escape for some children.

25. Called at Mac Beath’s. Found poor Mrs. MacBeath still sinking. She expressed great penitence and simple faith in Jesus. Got home at 2.30 p.m.


27. Finished preparing for the Sabbath. Did usual duties. Mrs. Ophel ill all day, delivered of a daughter in the evening.


29. Busy all the morning making up medicine. On Saturday I sent a lot of medicine up to Warringer for the shearsers who had bad colds there. Examined Rebecca Sumner with a view to her becoming a member of the church. I am quite satisfied with her as far as it is possible to ascertain.


1 October. Vaccinated a lot of children and gave certificates to others. Then drove back home. Arrived very tired. Revd. F.W. Cox visited the station.

2. Engaged all day with Mr. Cox. He preached in the evening. Held Church Meeting when Rebecca Sumner was admitted.


7. Busy with accounts.
October-November 1873


9. Mr. Richman called about fencing and to offer sheep.

10. Go to Milang to preach for the A.F.A.


14th. Busy all day with medicine, accounts, letters, &c.

15. Very busy all day with accounts letters and medicine. Began shearing.

16. The same today. Indeed these three days have been days of very hard work indeed. During these days severe sickness has prevailed around us both among blacks and whites. Lizzy Lambert and Mrs. MacBeath are in a dying state. Doubtful whether I ought to go to Port Elliot this week.

17. A tremendous gale of wind. Impossible to go to Port Elliot. The steamer has to put back quite stopped by the gale. We sent down men and horses and provided them with a fresh supply of wood. I cannot go across the lake in such weather. It would make me very ill indeed. So I have arranged not to go. Lizzy Lambert is gradually sinking. She is quite calm and expresses a longing to depart. Mrs. MacBeath too is gradually sinking. But she was in fearful bodily suffering when I saw her yesterday. She longs to depart. It is quite clear that I ought not to go and leave all these poor suffering people. I think one child would have died if I had not been home.

On Wednesday I sent off to Warringer by a horseman (Robert Wilson) to ask about the sheep Mr. Richman offered us. Received an answer from Mr. Hyde on Thursday night. Put it on board steamer to telegraph to Adelaide.

18. Lizzy Lambert died in the night and Mrs. MacBeath at 7 a.m. this morning. Both of the same disease and with the same symptoms and both died in the faith. Buried Lizzy Lambert today at noon. Then went to MacBeath's and arranged for the funeral. Very unwell myself.


20. Very poorly all day. Throat and chest very bad. Lambert went off to Wellington Saturday immediately after his wife was buried. He is terribly frightened, but I fear not penitent. I fear that the infidel whites at Macfarlane's have great influence over his mind. He says that Mr. Macfarlane openly displays his utter unbelief in all religion to both whites and blacks.

21. Busy with letters and medicine. My cold is very bad. Finished shearing last night and packed up everything today. We have a good lot of wool this year, more than last.

22 to 25. At usual work and very busy indeed. Began cutting hay.


29. My friend Mr. Pitt visited the station.

30. Made sermon for Sunday evening.

31. Made sermon for Sunday morning. Prayer meeting in the evening.

1 November 1873. Gave out flour. Went to see fence put across toad by Mr. Richman. Went over to Thornley's. Finished preparing for Sunday. Gave out clothes to children. Supplied new clothes to men and entered them.


3. Went to see some sick people and was busy with medicine until late.

4. Busy with writing all day.

5. My friend Mr. Pitt left. Service in the evening. All day at usual duties.

6. Busy with medicine and accounts and preparing for next sunday.


9. **Sabbath.** Present at worship in the morning 35 adults 40 children, in the evening 17 adults 20 children.

About 5 p.m. Mr. J. Coad came up and begged me to go down and see Mr. MacBeath who had been pitched out of the front of his cart and the wheel had run over his chest. He feared that he was dying. So I had to leave the service to Mr. Ophel who had a prayer meeting. On arriving at MacBeath's I found him very ill and a good deal intoxicated. This is the cause of the accident. I did what I could for him and came home. Got home about 9.30.

10. Very busy all the morning making up medicine for the influenza epidemic, which is prevalent. It is astonishing how badly the native children have it. Then I went down to MacBeath's and found him in bed very ill and suffering great pain. I prescribed for him and came home and made up medicine and sent it down.


14. Preparing sermon for Sunday. Many natives returned today. I am sorry to hear that two or three church members have been getting drunk. This is their great temptation. At the same time I can't help noticing how bravely some, even several resisted, and overcome the temptation.

15. Gave out rations to old people and made up medicine. Prepared for Sunday. Had a long conversation with James Unaipon.

It appears that Nurundere must have been a great chief who led a tribe down the Darling to this country round the lakes. It is said that as he led his sons i.e. his tribe, up the Coorong he met another chief coming down. And it appears that Nurundere fought and beat him. It appears also that a small offset of the tribe of Nurundere penetrated S.E. as far as Mount Gambier. The tradition also is that two young men returned on the tracks of the tribe down the river, but were never more heard of.

James says that corrobories consisted of descriptions of expeditions into other countries belonging to neighbouring tribes and what they saw there; also of hunting adventures and such like. Some man with the gift would make up a sort of song or ballad of the circumstances to be narrated and then teach it to the others, and all would sing it together. Some such narrative of an exciting character would be a war song. But songs about their country, descriptive and in praise of its advantages and products were the favorites. These songs were often very childish.

The native word for tribe is lakalinyeri.

16. **Sabbath.** Present at worship in the Morning 60 adults 50 children, in the Evening 32 adults 19 children. A trying Sunday as I have a sore mouth and am but poorly.

17. Had a long talk with George Harris, John Laelinyeri and W. Nambalare. Gave out medicine to several of the natives. Then Louisa Nambalare came and confessed bad conduct with Hodgkiss. She asked me to tell her husband and then her husband beat her unmercifully, to my great sorrow and annoyance. I saw J. Koolmatere and he confessed his sin. I got him to sign an agreement to stay here and work 12 months. He appears to be penitent. This was a very trying and distressing day.

18. Very poorly, could not get up till between 9 and 10. And then could not do much. Wrote letters and prepared the mail.

19. Busy getting up some things from boat and other outdoor work. Preached in the evening.

20. Busy at various work.


22. Gave out rations to aged and infirm. Also made up medicine. Finished preparing for Sunday. Gave out clothes. This morning Amy Davison was delivered of a son.

23. **Sabbath.** Present at worship in the Morning 48 adults 46 children, in the Evening 22 adults 22 children.

24. All the morning making up medicine. Went for a drive in the afternoon.


26. Made up medicine. Did some writing. Preached in the evening. Went to see a boatman about fetching stores.

27. Prepared sermon for Sunday morning. Mr. E. Dewhirst the second
Inspector of Schools arrived and inspected the school. W. MacHughes came to me about W. Nambalare and his wife. He wishes to inform the police of the cruel treatment which she is receiving. So I wrote a letter of information and he signed it. I am very sorry to hear this. Went to see if fence was opened at reserve.

28. Got up early and wrote my letters. Then took Mr. Dewhirst over to Mrs. Yelland’s to examine her school at 9.45. Went with him to the Steamer. Sent him off to her. Got back home at 12 o’clock. Prepared sermon for Sunday afternoon. Made up medicine for W. Martin and Susan. Held a prayer meeting in the evening.

29. Gave out Government Rations to sick and aged. Prepared medicine for four cases. Occupied till 11-15. Then wrote order to Landseer for stores to send by boat, made entries in accounts, occupied till 12.30. Then arranged some other accounts. Then finished preparing for Sunday. Saw Louisa who came up with her brother, her husband had been thrashing her.


1st December 1873. Went with Overseer over the barley paddock and pointed how I should like to have it reaped. Arranged farm work for the week. Wrote a private letter. Made up medicine for Mr. MacBeath. Went in the afternoon and visited and examined Ruth Green a white candidate for Church fellowship. Very satisfactory. Paid a pastoral visit to Mr. F. Yelland and arranged to attend the examination of Mrs. Yelland’s school.

I forgot to mention that I saw and conversed with P.H. Rigney after service on Sunday evening. He has been seeking to live to God ever since last harvest. I am quite satisfied that there is a genuine work of Grace going on in his heart. He has desired to be admitted to the Church ever since July last. Saw Louisa Nambalare and tried to promote peace with her husband. She and he appear to be reconciled, he has forgiven her and she has forgiven him. Poor soul, although erring she is at heart a true and loving wife.

2 December 1873. Very busy with dispensary work and making medicines until 11-15. Then set to work to write very important business letters for the station. Was writing except at meal times from 11.15 a.m. until 9.40 p.m. Then finished, very tired.

3. Wrote two business letters - orders &c. Made up mail and sent it off. Then made up some medicine and attended three cases. 11 a.m. Set to work at Government Returns. Finished them at 3 p.m. Corporal Dann arrived at Dinner time. Then set to work to prepare an address for the evening. Had to attend Mrs. F.W.T. taken ill. Prepared for evening service. Preached in the evening and held a church meeting. A long and trying service and very discouraging. Finished at 9 p.m. Had to make medicine for Mr. Yelland.

4. Drew up paper for Nambalare to sign confessing and promising to amend. Got him to sign it before myself and W. MacHughes and Mr. Dann. Gave him and Louisa a very severe reprimand. Then Mr. Mann came in on business. Then I dressed a sore leg. Then settled down to the monthly accounts and reports and kept at them, except dinner time, until 4.15 p.m. Then wrote orders and two letters about the natives dingeys to go by mail tomorrow. Had Bible Class in the evening, a very good attendance.

5. Wrote two business letters. Packed up native skulls for Mr. Cox. Made ready the mail and sent it off. Then prepared my sermon for Sunday morning. After dinner went over to the public school conducted by Mrs. Yelland and examined the children. Addressed the parents in the evening.


8. Busy with medicine and serving out drapery and arranging work until 10 a.m. Then did some needful repairs to the cart which took me until 3 p.m. Then I felt very tired and was obliged to rest for the afternoon.


10. Made up the mail and sent it off. Made up some medicine. Then settled down to write a part of a chapter for the book at Mr. Cox's request. Prepared address for the evening. Conducted worship in the evening, and preached.

11. Mended some tressels for the stacking. Got ready a chain for mail dingey and sent it down. Natives came and said that at Ngoingho was broken. Prepared sermon for Sunday morning. Wrote business letters. Made entries in the accounts of things purchased by natives. Had Bible Class in the evening, great interest manifested. Good attendance.

12. Made up and sent off mail. Made entries in the accounts. Prepared sermon for Sunday evening. Many interruptions as I had to direct some men at their work, as the Overseer is reaping at the 50 acres. Finished at 4.15. Then went down to Landing place to fetch things come by steamer. Conducted prayer meeting in the evening.

13. Issued Government Rations, occupied till 10 a.m. Made up medicine, made entries in accounts. Finished preparing for Sunday. Went to arrange for boatman to fetch flour. Made up some accounts. Issued clean clothes to children. Was very busy until 9 p.m. so busy I had not any time to get any tea, so I finished tired and faint. Served out a good many things from the clothing department to the men and had to make entries. A very exhausting day.


15. Busy with making up medicine and serving out goods from the drapery till 12 noon. Then rested. Went down to see how the reapers got on in the evening. They reaped till 8.20 P.M. I then gave them their supper.

16. Busy all day till 3.30 p.m. examining the school. Then wrote important business letters and report. Then had a long conversation with Mr. Ophel about the management of the school. Finished at 8.30.

17. Finished reaping today. Made up mail and sent it off. I was busy all the morning writing a chapter which Mr. Cox has requested for the book. Boat came in after dinner and I had to be until 4.30 seeing after the unloading. Then prepared for evening service. Preached in the evening. Finished at 8.30 p.m.

18. Made up several medicines. Had some conversation and made enquires of natives on some native matters. Prepared my sermon for Sunday morning. Then wrote business letters. Dressed a severe wound which Willy Pool got by jumping over the fence. Finished at 8 p.m.


22. Occupied until 11 a.m. making up medicines and attending to cases. Set to work writing for the book. Was interrupted by Mr. Peterson who came in on business. Went to work again.


24. Very busy all day, so busy I had not time to enter particulars. Had service in the evening. Prepared sermon for Sunday evening, partly. Was sent for to Thornley's child - scalded.
25. **Christmas Day.** 108 natives had dinner. Wrote some business letters. Pretty busy till 2 p.m. In the morning at 10 a.m. we had service in the chapel. It was well attended. I conducted it and gave an address. First thing in the morning N. Bonny came to me with a broken and smashed finger - broken in the cogs of a winnowing machine. So I set it and bandaged it up.

26. **Took a day’s holiday.**


29. **Went with Messrs. Pickering over the farm in the morning. Engaged with Mr. J. Pickering at accounts all the afternoon.**
30. **Went with Messrs. Pickering down to the Loveday Bay reserve. Held a Temperance Meeting in the evening. 30 natives signed the pledge.**
31. **Attended Messrs. Pickering and Mrs. Pickering to the steamer. Busy all the afternoon with arrears of accounts. Preached in the evening. Held Church meeting afterwards.**

1st January 1874. O Lord bless us this year also - more and more - Let us see the Church largely increase on this place, many natives truly and savingly converted and backsliders restored. O Lord watch over us, keep us from sin, and, as fas as may be good for us, from sorrow. Grant us such temporal prosperity as may be good for us. And grant us peace amongst ourselves and with all others, for Jesus Christ’s Sake. Amen.

Busy all the morning with a lot of drapery stores. Opening &c. In the afternoon prepared my sermon for Sunday morning. Wrote some business letters.

James Unaipon has been telling me the way the native members proceeded with the election of a new deacon. We elected one last Wednesday night. I told James before that they had better consider beforehand whom they would have. So last Monday evening the male members assembled in a house and sat thinking over the matter and quietly talking a little about it for half an hour, they also offered prayer for guidance from God. Then James Unaipon went outside and called out the members one by one and asked each by himself whom he wished for deacon. They all with one exception named John Laelinyeri. Then James Unaipon went and asked the women and they all with three exceptions named the same person. This we considered to be an indication that it is the Lord’s will he should be our new deacon. He was therefore unanimously chosen and inducted to his office.


3rd. Busy till 11.15 a.m. with old people and Government rations. The 5 new dingey's have arrived. I inspected them. They are the worst we ever had.
1. The shape is very bad. So blunt at the bows that they will be very hard to propel in a heavy sea or indeed in a light head wind.
2. The boards are very knotty and inferior.
3. They are split almost every where with the nailing. They are badly fastened at the ends. Every nail splits the board. Our dingey, built in 1867 and used ever since is less cracked by the nails after constant usage ever since we got her. The planks are not properly joined.
4. The dingeys are not sufficiently tarred. I had to give the natives tar to put on them at once. They leaked like a sieve when put in the water. These dingeys were built by a man named Nelson at Milang under Mr. Corporal Dann's superintendence.

Sent boat to Milang with Horse wheel of thrashing machine, borrowed the "Favorite". Busy with accounts most of the day. Finished preparing for Sunday.

4th. **Sabbath.** Present at worship in the Morning 47 adults 16 children, in the Evening 33 adults 13 children. We celebrated the Lord’s Supper in the morning. I preached twice.
5th. Made up some medicine. Had a long conversation with James Unaipon about native affairs. Went down to the fifty acres to see the dressed wheat.

6th. Repaired the lock of one of the cottages. Set to work at the monthly accounts. James was telling me yesterday of a curious story of his stepfather's. The old man had been in the reeds fishing and noozing ducks when, as he came out he seemed to hear some weapon thrown at him, and whiz by his ear. He looked to see what it was, and immediately felt himself grasped by an invisible being, he supposed Melape. He grappled in turn and wrestled with his adversary and returned grapple for grapple. At first he seemed as nothing in the arms of his foe but as he struggled on the invisible wrestler seemed to become less mighty as presently the old man saw the dim outline of a human figure struggling with him. As he did so he felt the mysterious being burst away and he saw him no more.

7th. Made up mail. Mr. Ophel left for his annual fortnight's holiday. Very busy all day with the quarterly accounts and returns. Preached in the evening.

8. Weighed out the rations for the station. Prepared medicine. Then wrote letter and finished some accounts. Prepared my sermon for Sunday evening.

9. Weighed out the rations for the station. Made up mail - wrote letters - and sent it off. Prepared my sermon for Sunday evening. Had prayer meeting in the evening. Today Mr. Spiller arrived, a Surveyor from the Public Works Department to survey the site for a jetty.

10. Busy until 11.30 weighing out stores. Then went to meet a deputation of settlers with reference to a site for a Jetty. In the afternoon went with Mr. Spiller to see the site at Lowanyeri. Engaged until 8 p.m. Horse Goss taken ill, had to get him medicine. Trooper Bertram arrived with Electoral Papers. Made up and signed them. Finished preparing for Sabbath at 10 p.m.


13. Weighed out stores. Prepared medicine. Served out clothing. Busy all the morning with accounts. Then went and assisted Mr. Spiller to survey a site for a Jetty. Had a very good Bible Class in the evening. Finished at 9.40 p.m.


17. Weighed out stores and served out rations to the old people. Very busy all the morning. Made up wheat account after dinner and handed wheat over to Mr. Landseer's agent. Then finished preparing for Sunday.

18. Sabbath. Present at worship in the morning 53 adults 15 children, in the evening 33 adults 13 children. I preached twice and conducted the Young Women's Bible Class in the afternoon and did my usual reading.

19. Served out the stores for the station. F.W. Boothby Esqre. M.P. visited the Station. He came to inspect and also to see if we had grain to sell. Engaged with him all the morning until 2.30 p.m.

20. Weighed out stores. Made entries in the accounts. Wrote business letters. I have had a great trouble with poor Jacob. The poor boy is evidently not long for this life. He is very childish and disgusting. Have had to get some of the men to attend to him but it is a painful job. He is so offensive. Got him moved to James's house yesterday. Poor fellow, he is nearly half
24. Had Bible Class in the evening. Overseer and Mr. J. Blackwell have been busy since Friday making a new frame to the thrashing machine.

21. Sent off mail. Busy all the morning with accounts and stores. Prepared address for evening. Preached in the evening. Mr. Ophel returned from his holiday today. Poor Jacob is still very ill and quite idiotic and insane. He is awfully disgusting, it is difficult to get anyone to stay with him. It is the worst case I ever had.

22. Busy with some accounts and letters for Hon. Secretary. Poor Jacob died today at noon. It is a happy release. Began preparing sermon for Sunday.

23. Attended Jacob's funeral. Then made up medicines till 11.30 a.m. Then set to at sermons till 5.15. Then made entries. Conducted prayer meeting in evening.


26. Busy with usual matters until 12. In the afternoon went to inspect the new line of fence between our land and Richman.

27. Very poorly. Mr. Block's son came with a broken finger and other fingers badly wounded. It took me an hour and a half to dress it. He crushed it in the block of the crane at Milang. Then made up ointment for another case. Then made entries &c. In the afternoon wrote business letters.

28. Made up mail. Attended to two trifling cases. Then set to work to prepare report on Aborigines for the Government. Deacon's meeting 7 to 8 p.m. Service at 8. Preached. Gave out tickets. Very tired.


30. Very busy all day preparing my sermons for Sunday. Got to prepare the two in one day. Made up mail and wrote business letters in the morning. Prayer Meeting in the evening.

31. Served out rations to Aged and infirm. Finished preparing for Sunday.


2. Received School Children in the morning. Began School today after Christmas holiday. I went to see after some seed wheat in the afternoon.

3. Very busy all day with the accounts. There were nearly a thousand of Richman's sheep in our paddock this evening.


5. Today made out cheques for harvest men. Then held a thanksgiving service in the chapel. Then paid all the men and took their receipts. Then presided at the harvest home dinner. Then made my sermon for Sunday evening. Wrote business letters.


7. Served out government rations to aged and infirm. Finished preparing for Sunday.


9. Received several children into the school. Busy all the morning until dinner time. Very poorly all day.


11. A little better. Our overseer went away for a fortnight's holiday.

12. Busy all day with Accounts.

13. Very poorly. Busy until dinner time with accounts. Then set to work at some printer's proofs. Got them ready. Mr. Goode called in the evening so I sent them off to the post by him.


22. Sabbath. Very few natives on the station. Some have gone up the Murray and some down to Goolwa. Present at worship in the Morning 27 adults 23 children, in the Evening 13 adults 22 children.
25. Our Overseer returned home from his holiday. Very tired as I fetched him last night from the steamer.
27. Made up mail. Agricultural returns. Prepared sermon for Sunday evening. I hear that Dean has died at Lake Albert. I am very sorry for him. Prayer Meeting in evening.
28. Served out rations to the aged and infirm. Finished preparing for Sunday. Wrote letters. I find that Christians have been committing various acts of petty stealing. These are really the first robberies of this kind we ever had on the place. I am sorry for them.

2. At various duties.
4. At various duties.
5. Measured land for grubbing.
6. Went to Adelaide.

10th. I went to Port Lincoln. 11th to 15th. At Poonindie.
15th. Sabbath. Present at worship in the morning 34 adults 20 children, in the evening 10 adults 16 children. Mr. Ophel preached.
19 - 20. Returned home very thankful to God for His great mercies and protecting care. I have travelled with my Father ever nigh. I have been very pleased with Poonindie. I found there a little community living in a Christian like manner and serving Christ daily.

24. At various business.
25. Preparing sermon for Sunday.
26. Preparing sermon &c. Pretpul came to me. She is anxious to be baptized and received in to church. Poor soul, she is dreadfully deaf, but perhaps the ears of her soul have been opened. James Unaipon and John Laelinyeri (deacons) gave in their report of their itinerary up the river. They had morning and evening worship and two services in Sunday. They made a place of worship by enclosing a place near the camp with sails &c. from the dingeys. They were heard attentively and have I hope done good. They have been as far as Mannum. I think the work they have been doing will be very beneficial. John Sumner tells me that their signing the pledge has been beneficial to them. He tells of several who had drink offered to them at a cricket match at Middleton and refused because they were teetotallers.
27. I went to Milang. 28. At Milang.

30 - 31. I was at Milang. Attended to barley &c.

1 April. Got home. Found all right except Fanny Moonta who is very ill.
2. Busy all day with accounts and letters except an hour and a half in the morning when I had a good talk with James Unaipon about itinerating amongst the natives. James is enthusiastic about it. He says
he is sure the Word went with power to the natives on the Murray. Deacons' meeting in the evening.
3. Prepared sermon for Sunday morning. Preached in the evening and held church meeting; one admitted.
6. Attended to various business.  
7. Busy all day with accounts.  
9. Accounts and letters in the morning. Singing class in the afternoon and Bible Class in the evening. At work until 11 o'clock - very tired. Prepared sermon for Sunday.  
10. Prepared sermon for Sunday evening. Prayer Meeting in the evening. Fanny Moonta returned today. I had to send her to the Doctor. He does not think so badly of her as I feared he would.  
11. This morning Mr. May of Meningie arrived in search of old Paddy Smith as the Police want him to assist them to catch some murderers who escaped from Robe Gaol. He got him. Gave out rations to aged and infirm. Sold drapery stores until 11-10 a.m. Made entries. Finished preparing for Sunday.  
14-15. Busy both these days with the quarterly accounts. Lecture on Wednesday evening.  
16. Read native with J. Unaipon till 11 a.m. Then wrote business letters. Then prepared sermon for Sunday. Had Bible Class in the evening. Good attendance.  
17. Read native with Unaipon till 11 a.m. Then took Ponge's boy into school. Then prepared sermon for Sunday morning. Prayer Meeting in the evening.  
20-21-22-23. So busy all these days that I could not get time to write particulars in the Journal. Received the chaff cutter also good from Murrays. Read every day native with James. Made sermon.  
On the 22nd a little boy about 10 years old came here who is named Charlie. He says he came from Bimbowrie (250 miles N.E. from Adelaide) with sheep with a man named Charlie Follett. He came to Milang and across in the boat. I have taken him into the school.  
27. Went to see the Surveyors about surveying a line on our boundary.  
28. Very busy all day with entries &c. &c.  
29. Very busy all day. Service and church meeting in the evening.  
30. Very busy all day. Bible Class in the evening. A large number of natives are here now. Had a trouble about Tippoo who has been again committing a crime with Christina. Warned him off the place. Had a painful scene with Laelinyeri about it. He behaved foolishly. J. Koolmatere is much cut up, poor fellow. Engaged sifting the affair till 9.45 p.m. Got at the truth. Bob Wilson and wife are witnesses.  
1st May. Had to give Laelinyeri a good talking to. He is very penitent for his foolish conduct in defending a bad man. It is just like natives. A very harassing and busy day. Gave out the Government blankets to 99 natives. Prayer meeting in the evening.  
2. A very busy and harassing day. Served out Government rations to old and infirm etc. - about seventy persons. Then drew a tooth for Mr. W. Turner. Then prepared for Sunday. About 7 p.m. our deacon, Mr. F. Yelland, came in with his wife and little boy. The little boy's arm badly and awkwardly broken by a fall from a horse. Occupied till 8.40 dressing and splinting it. Then finished up for the night. This morning I had to give Laelinyeri another
firm talking to. He wants very careful treatment. I gave a dingey to Lillywur. Got G. Pantuni to sign the pledge.


4th. Very busy all the morning at various work. Went in the afternoon to see Mr. F. Yelland's child. We have had Fanny Moonta ill in the house 5 weeks today. We have nursed her and done everything for her. She is now so ill we have had to clear out a room in the schoolhouse to nurse her in. She is often very disgusting, poor child - natives are when ill. She is not an amiable child - never was. Yet I hope she is trusting in Jesus. She expresses her readiness to die. She is incurable.


6. Made up mail. Read with James Unaipon till 11 a.m. Then set to work at accounts. Busy all day. Service in the evening. Had a great many there. A Special meeting. I spoke on the plan of the well conducted natives forming a community on this station.

7. Fanny Moonta is very ill. Made sermon for Sunday. Bible class in the evening. Had to dress Mrs. Yelland's child's arm. Wrote business letters.

8. Prepared sermon for Sunday evening. Fanny Moonta continues to be very ill. She cannot last much longer. Prayer meeting in the evening.


11. Had to rest a bit. Sorted letters.

12. Very busy with accounts.


18. Busy all the morning. Went for a drive in the afternoon.

19. Very busy all day with the reports, returns &c. Mrs. J. Yelland came to me with a bad breast. Drew tooth for Nautaringa.

20. Went on with revision of the translations and reading with James Unaipon. Lecture in the evening.


25. Read with James. Went to see a settler's wife - a patient - in the afternoon. Felt very weary all day.


27. Dr. E. Yung the Inspector of Schools arrived here and departed. I had service in the evening. Had conversation with W. Mac Hughes and N. Bonny. The former is going to finish his house at his section. N. Bonny is going to build himself a house. N. Bonny told me the proceeds of his crop &c. as follows:- He had: 43 sacks of wheat. He kept 7 for seed. He sold for 5/6. And then he got for the remainder £34.11.0 besides 4 sacks of flour for subsistence. I think he has done well. He orders doors and windows and deposits £20 with me to pay for the building of his house.


1st June 1874. Went over to see William Mac Hughes's place. He has got in a good paddock of wheat.
2nd. Busy with accounts and vaccination.
3 - 4 - 5. Busy with usual work. Made sermon for Sunday.

8. Busy measuring land all the morning. Went to see a white person who has been ill in the afternoon. Read with James.

15. Read with James. Went down to see the Loveday Bay and Teringi Paddock Reserves.
16. Read with James. Busy at various work.
17. At usual work. Service in evening.
20. Served out Government rations to a large number of natives. Gave out Quart pots and pannicans. Old Lurundinyeri came back a shrivelled up old woman looking as if she had suffered much ill usage. She has been away ever since 1869. Did usual Saturday's work.

22. Very hard at work all day getting accounts ready for Adelaide.
23. Started for Milang with my wife.
24. Went from Milang to Adelaide.
25, 26, 27. In Adelaide.

29. I was present at the Annual Meeting of the Aborigines Friends' Association at the Pirie Street Lecture Hall of the Wesleyan Chapel.
30. In Adelaide.

1st July 1874. Started for home.
2nd. Arrived at home. Bless the Lord for His mercy and protecting grace to me and my dear wife. Found here at the station Hamilton and his wife and David Arnott.
3rd. Busy with letters accounts &c.
4th. Very busy all day with usual Saturday's work. There is a very large number of natives here at present. Gave out Government Stores. Blue Shirts, Twine, &c. A very small supply.

6th. Busy all the morning arranging work, seeing natives &c. In the afternoon visited a White Church Member.
9 - 10 - 11. At usual work.
13. Busy all morning. Went down to the Loveday Bay Reserve in the afternoon.
20. Read with James until 11 a.m. Went out to Mac Hughes's and Stehn's in the afternoon.
21. Read with James. When the natives were in their primitive state they had among themselves an institution called the Tandi. It was the Judgment Council of the elders of the Tribe. It consisted of the elders of the Tribe. It renewed itself by inviting experienced and elderly men to a place upon it when they became eligible. A seat on it was called Tandi lewurmi or the judgment seat.
If a man committed murder or any offence he was tried by the Tandi.
In a case of murder if a man murdered one of another tribe in time of peace, the tribe of the murdered man would send to the tribe of the murderer and invite them to bring him for trial by the united Tandi of the two tribes. If he was found to have killed the man, his punishment would be according to the state of the case.
If it was a case of murder with malice, the Tandi would hand him over to his own tribe for execution by spearing.
If it was a case of manslaughter, he would receive a good thrashing and be banished from his tribe and compelled to go to his mother’s relations.
The tandi also decided all cases of law-breaking. For instance the perpetrator of an unfair attack or any public offence would receive a sentence of so many blows on the head. My informant (James) said he had seen a man compelled to hold his head down and receive a blow which felled him like a bullock, and then get up and take another, until one wondered how it was his head was not cracked.
James says that many years ago, before ever the Gospel was preached to the natives, an uncle of his was on his death bed. James sat by the wurley and the dying man was being held in the arms of his friends who expected him to die every minute. As he lay there he pointed upward to heaven and James heard him say "My tandi is up there" (In the Potuwallin dialect - "Tand in amb Kiathangk waiithamb" in the Point Malcolm dialect "Tand in amb Kerau wairrange - or waiiramb - ) My judgment is up there. It was a remarkable recognition of the judgment to come. And James says that it was no uncommon thing to hear the idea expressed amongst the old men that there was a tandi for the departed in the heavens.
The Tandi was presided over by the chief of the Tribe. He was chosen for his ready speech, temper and capacity for authority. Peter was chief of the tandi of the Point Malcolm tribe. The office was not hereditary but elective in the lakalinyeri, or tribe. The brother or son of the chief being preferred.
When a criminal was tried before the tandi he was always examined by the members of tandi. The testimony of one witness against him was not considered enough. Two witnesses were required to prove him guilty.
22. Read with James. Made up and sent off mail. Made up register. Service in the evening.
23. Prepared sermon for Sunday morning - Bible class in evening.
25. Usual Saturday’s work. Finished preparing for Sunday.
27. Did a little pastoral visiting. Read with James.
28. Read with James, wrote a letter, went down to the work at the other end of the reserve.
29. Read with James until 11.40. Usual work after. Special prayer meeting in the evening.
30. Special prayer meeting in the evening.
31. Special prayer meeting in the evening.
1 August 1874. Usual Saturday’s work.
2nd. Sabbath. Present at worship in the Morning 64 adults 45 children, in the Evening 36 adults 19 children. In the morning I baptized J. Wilson (Sewsty) and his wife and children. Celebrated the Lord’s Supper.
3rd. Read with James. Pastoral visiting.
4 - 5 - 6. Busy at usual work.
7. Prepared sermons for Sunday.
8. Usual Saturday’s work.
10. James tells me that the native tradition is that:
When Nurundere left this world or land, he dived down under the ocean and as he went down he saw a great fire under the sea and so he kept away from it and went to the land in the west, where he now is.
And it is said that all the dead thus dive under the ocean and see the fire, and keeping from it get to Nurundere. They say that there is one place to which if the dead go they cannot come out again, but are obliged to stay there, but others go to a place where they are free.
Nurundere was a very clever person and taught the natives many things. When he and his sons came down the river he drove a
great fish before him, and when he got to the lake to the place called Piltangk he found that Waiungare and Neppelli and their fellows were here already, so Nurundere called Neppelli to bring his canoe and then Nurundere and he caught the great fish and then he cut it to pieces and its blood and scales and pieces of its flesh were cast into the lake and became the fish which are there now. James heard these legends when he was a youth from Lambert's grandfather, a very old man. He said that before his time two men of his lakalinyeri, the Piltinyerar, went away to the North East into the desert kangaroo hunting and did not return. Afterwards some of the men of the Piltinyerar under a leader named Pilpi, hearing many years after of this loss went in search and after travelling a great distance they found the lost men by making a Kowandie or smoke which was answered by them, and so they were discovered. But they had become old men and not feeling inclined to leave the country where they were, they never returned to their tribe, and their friends left them and carried back tidings of their being discovered. Thus some of the Narrinyeri must have gone into the Tatiara country. This is a good specimen of native immigration. No doubt altho only the two kangaroo hunters are mentioned, yet their wives and children would be understood to go with them.

11. Busy all day with letters &c.
12. Bonny was married to Lizzie Johnson this morning. Today Lizzie Rankine came here by the mail. I am sorry to see her for Eliza's sake. She is a bad woman. Had worship in the evening.
13. Had Lizzie Rankine in my study and gave her a good talking to. She wants to stay here but I cannot let her. She has put her boy in the school. Made sermon for Sunday morning. Bible Class in the evening.
14. Made sermon for Sunday evening. Some of the natives have been proposing that Philip should have Lizzie Rankine for a wife. I had to give one of them a severe talking to for mentioning such a thing. Philip is very much shocked.
15. Gave out Government rations to a large number of old people. Charley Wilkin and Edward Jackson came last night. I did not mind the latter staying here as he wished to do so, but I did not want the former as he has such a bad character. But yet as he is but a boy and begged me not to send him away I consented to let him stay for a while. He promised amendment.


17. This morning Elizabeth Rankine came to see me and begged me not to send her off the station and professed penitence for her past life. She also consented to sign the Total Abstinence Pledge. I shall let her stay. May the Lord save her. His grace is sufficient for such as she.

18. Busy all day.
19. Today Corporal Dann arrived on patrole. The masons also arrived to do some building. Mr. F. Ellis and man. Service in the evening.

21. Corporal Dann departed. I have had to give the school children 4 days holiday while the school house is altered. Prepared sermon for Sunday.

22. I have had some most interesting conversation with Davison who is, I trust, a converted man and who wishes to join the church. I trust that the grace of God has carried on a good work in his heart. Did usual Saturday's work. Had a large number for Government rations. Very busy all day.

23. **Sabbath.** Present at worship in the Morning 59 adults 34 children, in the Evening 26 adults 20 children. I had eleven young women at my Bible Class in the afternoon.

24. I would return and record my own humble thanks to my Lord and God who has brought me to see this day. May he deign to spare me a little longer to work at his sweet work and grant me health and strength. [43]
25th. Very busy all day with letters &c.
26th. Busy all the morning. Service and church meeting in the evening.
27th. Prepared sermon for Sunday morning.
29th. Did usual Saturday’s work. A large number of Government rations. Very busy all day. Yesterday Mr. Richman returned us 12 sheep. He gave the natives 5 and they immediately picked out 6 more from the flock. The flock came from Ngarrarar.

30th. Sabbath. Present at worship in the morning 31 adults 32 children, in the evening 28 adults 17 children. Celebrated the Lord’s Supper in the morning. I conducted young women’s Bible Class in the afternoon. I shall have to do this constantly now as my daughter-in-law will be unable.

31st. Many natives are going away today to the shearing. May the Lord keep them and not let them fall into the snares which they did last year.

1st September. Busy at usual work.

2nd September 1874. At accounts. Preached in the evening.


5. Usual work on Saturday.


7 - 8. At usual work.


11. Had a very painful trouble with an officer of the station. Poor old Putteri is dying, cannot last many hours, cause consumption. Today Mr. and Mrs. Joseph Elliot of Strathalbyn came here on a visit of inspection. Made sermon for Sunday. Had prayer-meeting in the evening.

12. Usual Saturday’s work. Old Putteri [Koomateri] sinking fast. Died at noon. I had previously got a coffin so his son Joseph placed him in it and screwed the body down. His son George arrived in the afternoon and several more natives. I took Mr. and Mrs. Elliot over to see MacHughes and Bonny in the afternoon.

13. Sabbath. Present at worship in the Morning 31 adults 30 children in the evening 17 adults 17 children. A pitiless wet day. We had to have old Putteri’s funeral in the pouring rain in the afternoon and so we all got very wet indeed, but there was no help for it.

14. Mr. & Mrs. J. Elliot left us in Mr. J. Yelland’s boat the “Favorite”. Several natives went off to Warringer.

15. Read and translated with James in the morning.


19. Finished preparing for Sunday. Made up a lot of medicine. Usual Saturday’s work.


21. A most harassing day. A great deal to attend to and many people to see. Went to bed at night quite exhausted.


23. Sent off mail. Feel tired and worn today for want of rest. Service in the evening.


25. The same.

26. The usual Saturday’s work.


28. Very poorly all day. The wives of Nambalare and Bonny and Mac Hughes’s child all have the measles over at their section. I expect we shall get them here. I hear that as soon as Amy got to Campbell House the very next day Hamilton beat her. Poor foolish woman for going against my advice.

29. Busy all day with quarterly accounts.

30. The same. Very busy all day. Preached in the evening.

1st October 1874. Very busy all day with quarterly returns and accounts. Had Bible Class in the evening.

2nd. Prepared sermon for Sunday morning. Prayer meeting in the evening.

3rd. Prepared sermon for Sunday evening and finished preparing for the Lord’s day.
October-November 1874


5th. Put a lock on the door. Went in the afternoon to see a sick white church member.

6th. Busy with medicine and other duties.

7th, 8th, 9th. At usual duties. Had the chapel cleaned. Prepared sermons &c.

10th. Finished preparing for Sunday. Went over to see a sick native.


12th. Began shearing today. I weighed one ram's fleece and it weighed a little over 11 lbs. - turned the scale at 11 lbs. There were several whose fleeces were equally heavy. These are two tooth rams so that we may expect their fleeces will increase in weight. One ewe's fleece was afterwards weighed and turned the scale at 9 lbs.

13th 14th. Busy on some ethnological papers for Government. Service in the evening.

15th. Busy all day with Mr. Ellis and other work. Mr. Ellis finished today. He leaves tomorrow morning. Has been here 8 weeks and 2 days.

16th. Had an anxious day. Prepared sermons for Sunday. In the evening at 9.30 God graciously answered our prayers and my dear daughter-in-law was delivered of a son.


19. Busy serving out drapery nearly all the morning. Go to see a sick church member in the afternoon.

20. Spent a busy day. Busy with the Ethnological papers for the Government. Finished them.

21. At usual duties.


26. Busy with drugs and stores all the morning. Went to see a church member.


29. Prepared sermon.

30. Prepared sermon.

31. Finished preparing for Sunday. Did sundry pieces of work.

1st November 1874. Sabbath. Put off the Lord's Supper till next Sunday at the request of the Natives shearing at Campbell House who could not be here today. Present at worship in the Morning 33 A. 41 C. in the Evening 25 A. 30 C.

2. Busy today with some accounts for Honorary Secretary.

3. Busy all day preparing sermons for next Sunday. Had Bible Class in the evening.


5. Went down to the Reserve and over to W. MacHughes. Mr. Roberts preached in the evening. Had a Church Meeting.

6. Mr. Roberts left us. The natives are now rapidly returning from the shearing. I have not heard of a single case of drunkenness. They have also brought back more money with them than I have ever knew them to before. I have never seen quite £ 25 amongst them.

7. Very busy all day with the natives who are now here in great numbers. Served out Rations to the old and infirm. Finished preparing for Sunday.

8. Sabbath. Present at worship in the Morning 84 adults 45 children, in the Evening 36 adults 27 children. In the Morning we celebrated the Lord's Supper. In the afternoon I held a baptismal service when I baptized 4 infants and amongst the rest my grandson.

Early in the morning Messrs. Gellert and Dobbie arrived from Adelaide on a visit. Mr. Gellert is in prospect of being appointed my Assistant in the room of Mr. Ophel. Late in the afternoon these two gentlemen left in the boat - Kruse's - in which they arrived.
9. Pretty busy all day. Today James Unaipon started on a tour up the Murray again. Louis Ngulgare
goes with him. Began baking in new bakehouse.

14. A Mr. Dow, Reporter to the "Melbourne Age and Leader" came here on a visit of inspection.

15. Present at worship in the Morning 60 adults 37 children, in the Evening 42 adults 34 children.
Young Women's Bible Class in the afternoon.
16. Went to Point Sturt to see Mr. Yelland Senr. who is ill there.
17. Returned from Point Sturt, wrote letter &c. till 9.40 p.m.
18. Mr. E. Pitt and wife arrived. Had worship in the evening.
19 - 20. Prepared sermons for Sunday and did other work, very busy both days.
21. Served out the usual rations and finished preparing for Sunday.

22. Sabbath. Present at worship in the morning 65 adults 40 children, in the evening 41 adults 21
children. Young Women's class in the afternoon.
23rd. Went over to see William Mac Hughes and Bonny at their farms. Found all going well. Began
reaping oats.
24th. Went down to see the reapers and afterwards wrote business letters and other work.
25th. Mr. & Mrs. E. Pitt left us. Service in the evening.
27. Prepared sermon. Prayer meeting in the evening.
28. Usual Saturday's work, busy all day. James Unaipon returned from an itineration up the
Murray.

29. Sabbath. Present at worship in the morning 61 adults 36 children, in the evening 42 adults 22
children.
30. Went over to Turners in the afternoon. Usual duties.

1st December 1874. Busy with accounts all day.
2nd. Busy with accounts all day. Preached in the evening and after held Church meeting, when
Davison was admitted. Today I received the mournful tidings that Benjamin Tippoo had been
drowned at Goolwa. Every one is sorrowful at his finding such an awful end. He was a backslider. I
spoke faithfully on the subject in the evening.
3rd. Prepared sermon for Sunday. Geo. Koolmatere and J. Laelinyeri have gone to Goolwa to enquire
about Tippoo's affair.
4th. The natives are very much shocked at Tippoo's death. I have a job to keep them from leaving
work to go to Goolwa. Prepared sermon.
5th. Usual Saturday's work. Today the natives brought Tippoo's body here from Goolwa. They have
been 3 days coming. The body is awfully offensive. Great wailing on its arrival in the evening.

6th. Sabbath. The old people did not want to bury Tippoo's body and tried to deter the young men
from fetching it. But I went down and ordered the young men to put the coffin in the dray and then
went with it to the cemetery and had it interred, conducting the funeral service myself. The old
natives and some of the young wept and wailed greatly. It is very hot weather. I then conducted
public worship. Baptized Davison. Celebrated the Lord's Supper. Held Young Women's Bible Class.
Service in the evening. Present at worship in the morning 50 adults 30 children, in the evening 42
adults 28 children.

7. Rested today.
8. Busy with Register &c.
10 - 11. Prepared sermons. Heard that there were grave suspicions that Benjamin Tippoo was
murdered. Wrote to the Sub-Protector about it.
12. Served out rations to the aged and infirm. Finished preparing for Sunday. There are a great
many natives here now from all parts of the country.
13. Sabbath. Present at worship in the morning 64 adults 38 children, in the evening 44 adults 28
children. A good Bible class of young women in the afternoon. This morning Mr. and Mrs. Ellis
Edwards of Adelaide arrived on a visit to the Station. They got here at 4 a.m.
14. Went and vaccinated several children. Went over the Station with visitors.
15. Busy with accounts letters &c. Went out with Mr. and Mrs. Edwards.
16. Mr. and Mrs. Edwards departed.
17. Busy all day. Sermon &c.
18. Prepared sermon. Gave the school children their breaking up dinner.

21. Had to take Mr. Ophel's work today. Very busy all day and went to bed very tired. Vaccinated several children white and black.
22. I had got into my first sleep last night when some natives came and woke me up after a knocking at my door, and said G. Koolmatere was bitten by a snake. They woke all the house by their knocking, Mr. and Mrs. Ophel and their family being at our house for the night. I dressed and went out and found that the stupid fellow had not even seen a snake. He only fancied that as he felt giddy he might have been bitten. I was very angry and refused to listen further. It was too bad to awaken a whole household for such nonsense. Mr. and Mrs. Ophel wanted to go today but could not as the wind was tempestuous.
23. Today Mr. and Mrs. Ophel left us by the steamer for Milang with their children. About 3 o'clock Mr. and Mrs. Gellert and family arrived. Mr. Gellert is to be my assistant. The Lord grant that we may work lovingly together and never have cause to regret being united in our work. The Lord bless these people in coming here and make them a blessing.
24. Very busy all day. James' child is very ill. John Katyirene's child is dead. They brought it here to bury it. The child was unhealthy. Indeed they are a most unhealthy family. Had the funeral in the afternoon.

25. Christmas Day. Had service in the morning when 45 adults and 28 children attended. The natives had a very comfortable dinner and a good game of play in the afternoon.
26. Very busy all day with the serving out of the week's rations. As Mr. Gellert cannot assist me until Monday I worked hard all day. Very tired.

28. Busy shewing Mr. Gellert how things are to be done, all the morning.
29 - 30. Took a few hours holiday each day.
31. Busy all day with accounts letters &c.

1st January 1875. Bless the Lord who has brought us to see another year. Spared yet - monuments of grace. Lord grant what my soul yearns for, the conversion of souls. Not for my glory but for thine. I would cheerfully be lost sight of, so long as thy grace is glorified and many souls amongst my people saved. Let us have many this year. Revive thy work. Revive us again. Lord only by thy Spirit can we hope for success. May he be richly and abundantly poured out with saving and sanctifying grace, for Jesus sake, Amen.
2. Very busy all day with stores and getting ready for Sunday. Last night Church meeting.

4. Busy nearly all day at various work.
5, 6, 7, 8. Busy all these days at quarterly accounts.
9. Very busy with Saturday's work.
11. Busy all the morning. Went for a drive in the afternoon.
12, 13. Busy with all sorts of work. A great deal of medicine needed. There is much diarrhoea and influenza prevailing. Mr. and Mrs. Dobbie and family came on a visit to Mr. Gellert.
14, 15. Very busy at accounts and medicine &c.
16. Busy all day till 9 p.m. Very tired. A great number of blacks here. Many sick with influenza, dysentery and diarrhoea. Served out an immense quantity of medicine.

18. A large quantity of stores came. Busy until noon weighing them and putting them away.
19. Very busy all day.
20. Went to the camp to see old Kropinyeri who is dying. It is very
January-February 1875

25. I was there about an hour or a little more. There were many natives there. They were holding a tendi at which 46 men were present. I stayed until I felt the heat affect me. On reaching home I felt very ill. All the afternoon and evening I could scarcely hold up. It was a very narrow escape from sunstroke. I escaped and I thank God for it. There must be quite 200 natives of all ages on the place now. Almost all the Coorong tribe and a great many of the Murray and Mundoo tribe are here. At the tendi the men were arranged in two parties. On the one side was our Tribe with King Peter sitting in a very dignified manner at their head as president, and on the other side was the Coorong tribe and old Minora seemed to preside over them. Several Murray and Mundoo natives sat at the side between the two parties and joined in the discussion, apparently as amici curiae. There was a great deal of talk, sometimes one speaking, at others several talking altogether. I could not learn the outcome or drift of the discussion as the talk was so confusing. If it had been English it would have been puzzling but in native it was worse. The number all talking together were often incomprehensible.

21. Very busy all day with letters &c.
22. Prepared sermon for Sunday.
23. Very busy all day with the Government rations and medicine and unpacking goods. I served out more Government rations than I ever did on any day since I have been here.

25. Very busy all the morning. Received a lot of children into the school and started Mr. Gellert with the School. Attended to W. Mac Hughes and drew up and got him to sign agreement for mason work. Attended to several sick. Busy all the evening with Mr. Gellert arranging school until 9 p.m. Served out flour, made entries &c.

26. Very busy all day. Wrote some very long and important business letters. Attended many with various matters. Went into school and assisted Mr. Gellert to examine the children. Served out clothing to workpeople in the evening till 8.30.

28. Prepared sermon for Sunday. Busy with accounts and letters until 9.15 p.m. Went to bed too tired to sleep and very unwell.
30. Served out rations to the old and infirm &c. Attended to the Station rations and assisted Mr. Gellert to serve them out. Busy from 7 a.m. to 12.15 noon. Finished preparing for Sunday. Served out medicine. Served out the clean clothes to the children. Made up entries.

31. Sabbath. Present at worship in the morning 63 adults 38 children, in the evening 38 adults 27 children. Very poorly all day with a severe cold. Could not have any Young Women's Bible Class in the afternoon.

1st February 1875. Very unwell all day with severe cold.
2nd. Busy all day with accounts.
3rd. Old Kropinyeri died. He was buried in the cemetery in the afternoon. A great many at his funeral. I preached in the evening.
4th. Prepared sermon for Sunday.
5th. Prepared sermon for Sunday. Prayer meeting in the evening. Made up a lot of medicine.
6th. Very busy until noon with Government Rations and medicine. Admitted three children to the school. Then very busy all the afternoon examining and discussing some matters of business with Mr. Gellert. Gave out the clean clothes to the children and issued new clothes and entered them to the adults. Busy until 9 p.m.


8th. Sent away Overseer to Milang to get machine wheel repaired. Attended to matters. Made up medicine.
9, 10. Very busy these days as a large number of natives are here. Had service in the evening.
12. Had our harvest home. Forty two natives and 12 whites sat down to a good dinner. In the evening we had a handsome Christmas tree, the gifts for which were kindly furnished by friends at Strathalbyn. The whole affair past off well. Had a thanksgiving service in the chapel in the forenoon.
13. Very busy all day. Many natives here.

15. I need a day's rest. Many of the natives went for a holiday.
16. Busy all day making up store, medicine &c.
17, 18. At the usual duties of the Station. Prepared sermon.
20. A large number of natives. Served out Government rations &c. &c. Hard at work from 6.35 a.m. to 9 p.m. Went to bed exhausted - too tired to sleep. Today Dr. Peel and Mr. Harrison came on a visit to inspect the station.

22nd. Made up some medicine. Called on some people and went to the Reserve.

23rd. Saw several patients. Made up medicine. Saw about some broken windows and got them mended. Wrote letters. Very busy all day until evening.
26th. Heard our Overseer very ill at Milang. Sent Mr. Gellert to fetch his daughter from Milang. She came from Town with our Overseer. I am very unwell today. Prepared for Sunday. Prayer meeting in the evening.
27th. Mr. Gellert returned late last evening. Served out station rations before breakfast. Then served out Government rations. Made up accounts &c. Finished preparations for Sunday. There is a large number of natives here.


1st March 1875. Had to get as much rest as I could as I feel almost knocked up. Have had some disagreeable affairs with the new Teacher. He is too severe. I have had one boy run away and another try to. Some girls also don't like to come to school.

2nd March 1875. Busy with accounts all day. Today four boys came up from school one crying and because they had been refused dinner. It is very disagreeable to have to interpose thus. In the evening Mr. Gellert attacked me about it and blew me up in a very unpleasant way. He utterly denied my right to interfere with the exercise of his authority over the children. Said I was not his Master &c. &c. &c. It was very painful. It is evident that this man is utterly unfit for the position which he holds. His violent passionate temper, his want of feeling for the children, his constant resort to punishment, always to force and never to moral suasion without severe threats of punishment, all make me think he is not the right man for us.

3. Had a most violent scene with Mr. Gellert this morning. He asserted that all the men in the dining room told him of my giving the bread to those boys yesterday. The men unitedly declare that this is not true. That they never said a word to him about it for a good reason that they knew nothing about the matter till they heard Mr. Gellert scolding about it. It was a most painful affair. There is no geniality in Mr. Gellert's manner with either natives or children. Busy all day with medicine. The Overseer returned today. Preached in the evening.

4. Saw and attended to 6 patients. It is astonishing how much time they take. Then John Laelinyeri came in and kept me an hour and a half advising him about matters in the Church in which he is concerned as deacon. Then attended to some women who had mats to sell. Served out some calico. Then saw J. Koolmatere about his work accounts. My son went to Mr. Gellert's to try to effect a
reconciliation but after hearing Mr. Gellert for 2 hours he could not get any thing satisfactory from him.
5. Went to Adelaide to confer with the managers of the Institution about Mr. Gellert. As I went away I left Mr. Gellert on the side of the hill haranguing the natives against me.


9. Started for home.
10. Arrived at home. I then gave a letter of the Hon. Secretary to Mr. Gellert and afterwards managed to bring about a reconciliation between us in which it was agreed that the past would be forgotten. At the same time my conviction of Mr. Gellert's unsuitability for us as native schoolmaster remains unchanged.
11. Very busy all day with a multitude of business. Engaged till 8 p.m. Went to bed very tired.
13. Very busy until 12 o'clock with the old people and the Government rations. A great many people are here yet. Then in the afternoon I prepared sermon for Sunday. Also selected hymns &c. Charles Wilkins is dangerously ill of pneumonia, had to attend to him. He gives me great anxiety. Served out clean clothes in the evening to children after evening prayer. Then served out goods from store to work people and made entries. Finished at 8-15 p.m.


15. Made up a lot of medicine. Attended to Charles Wilkins, who is a little better. Cut glass for Mr. Gellert's house. Did other work for self. Went to see some white members of congregation in the afternoon.
16. Busy all day. Attended to the sick. Wrote some very important business letters. Made up accounts.

18. Charles Wilkins is better and will I trust quite recover. He has caused me much care and anxiety. He was very ill. Prepared sermon for Sunday. Finished thrashing.
19. Went to the steamer to fetch some friends - Mr. and Mrs. Burnell. Made up medicines and attended to the sick. Wrote some letters. Prayer meeting in the evening.
20. Had a great many natives for Government rations. The Goolwa blacks are here and there is to be a great tendi today at Loveday Bay. All go to it. Mr. J. Yelland ill, sent over for medicine for self and son. Overseer - my son - taken very unwell. Busy till late in the evening. Wrote some important business letters. Made up quarterly order. Served out clothes in the evening.


22. Busy all day.
23. Went up the Coorong.

24 to 3rd April. Away up the Coorong. Went to Cape Jaffa and returned home.

28 March. Sabbath. Only service in the Morning when there were 44 adults 33 children.


5, 6, 7, 8. Very busy all these days.
9 - 10. Went to Milang.

12, 13. At Milang. Lectured in the evening. Returned home.
14. Got home at 4 a.m. Service in the Evening. I find that Mr.
Gellert has been having a great quarrel again with the natives.

15. Busy with returns &c.
17. Busy all day with usual Saturday's work.
18. Present at worship in the Morning 54 adults 42 children, in the evening 36 adults 39 children.
19. Busy all day weighing and putting away the quarter's stores.
20. Busy all day with the Quarter's accounts. Was at work from 9 a.m. to 9 p.m.
21. Sent off mail. Attended to the sick, made up medicines, preached in the evening.
24. Busy with usual Saturday's work.

26. Measured mason work. Went to Moulden's on Station business. Other little matters attended to.
27. Busy all day until 9 p.m. in the evening.
29. Still busy with office duties. Hard at work till 9 p.m. from 9 a.m. Very tired.
30. Mr. Gellert went to Adelaide on leave of absence for a week. I have to take his duties in addition to my own. Prayer meeting in the evening.

1st of May 1875. Very busy all day with stores and other duties. Served out Government Rations and blankets to a large number of natives. Very busy all day.

5. Was called at 12 last night. E. Walker very ill. Got up and went to her. Gave her medicine. Busy all day. Had school. Preached in the evening.
7. Mr. Gellert returned by the Favorite last night. I had school today. Very much discouraged at the treatment of the Committee. May the Lord help me to trust in Him. The Committee are going to make me do the best I can without an Assistant. May the Lord help me and vindicate my cause. May he give me grace to stand by the natives even if I am ill treated. He only is my strength. Without Him I am perfect weakness and very vile.
8. Very busy preparing for Sunday.


10. I find that Mr. Gellert has been doing everything that laid in his power to set the natives against me. He had the two native deacons and two influential church members, W. Kropinyeri and J. Sumner up last Saturday night at his house doing all he could to set them against me.
11. Mrs. Taplin returned today from Adelaide. She is very ill. I had today a good talk with James and Sumner and some of the natives about Mr. Gellert. I shewed them that I had not acted as he accused me. He accuses me of an unforgiving spirit. I am sure nothing can be more false and calumnious, I have forgiven him over and over again and have gone out of my way to make friendly advances towards him.
12. This evening I had a Church meeting on important business.
13. Busy at usual work.
15. Usual Saturday's work. Busy all day till 8 p.m.
17. Went down to the Reserve with shepherd's rations to see how the
sheep get on. Made up medicine.
18. Busy with accounts &c.
19. Busy all day at various work. A great many are unwell, much medicine needed.
21. Prayer meeting in the evening. Busy all day.
22. Usual Saturday’s work. Many natives here. Much medicine to make.
24. Today Mr. Gellert ceased his duties and I took charge of everything first thing in the morning. I conducted the school, &c. &c. and did all the schoolmaster’s duties. Was at work from 7 a.m. to 8.30 p.m. except dinner time an hour and a half. Went to bed exhausted. I think everyone on the place has had influenza. This causes hours and hours of extra work. John Laelinyeri, James Unaipon, W. Kropinyeri and John Sumner have secretly some ten days ago sent a letter to Mr. Cox asking that Mr. Gellert may stay. This is simply a piece of opposition on their part. I will not allow this interference with my authority by the natives. I will not permit the Committee either to interfere with it. The whole action of these men was a treacherous piece of spiteful opposition prompted by Mr. Gellert. It gave me intense pain.
25. Today to my intense satisfaction and joy Mr. Gellert and his family left. I am thankful that I have parted from this bad man, this hypocrite. Busy at school &c.
27. Had school. Accounts &c. in the afternoon.
31. Had school &c.

1st June 1875. Busy all day with school and various work.
4, 5, 6. Sabbath. Present at worship in the Morning 54 adults 40 children. Sacrament. In the Evening there were present 22 adults 28 children.
7, 8, 9, 10, 11, 12. Busy all the week. School &c. &c.
14, 15, 16, 17, 18, 19. Busy with the school &c. Very tired. Suffering very much - day and night - with sciatica and lumbago. It has been acute pain. Lord send me help. I am breaking down. Lord uphold me.
25. 26. At usual work. Sciatica and rheumatism very bad. Hard work to get about. It gives me great pain to walk.
28. Sciatica bad.
29. 30. At usual work. Sciatica better.
1st July 1875. At usual work. Very busy.
2. 3. The same.
5th. Busy all the morning. Took a ride in the Afternoon. Held a Revival Prayer Meeting in the evening.
6th. Busy with accounts &c. all day. Revival Prayer Meeting in the evening.
7. 8. 9. Busy every day with accounts. Could not have school. Held special services every evening which were moderately well attended. Very tired and exhausted at the end of the week.
10. Usual Saturday’s work.
12. Busy all the morning. Went to see a settler and try to do a person some moral good in the afternoon. A distressing case.
13. At work from 7 a.m. to 8 p.m. 14. At work from 7 a.m. to 8.15 p.m.
15. At work from 7 a.m. to 8.35 p.m. Snatched meals as quick as I could.
16. Very busy all day from 7 a.m. till 8 p.m. Not so much as yesterday.
17. Busy all day - a heavy Saturday work.
19, 20, 21, 22. Busy all these days with the school and work of the Station.
23. Today I was sent for to marry Mr. J.G. Thornley, to Christina Block. I had to go. This prevented me from having school in the afternoon.
24. Usual Saturday's work. This day Seth Death died at Milang of enteritis.
26. 27. Today they brought Death's body over. They arrived late at night.
29. Busy as usual.

2nd. Busy all day except went for a 2 hours drive in afternoon.
3rd. Very poorly, but very busy.
5. Very poorly. Could not have school. Wrote letters.
6. Could not have school - had to do accounts. A great burden.
7. Busy all day with Saturday's work.
8. Sabbath. Present at worship in the morning 34 adults 40 children, in the evening 24 adults 33 children.
9. 10. 11. 12. 13. Busy every day having school and doing the work. Busy till 9 p.m. on the 12th doing Annual Report. Felt knocked up next day.
16, 17, 18, 19, 20, 21. A very toilsome week. I feel very poorly and knocked up.

23 - 24. Very unwell. Can only just manage to get along with the work. Bless the Lord, O my soul, nevertheless, who brings thee on in life and crowns thy days with goodness and mercy. What forbearance, what longsuffering, what grace.
25. Very poorly yet.
26. 27. 28. Very busy all these days.
30. 31. Very busy, had school both days.

1 Sept. Very poorly - could not have school.
2 - 3. Could not have school as my head is so bad. So I did other work which needed to be done.
4. Usual Saturday's work.

5. Sabbath. Present at worship in the Morning 41 adults 41 children, in the evening 20 adults 29 children. A good congregation considering so many are away shearing. Our chapel is not near large enough for our congregation. We have over 150 pretty regular attendants and the church is full with 120 - crammed. So it is a good job all do not come at once.
6 - 7. Very very poorly - trying days.
8. The Revd. F.W. Cox, Deputation from Committee arrived. Also Mr. J. A. Ophel and family arrived. Mr. Ophel returns to be my Assistant. I am very glad to see my dear brother again. The Lord bless his coming to us and make it productive of peace and true prosperity.
9. Engaged all day with Revd. F.W. Cox who examined the School and inspected the Station.
11. Engaged at the usual Saturday's work.
15. 16. 17. 18. Usual work.
20. Very unwell. In bed half the day. Bad attack of vertigo.
21. Today the Revd. R.D. McCray, a Missionary from Japan, arrived. He is an American and is on an evangelistic tour. Made up quarterly order.
22. Our Overseer (my son) Mr. F.W. Taplin, wife and child and my eldest daughter Miss Taplin went across the Lake to Milang en route to Adelaide for a holiday. Busy myself at various things.
23. Went with Mr. Mc Cray to Rumpeli shearing shed where he lectured in the evening.
24th. Returned home to Point Macleay.
25th. Usual Saturday's work.
26th. Sabbath. Mr. Mac Cray preached twice and gave an address to the children in the afternoon. There were present at worship in the Morning 57 adults 53 children, in the Evening 22 adults 30 children.
27. Mr. Mac Cray very unwell. A very bad case also of a native woman, Mary Newland.
28. Mr. Mac Cray is better also Mary Newland is a little better.
29. Mr. Mac Cray gave a lecture in the evening. The chapel was full. I had a very busy day indeed. Made up medicines. Wrote letters. Made up mail. Carried out shepherd's rations.
30. Mr. Mac Cray is very unwell, quite unfit to go to Meningie. Did not go. Set to work at accounts.

1st October. Busy at accounts. My son the Overseer returned last night.
2nd. Busy with accounts. Our Missionary visitor is still very poorly.

4th. Busy most of the day with accounts and medicine.
5th. Went to Meningie with the Revd. R.H. Mc Cray.
Oct. 6th. Returned from Meningie.
7th. Busy all day with accounts.
8th. At accounts all day, also medicine.
9. Very busy with the accounts and medicine. There is a severe epidemic of unfluuenza.

10. Sabbath. Present at worship in the Morning 23 adults 40 children. A very stormy day. All on the station suffering more or less from prevailing influenza. We therefore had no service in evening.
11. Very busy all day with accounts and medicine. Really I have made up medicine till I am sick of doing so. Went to bed overtired.
13. Vaccinated a lot of children. I preached at Mrs. Wadmore's in the evening. The house overflowingly full. 49 present.
14. Drove home again.
15. 16. Again busy at Medicine and accounts. Sent our Overseer to Milang to fetch a horse works. There is still a great deal of influenza.
18. My son, our Overseer, returned.
19. My son, our Overseer, was taken seriously and dangerously ill.
20. Went very unwillingly to Meningie. Attended to vaccinations. Preached in the evening at Mr. Wadmore's.
21. Returned from Meningie. Called at Mr. W. Mac Beath's and Mr. Bowmans.
22. Today Mr. Hamilton, the Sub Protector of Aborigines, arrived on a visit of inspection. Busy with him.
23. Today Mr. Hamilton inspected the school. He departed in the afternoon by the Favorite.

25. 26. Busy all day with quarterly accounts.
27. At usual work.
30. Very busy all day until late in the evening with various work.
Engaged men for the harvest. J. Laelinyeri came to me today professedly to seek reconciliation after his bad conduct. But such a display of pride, spiritual and other, I never heard. Poor fellow, he seems encased in an armour of pride. I spoke kindly to him and endeavoured to encourage confidence and good feelings. May the Lord really humble him. His great sin has always been pride.


1st November. Busy in the morning. In the afternoon paid a pastoral visit and vaccinated a child.
2nd. Very busy all day with important letters.
3rd. Got off mail. Very much bothered with some squabbles of the native women. J. Laelinyeri has asked forgiveness of our Overseer, but I have not much confidence in him yet. Too proud. Church meeting in the evening.
6th. Usual Saturday's work. Busy making up old work left.
8th. Busy in the morning. Went out in the afternoon. A good deal of harassing.
9th. Busy at various work. Wrote letters &c.
10. Sent off mail. engaged in making up arrears of work left when i had no assistant.
11th. 12th. 13th. Usual Saturday's work.

18. 19. 20. At usual work.

22. Busy all the morning. Went visiting white neighbours in the afternoon. Began reaping Cape barley.
23. Last night Jas. Unaipon's youngest child died. It was buried today.
24. Went to fetch some machinery from steamer. Singing class in the evening.
25. 26. 27. Nothing more than usual happened.
29. Went to Magrath's Flat with the Overseer to inspect land.
30. Returned from Magrath's Flat.

1st December 1875. Busy with reports, letters &c.
2nd. P.T. Deane came on Patrole.
4. Usual Saturday's work.

13 to 18. I in Adelaide.

20. 21. 22. I got home from Adelaide. Attended Committee meeting on 20th. My son Charles and Mr. Alfred Revell accompanied me home. Found all well. The Lord be thanked for so graciously keeping me and mine.
23 - 24. Very busy both days.

25. Christmas Day. Held worship at 11 a.m. Good attendance. A little over 100 natives had dinner. A good meal of roast beef and plum pudding.
27. Dismissed the school children for a holiday.
28. Busy drawing up Quarterly order and taking account of stores. Busy all day.
30. Went out for the day on a picnic with my family.
31. Busy preparing sermon &c.

**1st January 1876.** Again would I praise and wonder at the longsuffering of my God. Truly thou bearest O my Father with one most unworthy in me. What a wonder that I am spared to labour when my labours are so poor and of so little value. Lord give me grace that my work may be of more value for all its value must come from thee. O Lord revive Thy work, heal our backslidings, cause Thy Word to reach all hearts and be a means of new birth unto many. Lord save Thy people and give us peace always by all means, frustrate the purposes of the devil, and hasten Thy coming and Kingdom. Held watchnight service last night. Twenty-five present. Today I married Mr. G.C. Sharpe and Miss Myren.

A large number of natives here. Served out many rations to 195 souls.

3rd. Did usual duties.
4th. Busy with accounts, making up Government returns.
5. Went down and put my son Charles off to the steamer. Busy with accounts in afternoon. Preached in the evening.
6. Busy all day with Pay Sheet.
7. Prepared two sermons for Sunday, had prayer meeting in evening.
10. Had to go and attend on sick white people. Busy most of day.
11. Busy at accounts from 9.30 to 8.45. Went down to steamer to fetch visitors announced by Mr. Cox. They did not come. I got back at 1.30 a.m.
12. Busy with stores all day.
13. Made sermon. Went to see sick.
15. Very busy. Preparing a list of the natives at present living. I find there are 512 souls of the Narrinyeri tribe.

17, 18, 19, 20, 21, 22. At usual duties. Very busy with the Station accounts.
24. Usual duties.
25. Preparing to pay the men.
27. Admitted a lot of children back to school. Prepared sermon.

31. I have just now much to dishearten and discourage. The Lord give me grace to persevere in the work, which he has put in my hands.

1. Philip Rigney has been going on badly and disappointing me, acting very loosely towards women, I fear committing adultery and very dishonest.
2. Pompey Jackson has been at work for Richman and Hyde and he might as well work for the devil. He is thoroughly demoralized. The whole influence is in favour of immorality.
3. The storekeepers and hawkers persuade the natives to get into debt and do them great injury. They persuade them, it injures the natives consciences, it affects their industry.
1st February 1876. Made up Government returns.

2nd. Went to see wheat in Teringi paddock. Mr. Jas. Dobbie arrived. Had service in the evening. Elder’s meeting.


5th. Usual Saturday’s work. A great many natives are here. It is very hot.


Lord’s Supper in the Morning. After service in the evening a change of wind brought up a great cloud of dense smoke and alarmed us all. I went a good way and got very tired, to see that all was safe. Thank the Lord it was.

7. Received children into school. School began after holidays.

8. Busy all morning with letters &c.


12. Usual Saturday’s work. Had to go 7 miles to assist a woman in labour.


14. Had again to drive 14 miles - that is 7 there and 7 back to see Mrs. D. Ferry.

15. 16. 17. Usual work of the Station.

17. Had our Harvest Home Festival Thanksgiving service at 10.30. Good attendance. Dinner at 1.30. Present 43 natives 7 whites. A giving of gifts to children &c. at 4 p.m. A very pleasant day. I have had an anxious case the last few days. A black boy Samuel very dangerously ill with inflammation of the lungs. I am very thankful that he is better.

18. Prepared sermons for Sunday.

19. Usual Saturday’s work.


21. The natives went for a holiday down to the Coorong.

22. Busy with ethnological work for the Government.

23. Had service in the evening. Not very well today.

24. Mr. Ophel removed to his new house near the school.


28. Usual Monday's routine.

29. Busy at Native grammar.

1 March 1876. Busy at native grammar. Son’s wife ill - attending her in her need. Service in the evening.


The native dogs destroy Bowman’s sheep. Had Bible Class in the evening.


4. Very busy from 9 a.m. to after 9 p.m. Many natives here. Served out Government rations. Added up the harvest book and made up account of the crop. Wrote letters about this. A very harassing day.

5. Sabbath. Present at worship in the Morning 44 adults 32 children, in the Evening 24 adults 25 children. We had a Sacrament in the morning. Very tired all day.

6. Rested in the morning. Paid a pastoral visit in the afternoon.

7. Busy all day with accounts.

8. At work at native grammar. Service in the evening.


13. Attended usual duties, then rested, needed rest.

14. At native grammar.


18. At usual Saturday’s work. Very busy and very unwell.

19. My head is so bad I can’t take the services, had to go to bed. Sabbath.

20. Very unwell.
21. Better today. Got to work. There is much sickness about and much anxiety to be borne by me in consequence.
27. Very busy with census duty until 3 p.m. Then had to drive 14 miles to see a sick white neighbour, Mr. D. Ferry.
28. Very busy all day with station matters.
29. Busy all day.
30 - 31. At usual duties.
1 April 1876. At usual Saturday’s work.
3. At usual duties.
4. Busy at accounts &c.
5. Busy at accounts.
6. 7. 8. Very busy at accounts all these days.
10. 11. 12. At usual duties, arranging stores &c.
15. At usual Saturday’s work.
17. A large picnic party came in a steamer from Milang.
20. Busy all day. Sermon and important letter on station affairs. Corporal Dann here.
22. Many natives here.
23. Sabbath. Morning 48 adults 45 children, Evening 35 adults 23 children. Last night Mr. Pickering M.P. and Mr. G. Burnell arrived on a visit to the station.
24. Went round with Mr. Pickering and Mr. Burnell.
25. Very busy. There is to be a large meeting of tribes and the natives are rapidly assembling. Had many here today.
26. Mr. Pickering and Mr. Burnell left. Both yesterday and today I have been very busy at accounts. Little time to give to visitors.
27. 28. Very busy at accounts and sermons.
29. Had some natives here but the great body are at Wommeran.

1 May 1876. Gave out government blankets. A great swarm of blacks here. Such a lot of work all day. The Kingston Tribe are at Pelican Point. Our natives are at Wommeran. The two tribes are very suspicious of each other.
2. Busy at accounts and stores.
3. There are 263 natives on the station today of all ages.
4. Busy all day at various work. The Kingston tribe to the number of 66 adults besides children are here. They are having corrobories in honour of the meeting of the tribes.
5. The natives give one plenty to do with one thing and another. They had a great dance last night. 26 Coorong blacks - men - danced in the presence of all the other tribes.
6. A tremendous day’s work as there are so many blacks here. The greatest comfort is that they are civil and there is no discord.
7. Sabbath. Present at worship in the morning 77 adults and 40 children, in the Evening 64 adults 29 children. I think that quite 100 adults beside children attended the worship as I saw many fresh faces in the evening. I had native service twice. In the afternoon two of the native Christians went and held a service at the camps and read and sang and prayed. They were heard very devoutly.
8. Busy all the morning. Went for a drive in the afternoon. Visited camps.
9. Very busy all day. The Kingston natives mean to start for home tomorrow. I have received orders from our Hon. Secretary not to take any more children into the school, so I do not like to ask any more to come and only take three which I had promised. I have
been very pleased with the demeanour of all the natives. They have been peaceful and amicable. But
the bush natives are the best to deal with. The township natives are bad.

10. The Kingston natives have gone and some of the Murray blacks are clearing out today. Amid
encouragements I have many troubles. I had to turn away Isabella yesterday for bad conduct. She is
about the most lascivious black girl I ever had. But it troubles me to have to send her off. But I can't
help it. Busy with accounts both yesterday and today.

11. 12. Busy with sermons. Also posted books. Most of the Murray blacks are here yet.

13. Had a great many natives to attend to and was very busy with food, physic &c. all day.

children. A quiet Sunday.

15. Went for a drive. Took a little rest.

16. Busy with important letters. The Murray blacks have gone up the river and several of our blacks
have gone with them.

17. At usual work.

children.

22 to 27. An uneventful week. I am feeling fagged and need change.

27. Usual Saturday’s work.

28. Sabbath. Present at worship in the morning 34 adults 41 children, in the Evening 20 adults 28
children.

29, 30. Had some trouble through some of the people quarrelling. It is so difficult in a case of this
sort to make peace. For the last twelve months our people have been very quarrelsome,
extraordinarily so. I believe it is the result of Gellert’s bad example.

31 May 1876. Went to Milang to have an interview with the Revd. J.G. Paton, Missionary from the
South Seas. Saw him and heard his address.

1 June 1876. Returned from Milang, after doing some business there for the station.

2. Prepared sermon &c.

June 3. Usual Saturday’s work. These quarrelsome people quarrelling again. I find I must take
stringent measures to stop this.

children. As the people were quarrelling so yesterday and it had even gone so far as that one church
member wanted to fight another church member, I consulted with my colleagues and we concluded
that it was best not to celebrate the Lord’s Supper. So after the sermon I gave an address to these
contentious people and reproved them for their sin and told them I must put off the Lord’s Supper
until another time until I saw whether a more peaceful and loving spirit could be brought about. The
whole gave me acute pain. I felt that God had humbled me among them.

5. This morning a lot of the church members said they were very much offended because I would not
let them have the Lord’s Supper yesterday and that they would leave the station. This of course they
can do.

It is so very trying, as in their quarrels one or both parties always appeal to me. Then one party will
say as now, John Wilkins and Robt. Wilson are saying if you don’t send the other party off the station
we won’t stop here. Of course I cannot yield to this as it would make me a partisan, so I have to let
them go. But in this case John Wilkins and Robert Wilson have behaved very badly.

6. Busy all day at accounts. Wm. Martin ill with fistula in ano, also Milly and Lewinne ill.

7. Sent Martin to the hospital. Milly is very ill. Service in evening.


10. Busy at accounts, stores &c.

11. Sabbath. Present at worship in the Morning 30 adults 40 children, in the Evening 16 adults 30
children. Celebrated the Lord’s Supper in the Morning.


19 to 24. Nothing remarkable occurred.
26 to 31. Nothing remarkable occurred.

1 July 1876. Usual Saturday's work.
3. 4. 5. Busy with accounts and letters.
7. Went to Milang.
8. At Milang. Busy with various matters.
**Sabbath.** Present at worship at home Morning 29 adults 37 children, Evening 20 adults 29 children.
10. Went to Adelaide. Present at a Public Meeting and spoke.
11. Present at the Committee Meeting.
16. Preached once at Hindmarsh.
**Sabbath.** Present at worship at home 25 adults 35 children in the Morning and in the Evening 20 adults 29 children.
17. Went to Strathalbyn.
18. to 20. Went to Port Elliot.
21. Got home safely with my wife and two children. Thanks be to our Gracious Father for His loving care.
22. 23. **Sabbath.** Present at worship Morning 36 Ad. 35 Ch. Evening 18 Ad. 20 Ch.
24. General influenza prevails. Busy all day at accounts.
25. Busy at accounts.
27. 28. 29. Very busy. Much sickness.
30. **Sabbath.** Present at worship Morning 32 adults 38 children, Evening 15 adults 26 children.
31. Mr. Ophel has been away since 28th on his holiday.

1 August 1876. Examining the school.
2. Examined the school.
3, 4, 5. Very poorly. Had to keep to my bed today. Have influenza and bronchitis.
6. **Sabbath.** Present at worship 10 adults 32 children, only had one short service as all on the place are ill or nearly so. I could not preach so I had to get Mr. Ophel to take the service.
7, 8, 9. Still but poorly. Much sickness on the place.
10 - 11 - 12. Very unwell. Much sickness, both amongst whites and blacks.
14, 15, 16, 17, 18, 19. These days I was very unwell with bronchitis but could not get across the Lake for medical advice, because it was so stormy.
20. **Sabbath.** I went across to Strathalbyn with my dear wife to the Doctor, as I am very unwell with bronchitis, Mr. Ophel, who is but poorly, took one service at the Church. Present 22 adults 36 children.
21 - 22 - 23 - 24 - 25. Have been away under the Doctor. Got home 25th. Still but poorly. This has been the worst cold I have ever had in my life. I caught it by standing about waiting on people in a cold easterly wind when I was very tired. I thank the Lord I am a little better.
26, 27. **Sabbath.** I took one service in the morning. Present 18 adults 36 children.
28. Busy all day with medicine. I still have many patients. I am improving in health. Almost all the natives have gone to the shearing.
29. Busy at medicine &c.
30 - 31. Busy at medicine and reports.

1 Septr. 1876. Busy all day.
2. Busy all day. Reports.
3. **Sabbath.** Present at worship in the Morning 16 adults 34 children. Sacrament. I held short service in the house in the evening. Very few people on the place owing to the shearing. And those who are here are mostly invalids.
4th. 5th. At usual duties.
6th. Made up Government returns.
7. 8. 9. Usual work.
10. **Sabbath.** Present at worship in the morning 28 adults 36 children, in the evening 12 adults 30 children.
11 to the 16th. All this week we have had nothing remarkable occur. Mrs. Taplin very ill.
17. **Sabbath.** Present at worship in the Morning 20 adults 37 children, in the Evening 9 adults 32 children.
18. Busy all day preparing stock of medicine.
19, 20, 21. At usual work of the station.
22. Went to Rumpeli and preached to the shearsers. Good attendance.
23. Went to Meningie.
24. Preached twice at Meningie from Prov. 9 - 10 and Ps. 23 - 1. Mr. Ophel at home. Present at worship in the Morning 28 adults 33 children in the evening 10 adults 25 children.
25. Returned from Meningie.
27 - 28. At accounts.
29. Sermon for Sunday.
30. Busy all day with accounts.

1 October 1876. **Sabbath.** Present at worship 25 adults 33 children Evening 15 adults 30 children.
2 - 3. Went to Rumpeli Point to preach. Busy these days with accounts &c.
5, 6, 7. Busy at accounts. Mrs. Taplin dangerously ill.
8. **Sabbath.** Present at worship in the Morning 24 adults 33 children, Evening 9 adults 30 children.
9. My son left the station having resigned his position as overseer. He goes to see his farm in the S.E. His wife and children stay while he prepares a home for them. My dear wife was near death yesterday owing to having taken a poisonous medicine sent to her by Dr. Blue. Thank God the antidote was blessed and she is restored but very weak and ill yet.
10. The anniversary of our coming here in 1859. How many mercies in the last 17 years. Trials and mercies. Let us thank God and take courage. May he send us help from his sanctuary and strengthen us out of Zion and grant that many of the natives may be saved.

15. **Sabbath.** Present at worship in the Morning 30 adults 33 children, in the Evening 12 adults 32 children.
16. Was called away to Rumpeli Point station by an urgent case of illness.
17. Engaged at Rumpeli and returned.
18. Busy from 7 a.m. to 10 p.m.
19. Went to Rumpeli and back to see my patient.
20. Busy with sermon, medicine, letters &c.
21. Went to Rumpeli Point to see some sick people. Went from there to Meningie - in all 33 miles - a very rough journey, weather rough.
22. **Sabbath.** I preached at Meningie to about sixty people who came from all the district round. Some came 9 miles. I went from Meningie to Rumpeli Point and preached in the evening to the workmen employed at Bowman's house. I feel we need thus to seek the souls of the whites or else their irreligion will influence and does influence the blacks. Mr. Ophel preached at Point Macleay. Present in the Morning 25 adults 42 children, in the Evening 11 adults 28 children.
23. Drove home, the weather was very bad. Very tired.
24. Busy all the morning getting little things straight.
25, 26, 27. At usual duties.
28. A great many natives are returning from the shearing. Old Laldowatyeri is dead. The oldest woman amongst the Narrinyeri, I believe. I think she was at least 75. Her sons are old grey-headed men.
29. **Sabbath.** Present at worship in the Morning 38 adults 35 children, in the Evening 20 adults 32 children.
30, 31. Busy and worried all day with setting some men to work.

1 November 1876. Went down to meet steamer. Service and church meeting.
2. 3. My son returned from Adelaide bringing with him Mr. John Howiss to act as Overseer for a few months. Mr. Howiss brings his wife with him. Busy all day settling them in a cottage.
4. Usual Saturday's work.
5. **Sabbath.** Present at worship in the Morning 43 adults 35 children, in the Evening 26 adults 31 children.
6. Busy at accounts and letters.
7. Busy with monthly accounts.
8. 9. 10. 11. At usual work. Went to Milang to preach for Mr. Cheetham.
12. Sabbath. Preached at Milang and Point Sturt. Present at worship at Point Macleay in the
14, 15. Mr. J.C. Elliott, Miss Elliott, Miss May Elliott and Miss Robinson arrived on a visit to the
Station.
16, 17, 18. Went to Meningie.
19. Preached at Meningie in the Morning and at Rumpeli Point in the evening. Had good
congregations. At Point Macleay Mr. Ophel preached. There were present in the Morning 41 adults
20. Drove home from Rumpeli. Busy all the rest of the day.
21, 22. At usual duties.
23, 24. Mr. J. C. Elliott and party departed.
25th. Busy at usual Saturday’s duties.
children.
27, 28, 29. At usual duties. We began reaping barley.

1st December 1876. Prepared sermon. Went up and saw to the reaping &c.
2nd. Usual Saturday's work.

3rd. Sabbath. Present at worship in the Morning 41 adults 40 children, in the Evening 24 adults 30
4th. A busy and harassing day.
5th. At Accounts &c.
6, 7, 8, 9. Engaged at usual duties. Finished reaping barley.
10. Sabbath. Present at worship in the Morning 27 adults 34 children, in the Evening 16 adults 30
children. A very hot day.
11, 12, 13. Usual duties.

preached at Meningie and then drove to Rumpeli and preached. Very tired and exhausted. My wife
went the journey with me.
18. Attended a lot of natives who were sick at Rumpeli. Then drove home.
19. Busy all day. Medicine, letters. 6 Rams arrived from Mr. J.H. Angas. Had to see after them.
20. Singing class. Service in the evening.
21, 22, 23. Usual duties.

24th. Sabbath. Present in the Morning 24 adults 33 children, in the evening 25 adults 30 children,
Christmas Day 38 adults 33 children.

25 Dec. 1876. Had the usual Christmas dinner. 89 natives had dinner on the station.
26. Dismissed the children for a six weeks’ holiday.
27, 28, 29. At usual duties. A great deal of sickness has prevailed during the last three weeks. A
sort of Lake fever from the malaria of the drying up swamps is the cause. One of my own children
and three of Mr. Ophel's had it. I have been run off my legs with attending them.
30. Put 362 weaner lambs in Richman's paddock under a depasturing agreement. Receipt signed by
McBeath.
31. Sabbath. Present at worship in the Morning 30 adults 15 children, in the Evening 15 adults 4
children. Very few people on the place. Mr. Ophel's eldest daughter is very dangerously ill.

1 January 1877. Praise the Lord who permits us to begin another year. Lord let us alone this year
also. Cut us not down as cumberers of the ground. Lord revive us again. Lord save souls and
sanctify us all.
I went to Rumpeli and back to see sick people there.
2nd. Sent man to Meningie with telegram for boat to take Mr. Ophel and family to Port Elliot. It is the
only chance of saving the poor child's life.
3rd. Sent Mr. Ophel and family off by boat. My son Charles and two daughters went to Adelaide.
William MacHughes arrived. His child is very ill.
5th. Wm. McHughes’s child buried.
6th. Usual Saturday’s work. Many natives here. Very busy indeed all day. Had to send to Meningie and put off the service there from 14th to 21st as it is impossible Mr. Ophel can be back.

8. A large number of natives came from the Coorong, Lake Albert and Murray, and kept me busy all day. Busy all the afternoon with accounts.
9. Sent McHughes and wife off to their work at Cockatoo Lake. At accounts.

15. A very hot day again. Pantuni’s wife Amelia went off with Lambert and now Pantuni who was legally married to Amelia, wants to have Maggy Kepeni. I oppose it on behalf of Maggy. It would be the ruin of the girl and make her suffer for the wrong-doing of others. I sent Pantuni a notice of my opposition to his wrong doing yesterday. Yesterday John Sumner came here. He is I trust, behaving well at Mr. Bowmans.
16. 17. Pantuni came today in great trouble. He denies any intention to marry Maggie but wants to get a divorce from Amelia. He is going to Adelaide to try to get one.
18 - 19. Pantuni is going back to get money and leave to go to Adelaide from his employer. Mr. Ophel and my daughters Mary and Kate returned today. A great many, indeed most of the natives have gone for a trip up the Murray to the Bridge.
20. Drove with Mrs. Taplin to Meningie.

22. Drove home. Called at Mr. T.R. Bowmans and saw sick servant.
23 - 24 - 25. Busy with accounts all these days. Pantuni went to Adelaide to get a divorce from Amelia.
27. Usual Saturday’s work. Busy all day.

28. Sabbath. Present in the Morning at home 25 adults 9 children. At Campbell House Park in the evening 26 adults. Drove to Campbell House Park in the afternoon with Mr. Ophel and had service in the evening.
29. Drove to Mr. Bowman’s and saw sick servant. Then drove home. A very hot and tiring drive indeed. Started at 7 a.m.
30 - 31. At usual work.

1st February 1877. A terrible accident happened today. Mr. Howiss the overseer was taking down some sacks of barley when one fell on him from the top of a stack 6 ft. high and broke his leg between the ankle and the knee. The bone protruded. I ran up and after a deal of trouble reduced the fracture and set and bound up the limb as well as I could, then got the men to carry him down to Kruse’s boat which was waiting for the barley and took him to Milang, his wife accompanying. I telegraphed for Dr. Blue and with difficulty got a room for them at the Lake Hotel. At 9.45 p.m. Dr. Blue arrived. I was with him till 11.20 p.m. Setting the limb &c. &c.
It is a very bad compound fracture of both bones of the leg. It bled tremendously. Poor Howiss was very faint with loss of blood, and having been unwell lately was very low indeed.

2nd. Poor Howiss in great pain this morning. Left him and came home in the boat with Kruse. Loaded her with barley and sent her back again.


5th. Today James Unaipon came and told me that Pantuni after his return was disgusted to find it would take so long to get a divorce. He has therefore taken Maggie Kepeni by native marriage and is living with her now and has cohabited with her since last Thursday. This of course cuts short the matter of the divorce altogether.

6th. Pompey has returned with his hand nearly well. I learn that Mr. F. Yelland wanted Bob Wilson who was in his employ to run the boat on Sundays, but Bob would not do it, and as he insisted on it he left him. It is very shameful that a white man should act thus.

7th. Boat came for barley. I had a good talk with Bob Wilson about his leaving Yelland. He has been badly treated no doubt. I went to Milang in the Ponkaree on business and to see Mr. Howiss.

8th. Busy at Milang all the morning. Found Mr. Howiss as well as I can expect. At the same time I don't like his constitutional symptoms. Returned home. Got boat loaded with the rest of our barley and wheat. Was writing business letters till late at night.

9th. Had a good talk with the men about their affairs and gave them advice. Busy preparing sermon for Sunday.

10th. Saturday's work. Also prepared sermon for Sunday evening.


12. Busy nearly all the morning in the store. Began school after the Christmas vacation. There was a slight change today. We have had 12 hot days in succession.

13. A very close day. At usual work.


15. Busy at various work.


17. Drove to Meningie. My son Fred returned here from Glen Roy.


19. Drove from Meningie, arrived home very tired.

20. Busy part of the day attending to some business of my own, then attending to Station affairs.

21. Busy at various work. A neighbour to my great sorrow laid on his boat yesterday to take people to Meningie Races.

22. Prepared sermon for Sunday.


24. Usual Saturday's work.

25. Sabbath. Had worship in the Morning at home, then drove to Campbell House Park and preached there in the evening to a good congregation. I think about 14 whites and 10 blacks were present. There were present at Point Macleay in the Morning 30 adults 20 children, in the Evening 20 adults 18 children. It has been a warm day. Sent down for Charlie Warburton. He did not come.

26. Had a very hot and tiring drive from Campbell House Park.

27. A large number of Murray blacks came and took up a large portion of the day with their wants and their medicine.

28. Busy at various office work. We are daily taking children into the school.

1 March 1877. Had air bricks put in wall of chapel. Made up Government returns for the month. While at Campbell House Park on Monday I went to the camps and found Maggy Kepeni and gave her a lecture for cohabiting with Pantuni. Pantuni kept out of my way. It appears that Mr. Peterson forbade any of Mr. Bowman's employes from attending the races Meningie. Only one native and his wife went.

2. Preparing a sermon for Sunday. Today Charley Peake arrived. He is a native of the far north who through an accident has had to have his foot amputated at the Adelaide Hospital. He accompanied Colonel Warburton across the continent before the accident happened. He is sent here by the Government. The Lord grant that his coming may be for his soul's good. May he be saved by the
blood of Jesus Christ which cleanseth from all sin.

3. Very busy as there is a very large number of natives here and they required a great deal of attention.


5. Busy all the morning. Went and paid a visit to a white church member in the afternoon.


8. Mr. Howiss returned. This took up all the day, with getting up stores &c.


12. Busy with medical duty. Also in looking after fence mending and setting men to work at it. Made agreement with W, McHughes re new cottage.

13. At work in my study in the morning. Had a talk with Charlie Peake about himself and his country. In the afternoon was suddenly sent for to Rumpeli to see Mrs. Peterson, who is very ill. Drove over with my wife. Stayed with her and was there all night. Went to bed very late awfully tired.

14. Had a good talk with Jimmy Spender and Peter Campbell. The blacks have been making Reaninyeri young man (narumbe) and Spender has been helping. I told them plainly the wickedness of this devil's baptism. It appears several church members were there at the time. I reporved them for countenancing this by their presence. Mr. Peterson ordered the poor beastly narumbe off the premises at Rumpeli Point. I am glad I went, as this has led me to find this affair out. Drove from Rumpeli Point home; got home about 3.30. Had an awful headache - could not conduct service.


16. Prepared sermon for Sunday evening. Many interruptions. M. Abbott came having got a splinter of stone in his eye and I took above an hour in ineffectually trying to relieve him. Then I had to get some medicine and send to Mrs. Peterson, who is worse. It has been a trying day. I took a lot of children - 6 - into the school. This took some time, of course, but all in the way of ordinary duty. But these interruptions from outside are very hindering.

17. Usual Saturday's work. Mr. Ophel goes to Meningie to preach tomorrow.


19. Today my son Fred tried to start for Glen Roy but failed owing to having too heavy a load. He had to go and borrow Mr. Jno. Yelland's team and dray.

20. My son started. I went with him to Rocky Camp then I turned off to Rumpeli Point to see Mrs. Peterson and some other patients. Got home late very tired.

21. Went down to the steamer and visited all the camps at Ngoingho. All the Murray blacks are there. Service in the evening - Present 16 adults 17 children.

22. Busy with the Coorong tribe, which has just come in. They took up half the day.

23. Preparing for Sunday.

24. Served out rations to about 200 natives. Then had a most laborious and painful drive to Meningie. Got there at 7.30.

25. **Sabbath.** At Meningie. Present at Point Macleay in the morning 34 adults 38 children. In the evening 24 adults 20 children.

26. Pastoral visiting amongst the whites at Meningie. Also visited the native camp and gave medicine to a sick native.

27. A wet miserable day. Tea meeting at Meningie. Surprised to see so many there notwithstanding the wet. I gave lecture in the evening.


29. Busy from 9 a.m. to 9.45. Accounts, letters &c. medicine.

30. Preparing sermon.

1st April 1877. Present at worship in the Morning 32 adults 38 children, in the evening 17 adults 34 children.
2nd. Busy all the morning.
3rd. Busy at paysheet.
4th. Busy at Government Stores account Mr. Rixsen came.
7th. A very busy day. An enormous crowd of natives came here for rations. They almost exhausted our stores. Went to Ngoingho to arrange about landing the mail. Finished late - very tired.
9. A very busy and harassing day. A great deal of medical work and work in general.
10. Letters and accounts. Stores accounts to make up.
11. Still busy at accounts. All day.
13. Very busy all day with accounts and letters. Had a good deal of anxiety about Mr. Howiss's leg which is still very bad.
16. A very busy and harassing day. Hard at work all day.
17. A very busy day, hard at work all day.
18. Not quite so busy. Had a bad night, could not sleep so overtired last night. Mr. D. Blackwell came.
20. Gave out Government blankets to 120 adults. Gave out Government rations. A very large number here. Heard that dogs were worrying our sheep.
23. Drove from Meningie.
24. Find that natives' dogs have killed 32 sheep. The dogs have been shot. They must have come with the natives who come for blankets.
25. Busy with accounts, letters &c. Very much troubled as our horses get such sore shoulders we can't get them to work.
26. Busy at usual work.
27. Prepared sermon.
30. Attended to sick natives at Campbell House Park. I saw and conversed with several natives. Then drove home. Busy till evening.

1st May 1877. Went to Milang to attend S. School anniversary.
2. Busy at Milang attending to various business. Isabella Mutyuli and her two children came down by the mail. I went over home by the mail steamer and took her with me. Isabella's case is very sad. Twelve years ago she went to live with a Mr. McKirdy. She grew up in his family. When she arrived at womanhood she was seduced by a man named Benjamin Challenger. He became the father of first one and then the other of her children, Benjamin and Edward. She now returns to us a ruined woman. She is about 21 years of age.
3. Busy at home at various work. Principally engaged in putting away and putting up a fresh stock of medicines.
5. Very busy all the morning with Government rations. Prepared sermon in the afternoon and prepared other things for Sunday.
7. 8. Busy most of the days. Went to Point Malcolm and vaccinated a lot of children in the afternoon on the 8th. Mr. Blackwell came at night to put the iron on our roof.
12. Usual Saturday's work. Many natives here for rations and medicine. Had a long talk with J. Sumner. He appears to be helped by grace to make a good confession. I hear that Pantuni and Maggie Kepeni are going on badly. I expected this. It is reported amongst the natives that Lambert has been murdered up the river, also that young Buffalo has killed his wife and Dick Turpin killed his child. Of course we only hear the rumours.

13. Sabbath. Present at worship in the Morning 43 adults 38 children, in the evening 20 adults 14 children. In the afternoon I baptized eight infant children of native church members. At the baptismal service there were about 30 adults and 37 children. It was a wet evening. Charlie Kuniela and two other boys, Mark Polteena and Kartinyeri ran away to Point Malcolm. I shall send Jimmy Thomson to fetch the two latter back. Charlie I won’t have here again.

14. I have been suffering for the last fortnight from an ulcer on the tongue. It is a trifle better today.
15. 16. At usual work. I find that Waldaninyeri and Sarah wish to join the Church. I trust that a true work of grace is going on in their hearts and that they are really Christian young women.
17. 18. Preparing sermons for Sunday.
19. Usual Saturday's work. I have to send Mr. Ophel to Meningie as Mrs. Ophel is expecting confinement and I cannot leave her.

21. Usual work.
22. A very wet evening. Very unwell today but managed to do some work.
23. Rained hard all last night and this morning. Had service in the evening.
24. Prepared sermon. Today poor old Whitehead was brought to me who had been jammed by the horse he was riding against a catch of a gate post and tore a piece of flesh 3 inches by 3 inches out of the side of his foot beside being dragged from his horse. It is a fearful wound. I dressed it and bandaged it and sent him off to his home.

27. Sabbath. Present at worship in the Morning 34 adults 37 children, in the Evening 26 adults 34 children. Mr. Ophel went to Campbell House Park, where there were 19 adults in attendance at the service. I could not go as two women expect to be confined.
28. A very busy and trying day. Busy all the morning at various work of all kinds, farm managing, rations, medical. Had to go to dress Whitehead's foot. Then hurried home and wrote letters and got mail ready. Then Sally McHughes got bad and went into strong labour so I had to attend to her till her baby was born 3 hours later. She has a daughter and is doing well. Went to bed very tired.
29. Another busy day. Had sick to visit. Sally McHughes. Minora's little boy with pneumonia. Then letters &c. kept me till late.
30. Busy all day. Service in the evening. Went to see Whitehead.

1 June 1877. Prepared sermon.
2. Busy with usual Saturday's work.

4. A very busy day. Had to send away Daniel and Allan for bad conduct and discharge Waldaninyeri.
5. Went to see Whitehead.
6. Busy with accounts and attending to general work.
8. Prepared sermon for Sunday. Charlie Peake has been dangerously ill for the last week. I do not think he will recover. He is ill of some dangerous affection of the throat. It is incurable, I believe. Extensive ulceration seems to have taken place and it is
with difficulty he can swallow anything. Poor fellow, he is dreadfully emaciated as he cannot eat to sustain himself. He is very impatient and dissatisfied and speaks very wrongly to those who attend to him.

I have appointed Isabella Mutyuli to attend to him and she has done so most assiduously and kindly, but Charlie has in my hearing spoken to her in a way which is very lamentable. Poor fellow, I pity him from my heart. But it is hard to know what to do. He wants me to send him into town to the Hospital but I am sure he could not bear the journey. He is very filthy in his habits and smells offensively. But we are doing all we can for his comfort.

9. Usual Saturday's work. Yesterday Joseph Minora died of pneumonia aggravated by his parents mismanagement. Today the natives under Mr. Ophel's direction thoroughly cleaned and changed Charlie Peake. Mr. Ophel did most with his own hands. It is a terrible job, he is so filthy. He has been several times before cleaned and his room cleaned, but not for a week before this as he was so very ill. But we had to do it at all risks. It makes us feel sick to go near him often. The natives are very kind to him. I went and saw Whitehead.

10. Sabbath. Present at worship in the Morning 33 adults 38 children, in the Evening 20 adults 24 children. In the afternoon I conducted the funeral of Minora's child and gave an address at the grave. A large number were there.

11. Charlie Peake still very ill. He cannot, or will not eat. I can hardly sometimes tell which.

12. Charlie Peake shews a very ill disposition now he is in a sickbed. Last night he could not have what he wanted. He asks for the most unreasonable and impossible things. He wanted me to give him some champagne, of course I had none to give him. So because he could not have what he asked for he cursed and swore at Philip Rigney, who sleeps in his room and is very kind to him, all night. This does not rest on Philip's word as the boys in the boys' bedroom could hear it. He kept Philip awake most of the night and disturbed the boys. Poor fellow, of course he does not understand the moral evil of such language. I fear that he has associated with very ungodly whites.

14. I expostulated with Charlie. He replied, "O I very bad man, Mr. Taplin. I going to the hot place. I know I bad man." He evidently has an idea of heaven and hell, but it has not the slightest moral effect for Good. It is distressing to see a man near death and so low and bad tempered. When Isabella takes his meals in - nice little things she kindly makes - he will take the plate and throw it all on the floor in a rage and speak to her as if she was a dog.

15. Charlie is still desperately ill. I think he cannot last many hours. I and Mr. Ophel do all we can for him. Mr. Ophel has himself changed and cleaned him once when he was so weak. This was two or three days ago. It was an awfully offensive job.

16. Charlie Peake died last night, or rather very early this morning. Philip sat up with him all right. At last being very tired, as he worked all day before, he dropped asleep, and the last words he heard Charlie utter, as he too seemed to drop asleep, were "Oh! Oh! Oh! God damn it." Some of the school boys heard this too. It is awful. There was no moral sense in the man, I fear. I read the Church of England burial service omitting certain portions, - over him. The natives did not appear sorry. He had been so unfriendly towards them. Poor fellow, he was a thorough savage.

17. Sabbath. Present at worship in the Morning 40 adults 37 children, in the evening 22 adults 24 children. I was up all night with Mrs. Ophel who was confined.


22. 23. Usual Saturday's work.


25. Drove from Campbell House Park. At 2.30 I married Philip Rigney and Isabella Mutyuli. The newly married pair gave a dinner to their friends in the school room after the ceremony. The natives had quite a festal time over it.

26. Preparing a sermon for sunday. One of Nambalare's children very ill.
27. Preparing sermon for Sunday.
30. Usual Saturday's work.


2. Buys with drawing out quarterly order. Very busy all day. Very poorly at night; liver affected.
6. Busy at accounts all day.
7. Usual Saturday's work. A very busy day. Served out the Government stores to the natives such as Tinware, Twine &c.

8. Sabbath. Present at worship in the Morning 31 adults 38 children, in the Evening 20 adults 22 children. Had to prepare my evenings sermon in the afternoon as I was so busy with accounts all last week.
10 - 11 - 12. At accounts.
13. Busy at accounts.
15. Sabbath. Preached at Meningie. There was a large congregation in the morning, but only a few at night. Present at worship at home 24 adults 34 children in the Morning, 22 adults 22 children at night. Administered the Sacrament at Meningie.
16. Vaccinated at Meningie in the Morning. Drove home starting at 1 p.m. Got home after dark.
17. Busy with receiving and marking off stores.
18. Busy at accounts. Mr. Richman came and had a long conversation.
20. Busy at Office work. Went over to Mr. Richman's to select a bull which he will give us in exchange for ours.
21. Sent our bull off to Richman's having effected the exchange. Busy with usual Saturday's work.
22. Sabbath. Present at worship in the Morning 37 adults 39 children in the Evening 21 adults 22 children. I went to Campbell House Park in the evening where 23 adults were at worship. Half were natives.
23. Returned from Campbell House Park. Busy with letters. Went down at 11.30 p.m. and fetched the Revd. F.W. Cox off the steamer.
26. Prepared sermon. Revd. F.W. Cox went away at 5.10 p.m.
27. Prepared sermon. Mrs. Ophel very unwell with inflammation of the breast. Sarah Mac Hughes very unwell.
28. Had a sudden necessity to go to Milang on important business. Returned the same night.
30. Busy all day until late with Estimates.
31. Went to Campbell House to fetch Miss Ferry. Busy all evening.

1 Aug. 1877. Busy with Government returns &c.
2. 3. Preparing sermons for Sunday.
4. Usual Saturday's work.
6. Very busy all morning. Sent for at dinner time to Mrs. R. Mc Beath at Pultowar, who is very ill. Went and found her desperately ill with inflammation of the left lung. I attended to her and made her some medicine. I then came home and got home at 7.30 p.m.
7. Busy in the morning. In the afternoon again went to see Mrs. McBeath. Found her progressing favourably.
8. Very busy all day at various things. Accounts &c. Funeral in the morning. Old Nautaringa was buried.
9. Preparing to go up the Coorong. Had service in the evening.
11. Started for Meningie and arrived there safely.
13. I went on my journey to Glen Roy.
14. 15. 16. 17. 18. On journey and arrived on 17th at my dear son's house.
20 to 25. At Glade Farm, Glen Roy.
27 to 1st September 1877. At Glen Roy.

3. Started for home.
4. 5. 6. 7. Got home safely. I thank God for his great mercy and protection in all our journeys. I and my dear wife and son Walter have got home quite well. Truly we have reason to be grateful.
8. Preparing for Sunday.

10. Busy at office work. Went and got a man to take off mail.
11 - 12. At Office work.
13. I sent over to Mr. T.R. Bowman and asked him to allow me to conduct worship at the woolshed on Sundays during the shearing. He sent me a reply declining to do so. He alleged as his excuse that the woolshed is infested with fleas and he is afraid that they might be brought to his dwelling house by his servants who would be sure to want to go. So some 70 people are to go without divine worship because Mr. Bowman is afraid of the fleas. This excuse is paltry nonsense. The true reason is opposition to the Gospel. I find that one only has to shew some attachment to Christ and zeal in his service and you are avoided as a plague by lots of people.
14. 15. At usual work. Matthew Kropinyeri dislocated his wrist last Saturday and I never found it out until today. I reduced the dislocation.

16. Sabbath. Present at worship in the morning 31 adults 39 children, in the evening 17 adults 31 children. I found from August Block who came that the natives at Bowman's shearing shed are expecting me. They will be disappointed. A trying Sabbath.
Just before service several of our people saw our fine mare Gypsy and her foal feeding along by the cottages. After chapel I was walking down to the house when I noticed her standing by the fence of the barley paddock looking very strangely. So I sent someone over to see what was the matter, and presently went over myself. We found the mare evidently very ill and in great agony. There was a large swelling on her chest just above the leg. I tried to get her to take medicine but her mouth was clenched. She staggered about a little and then fell. She was in strong convulsions. She got up again two or three times but after a few steps would fall again being evidently in agonies. We watched her to keep her from hurting herself, but could do little for her. At 4 p.m. she died. She could not have been ill for more than 5 hours.
I believe, and so does everyone who saw her, that she was bitten by a large snake and that this was the cause of her death. It is a great loss to the station. She was worth £30. We will try to rear the foal, which is only a fortnight old, by hand.

17. Buried the mare which died yesterday. Since her death there is every appearance of snakebite.
21. Sent for suddenly to Mrs. Peterson, who is again very ill. I went to Campbell House in the most frightful weather - wind and rain - which we have had this season. I found Mrs. Peterson very ill. My son Charles left for Adelaide at 4 a.m. It was fine then.

24. Busy all day at work on own account.
25. A medical day. Many natives here for medicine.
26. 27. Prepared sermons for Sunday.
28 - 29. Busy at quarterly accounts.
30. Sabbath. Present at worship in the Morning 40 adults 40 children, in the Evening 16 adults 28 children. Had the Sacrament in the morning. Several natives came 12 miles for the service - walked...

The natives at Rumpeli are very vexed because Mr. Bowman would not allow me to go there and have service during the shearing.

1 October 1877. Busy all the morning with letters on business. Went in the afternoon to see a mail box prepared for the Jetty. In the evening was suddenly fetched by a woman - white - in danger in childbirth - before I got there it was over. But it kept me about till 9 p.m. Men busy shearing.
2. Busy all the morning at office work, pay sheets &c. Walked round the crop in the afternoon.
3 - 4 - 5. Busy at quarterly accounts. Shearing progressing favorably.
6. Drove to Tumkena. Stayed at Mr. T. Wark's for the night.
7. Sabbath. I drove to Meningie and preached in the morning and evening. Good congregation in the morning. Poor in the evening as it rained. The schoolmaster had taken the key of the school room to Adelaide so we met in the morning at Mr. Hiscock's house. Attce. Morn. 23 Ad. 39 Ch. Evg. 14 Ad. 21ch.
8. Waited in Meningie till 11 a.m. for vaccination cases. None came. I then drove home. I brought with me Mrs. Peterson and son from Campbell House. It rained part of the way home.
9. Busy again at office and study work. Too wet to go on shearing. There is a splendid clip of wool.
10. 11. Preparing sermons for Sunday.
15. Busy opening stores. A busy harassing day. Busy till 9 p.m.
16. Must not be so busy today. Feel tired.
17. 18. 19. 20. Busy at usual work.
22. Busy at office work.
27. Usual Saturday's work.
30. Still busy at office work.
31. Busy at stores account.

1 November 1877. Mr. Blackwell left. A very stormy day. Busy all morning putting away stores.
2. A great storm.
3. Drove to Meningie.
5. Drove from Meningie.
6. 7. 8. Busy at Office work. 8th, Fanny Forrest left to go to Mrs. D.G. Goss. I took her by steamer. Fred arrived 8th.
9th 10th. Preparing for Sunday. Very busy. Almost everyone has influenza, one of our usual epidemics and as a consequence it is giving me a lot of trouble and I am dispensing gallons of medicine.
12. Busy all day with medicine. Some of the children and people very ill.
13. 14. People getting better. Martin has returned here very ill, incurably so. He is suffering from a complication of diseases.
15. Posting accounts. Fred left. 16. 17. Preparing sermons.
21. At same. Sent for late at night to go to Poltallock to Mrs. Robt. McBeath. Desperately ill.
22. Up all last night and attending today on Mrs. R. McBeath.
23 Nov. Got home this morning. Began at work directly.
24. Many natives here, usual Saturday’s work. Prepared sermon. Very busy from 7 a.m. to 8.30 p.m.
25. Sabbath. Present at worship in the morning 52 adults 40 children, in the evening 28 adults 30 children. Mr. and Mrs. Peterson and Miss Ferry came to the service from Campbell House - 18 miles.
26. At usual work. Martin is very ill with Bright’s disease of the kidneys. He has been ill a long time. The end is drawing near.
27. 28. 29. 30. All very busy days.

1 December 1877. Served out rations. Went down to see people at a great picnic at the Jetty. Started by steamer at 11 p.m. for Meningie. Got there at 2.30 a.m. Sent to Mr. Ferry’s to sleep.
2. Sabbath. At Meningie. Good congregations both services. At home, present in the morning at worship 42 adults 38 children, evening 29 adults 26 children.
3. I drove to Campbell House in Mr. Ferry’s buggy and there met Mr. Howiss and Whitehead. Went with them to the Needles and then to Magrath’s Flat. Stayed there that night.
5. 6. Very busy at home. Hard at work, very.
7. Went drafting sheep at Thornleys. The Committee have bought part of his flock. Martin died last night. I had to get back to his funeral this evening. Poor fellow, his disease stupefied him very much towards the last.
8. Drafting sheep all day at Thornley’s. Took 726.

10. Busy writing business letters on station matters &c. all the morning.
11. Made up Government returns. Mr. Howiss and men went to the Needles.
12. Busy with revision of book. Also looked after usual work.
15. Usual Saturday’s work. Mr. Howiss and men returned from Needles.

17. Began cleaning chapel.
18. Busy at office work.
19. Today had a painful affair. I find that Mr. Howiss has been getting drunk. I found him drunk today at the sheep yards. I gave him notice to leave. I am very much pained for I liked him. Today I drafted out sheep for to turn out with Richman.
22. Charles went to Adelaide. There is a large number of natives here. Was busy with them all forenoon. Finished preparing for Sunday.

25. Had service in the morning. Present 45 adults 40 children. Had the usual dinner in the schoolhouse when about 80 were present. 16 families besides had dinners. Had magic lantern in evening. Wrote business letters up to 11.15 p.m.
26. Dismissed the scholars.
27. 28. Busy at various work, principally about sending sheep to the Needles.
29. Mr. Dunnecliff and family arrived to be Overseer in place of Mr. Howiss. I drove to Meningie.
30. I at Meningie. Present at worship at Point Macleay in the Morning 31 adults 15 children. In the evening 23 adults 8 children. In the morning at Meningie there were only 25. Hooping cough very bad in the place.
32. Drove to the Needles and thence home. While at the Needles I paid out the first room of the house, I drove 40 miles today over
rough country. I got home very tired at 8.30 p.m. I gave directions to the men at work at the Needles what to do.

1st January 1878. Let us begin the year with prayer. O Lord thou knowest how we long for the salvation of souls and the manifestation of the power of Thy Gospel and of Thy Holy Spirit. O Lord we are weak and can do nothing, the power is wholly of Thee. O Lord convert many of the natives. Heal the backslidings of all the backsliders. Fill the hearts of the believers with the spirit of Holiness. Give us all the spirit of prayer. We are sinful, do thou sanctify and forgive. For our Lord Christ's sake. Lord also let us have temporal as well as spiritual prosperity, if it be possible. O grant us peace and freedom from all discord. Let thy work appear unto Thy servants and Thy glory unto their children. Let the beauty of the Lord our God be upon us, and establish the work of our hands upon us. For Jesus sake. In the name of Jesus we ask all. Amen.

Sent Mr. Howiss and 2 men off to Needles. Set Dunnicliff to work at the garden.

2. Today my daughter Mary went for a holiday. There arrived by the steamer three strangers, Messrs. Wragge, R. Pelley and F. Pelley. Engaged with them a good deal. Hindered a good deal.

3. The three gentlemen departed. Mr. Ophel went to Goolwa for a holiday. He went down in a dingey with Daniel.

4. 5. Busy at Pay Sheet and preparing for Sunday.


8. Got to Meningie at 2 a.m. got to the hotel and to bed by 3 a.m. Got up at 7 a.m. and had breakfast. Found Whitehead and Pompey had come from the Needles as directed. Drove with them to Mr. John Strout's and picked out 274 sheep. I delivered them to Whitehead to take to the Needles. I went back to Hotel, wrote letters. Sat up till near 1 a.m. Went to steamer at 2 a.m. got on board and went to sleep.

9. Got up at 6 a.m. landed at 7.30. Got home by 8.30 very tired. Wrote letters and made up mail in the mail in the afternoon. Thermometer 109°.


11. Howiss and the men returned from reserve. Howiss has not done all I wanted. I am dissatisfied with him. He has not laid out the plan of the house. He came away and did not send anyone to look for lost sheep, altho' there was time. I was all day unpacking stores.


14. Mr. Dunnicliff began his duties as overseer. Began getting the machine into place for thrashing barley. Began thrashing. A busy day.

15. Busy at accounts all day. Very busy. My son Charles left in the morning.

16. Howiss left. I am very sorry for this man. He is a well meaning man with some ability but no moral firmness. I had got to like him and am sorry to part. Poor fellow.

17. Busy all day with machine &c. &c. Dunnicliff is a poor hand. He does not know what to do next. I have to be constantly telling him and yet he is self-sufficient. It is a great mistake to send a man here with no moral or religious character, and quite new to the colony.

18. Another day of bother and trouble with the machine. If I had not got some natives clever enough to do what the Overseer ought to do I should be in a fix. Howiss was worth three of this man Dunnicliff.

19. Gave out the usual Saturday's rations. Thrashing going on a little better,

21. 22. Mr. Ophel returned, and my daughter.
23. 24. 25. Very unwell with a severe attack of diarrhoea. We have been getting on with the winnowing. I sent Sewsty to the Needles with rations.
29. Drove home. Busy all rest of day with accounts and letters.
30. Busy with office work, finished winnowing.
31. Sent Dunnicliff and men to Needles reserve, well sinking.

2. Saturday’s work.
3. **Sabbath.** Very few here as part of the people are at the Needles and a large number have gone for a trip up the river. These have been gone three weeks. Present in the Morning 19 adults 8 children, Evening 18 adults 7 children.
4. Very busy all day with stores, accounts, letters &c.  
5. 6. 7. 8. At usual work.
9. Suddenly sent for to Meningie to Mrs. B. Wood who is very ill. I do not like to go, but as it seems a Christian duty I suppose I must. So I went. Got there at 8 p.m. I gave out Government rations before I started.
10. I had a few at worship in the afternoon at Meningie. Present at home Morning 29 adults 10 children. Evening 17 adults 3 children.
11. Drove to the Needles to see after the work there. Got to Campbell House by night and stayed there.  
13. Very busy all day at office work &c. &c.
15. At Milang. Returned at night.
16. Busy all day at usual Saturday’s work. Very busy and tired.
18. A very busy day indeed. Medicine and Office work took up the whole day. Mr. B. Wood came for medicine.
19. Sent men to the Needles to thatch the Shepherd’s house. We began school after the Christmas holidays. A busy afternoon.
20. Busy all day with important business letters and accounts for the Government.
21. Preparing medicine. Many natives are still away. But the return has begun.
22. More natives returned. Busy with them and accounts &c.
23. Saturday’s work. Prevented from going to Meningie because I have the prevalent cold.
At night I was called to Elvina Blackmoor who was confined. She was very ill. In the night at 12.15, I was called up to her again. The child was born with the patella of the right leg underneath the knee joint, or else slipped down to the side. Elvina was very ill. I had to be with her until nearly 2 a.m.
25. Busy all day. At night was called out of bed to Elvina. She is very ill. I had to stay up with her till morning, indeed it was 3.15 p.m. when they called me. She had inflammation.
26. A good bit of the day with Elvina. Had to get a bit of sleep myself.
27. Elvina is a shade better today. Worked at Printer’s proofs of Grammar.
28th. Elvina worse again, a decided relapse. Inflammation very high and seems to resist every means to subdue it.

March 1. 1878. Elvina desperately ill. This case takes up every minute I can spare. We had a church meeting last night.
2nd. Elvina died today at about 3 p.m. She rapidly sank. A clear case of puerperal peritonitis. It is remarkable that her mother and her aunt died of the same disease. Her husband Archie is very sorry. The poor baby lives.

4th. We waited until this morning for Elvina’s father to come, but as he did not arrive and as the body became offensive, for the
weather is very hot, I determined to bury it. So I had the funeral in the forenoon. Mr. McBeath came about the fences. Then letters to Government Secretary, &c. &c. A fearfully hot day.


6. Went to the Needles, or rather to Warks and stayed there for the night.

7. Got to the Needles. I saw to the work there. Gave directions to the men. Gave out a lot of medicine to the natives there. Then drove home. Got home at 6.20 p.m. Then had service and preached myself. Very tired. I drove 37 miles besides work. Mr. Stenhouse arrived.

8. Very busy all day. A most harassing day. Prepared sermon.


11. Very busy with medicine. Had a most harassing day. There are now 18 children on the place with hooping cough.

12. A child died last night, Fred Dodd's, 16 mos. old. I had today to take part of Mr. Ophel's duties as he went to Milang on business. Mr. Stenhouse departed. A busy day. Funeral in evening.

13. Busy with medicines as so many are ill. In the afternoon business letters.

14. Sent Mr. Whitehead and family up to the Needles. It came on to rain after they started and it turned out that through bad management they were out in the rain all night.

15. The native workmen returned from the Needles. It appears that Whiteheads got there about 10 a.m. today. Dunnecliff and team returned. Busy self these days with medicines and also some studies necessary.


18. Tea meeting and lecture at Meningie. Busy all the morning writing documents and letters. There was a good number at the tea.

19. Married Mr. J. Williams and Miss Brady at near Meningie. Then drove home. Drove 40 miles. Elvina's baby died.

20. My daughter Mary's wedding day. Performed the ceremony when she was married to Mr. D. Blackwell. The Natives presented her with a gold locket and neck chain and ear rings bought by themselves, also an address written by themselves. The natives had a dinner to themselves at the school. After the wedding Mr. and Mrs. D. Blackwell went to Campbel House. A very pleasant day.

21. A very busy day indeed. Many are sick of this cough. J. Wilkins child is very ill; also R. Wilson's little girl. Service in the evening.

22. J. Wilkins child died last night. He is buried today. I pity his parents very much. Busy all forenoon and some of the afternoon with letters of business.

23. Usual Saturday's work Had to prepare 2 sermons in the afternoon. No time before. Gave out 24 bottles of medicine.


26. Funerals of Lina and Susan. Received medicine from Town. Posting accounts.

27. 28. 29. Extremely busy days. This hooping cough makes so much work that I can't get time for my accounts. Very much driven.


1 April 1878. A very busy day owing to so much sickness. I have to snatch every minute for the accounts. Sent off Quarterly Order.

2 April. Preparing Pay Sheet.

3. Finished Pay sheet and sent it off.

4. Very busy days. Early on Thursday morning 2 a.m. Mr. D. Ferry came
to get me to go to Pultuwar where his wife was dangerously ill. I had to go as it would not have been humane to refuse. I got there at 6 a.m. stayed till 9.30. Then came away. Got home by 12.30. But it spoiled my day. Had service in the evening.

5. Mr. D. Ferry came again for me, but I declined to go as I did not consider the case so dangerous as many I have here. I served out medicine to 20 patients. Bonny's child died last night. It is buried today. I attended funeral. Church meeting in the evening.


8. Very busy all day. Medicine consumed several hours. Also preparing to send teams to fetch Fred from Wood's Wells.


10. 11. 12. Very busy all these days.

13. Served out Government rations then drove to Meningie.


15. I drove to the Needles and back to Meningie a rough journey of 20 miles. In the evening I attended a Public Meeting where I was presented with £16, and the subject of a chapel for Meningie was considered.

16. I drove home to Point Macleay. Found Mr. Padman. Found my son Fred and family had arrived. Very thankful to see them.

17. A busy day. All the morning and some of the afternoon attending to the sick. Then accounts and letters till night.

18. Busy with various matters.

19. Still very busy. There is still a very great deal of sickness.

20. Usual Saturday's work. Again had to prepare sermon on Saturday afternoon.


22. A very busy day.

23. Bonny’s only surviving child died last night to his parents' great grief. The cause was pneumonia. He is buried today.


25. 26. 27. Very busy days.


1 May 1878. Very busy all day.

2. 3. Engage at usual work. Too busy to write diary. Had Week evening service in 2nd and church meeting on 3rd.


6. Sewsty's child again very ill. I am afraid he will lose him. Went through stores accounts. Went and saw how various work was getting on.


13. I drove to the Needles, to inspect and make up Government accounts.


15. Very tired all day. Could not do much.

16. Busy with proofs &c.

17. 18. Usual preparation of sermons and Saturday's work.

19. Sabbath. Present at worship in the Morning 30 adults 28 children, in the Evening 22 adults 16 children. There are few here yet as the dread of the hooping cough has not passed away from those at a distance.

20. 21. 22. Busy at usual work.


25. Usual Saturday's work.

27 May. Busy all day at various work, especially letters and medicines.
28. Drove with stores to go to Coorong. Stopped at Campbell House.
29. Drove to Coorong. Had a heavy load.
30. Drove home. Had a weary drive because the old horse was overtired. Preached in evening.

1st June 1878. Usual Saturday's work. Prepared sermon.

3. Drove to Mr. Bowman's to see if there was any intention to have service for the natives at shearing time.
5. 6. 7. At usual work.
8. Saturday.- a very wet day. I am stopped from going to Meningie after making the attempt. Prepared sermon for Sunday as I shall be here.

10. 11. At usual work.
12. Called to see Mrs. F. Yelland - very ill. Took all forenoon.
14. Busy with plans for Meningie Chapel and with work for Government. Also medicine.
15. This morning Mr. W. Turner came for me. His wife is desperately ill. I had to go. Had to send my son Fred to take the Meningie services. Went over twice to W. Turner's. Messrs. A.J. Pratt and Beaney arrived on a visit.

16. Sabbath. Present at worship in the morning 30 adults 30 children, in the evening 24 adults 18 children. I got Mr. Pratt, who is an organist, to take the harmonium.
17. Went to Turner's. We had a service of song in the evening conducted by Mr. Pratt and Mr. Beaney gave an address. And everybody is very pleased. There were a great many there. The service was Elijah. Mr. Pratt sings and plays beautifully.

27. Drove to Needles, got there at 7 p.m. very tired.
28. Busy measuring the reserve. Find the Government plan is wrong.

1st July 1878. Drove to Shillito's at Poltallock and married August Block to Emily Hiscock - Distance 17 miles. Then drove 11 miles to Point Malcolm. Got across - by kindness of Mr. Rbt. Oldfield, to our side, walked home, got home at 6 p.m. very tired.
2. Busy with medicine &c. &c.
3. Busy with accounts.
4. Captain Sweet arrived. Took stock for this year.

8. Busy getting groups of natives taken.
10, 11, 12. Busy at quarterly accounts.
15. At usual work. Mr. Ophel returned in evening.
16. Busy at accounts.
17. Went to Campbell House on business. A very wet journey.

21. **Sabbath.** Present at worship in the morning 38 adults 32 children, in the evening 30 adults 14 children.
22. 23. 24. Very busy all these days with accounts. On Sunday evening poor Mary Ann Minora died. She was only very ill a few days at the last. We buried her on Tuesday morning. I am very sorry. She was I believe a true Christian. She leaves a little baby not 8 weeks old and two other young children. Minora is a poor shiftless fellow.
25. 26. Still busy all days with yearly accounts.
27. Drove to Meningie - A stormy day and a cold miserable drive. Got there about 7 p.m.

29. Drove to the Needles, attended to work there. Preached in the evening, had a house full.
30. Drove home. Got home in evening very tired. Fred came with me.
31. Busy with medicine and various work. Fred drove back to Needles with tools.

1 August 1878. Posting ledger. Service in the evening.
4. **Sabbath.** Present at worship in the Morning 38 adults 30 children, in the evening 27 adults 12 children.
8. A woman named Caroline Lartelare has come here who has been very much beaten by the half-caste Gollan who was her husband. She has a great gash on her forehead and her shoulder appears to be injured. He beat her with a rail out of the fence. She is in great pain. This fellow has gone off with another woman. The beating took place at Point Sturt. Prepared sermon.
10. Served out rations, attended to sick. Caroline is very ill.
12. Letters, medicine &c. In the afternoon I was called to Emily Wilson who was very ill in childbed. It was a tedious and difficult case and took me until late at night and gave me a good deal of anxiety. However, I am thankful she was safely delivered of a daughter.
13. Emily Wilson doing well.
16. 17. Prepared sermons, wrote letters, attended to people.
18. **Sabbath.** Present at worship in the morning 40 adults 30 children, in the Evening 36 adults 12 children. In the morning Mr. Peterson and Mr. & Mrs. C. Price and children drove over from Campbell House to the service.
19. Started for Adelaide. Arrived there at 6.30 p.m.
20. Busy in town with the Hon. Secretary and the Sub Protector of Aborigines. Busy all day with various business.
22. Attended to business. Then first to the Aborigines' Friends' Association Committee Meeting. Then Second Advent Association Committee.
23. Busy all the morning. Then started for Milang. Arrived at 9 p.m.
24. Went to Meningie. Arrived at 6 p.m.
25. **Sabbath.** There were 50 present at worship at Meningie. Present at worship at Point Macleay in the Morning 45 adults 33 children, in the Evening 33 adults 14 children.
26. Got home. Slept on board the steamer last night. Soon after I got home called to Waldaninyeri who was knocked down and stunned by her husband. She had concussion of the brain 2 hours. Had much trouble with her. Then had to attend to Emily Wilson who is
very ill. Then letters till 8.45 p.m.

27. Busy arranging and putting away stock of medicine.

27th August 1878. With devout gratitude I begin another volume of my diary. May the Lord grant us to see still higher spiritual prosperity and life amongst our people. May we all walk in His ways and His word take root in our hearts more extensively. May there be as great a change in the spiritual state of this Mission between the beginning of this volume and the end of it, yes, and more than there has been during the time which elapsed between to beginning and end of the last. Every volume bears witness to our Lord’s faithfulness. All the success which we have seen has been in answer to prayer. All our supplies of money and help and succour have come in answer to prayer in the name of Jesus. I offer thanks in His name to the Lord our God. May He by His Holy Spirit teach us to pray in truth and grant our request for Jesus sake. Amen.

28 August 1878. Busy with folk lore papers.

29. Still busy with folk lore. Emily Wilson better. Had some trouble about Hodgkiss as Nambalare objects to his being here because he insulted Nambalare’s wife. I sympathize with Nambalare.


2. Busy at letters. The natives complain of the ill treatment of some of the squatters and say they do not keep their agreements. It seems they have good reason to complain.


4. Busy at letters and folklore.

5. Busy all day at folklore. Yesterday Overseer and men went to the Needles. This afternoon late Whitehead came. He had been having toothache for 3 weeks. Seemed very unwell. Insisted on having tooth drawn. I drew it. It bled pretty freely but bleeding seemed to stanch.

At 7.40 it broke out again, dental artery burst into a tumour on the lower jaw which communicated with the place where tooth was. He bled awfully. They took away 5 bucketfuls of water stained with blood besides clothes saturated. I tried 8 different styptics. Jaw was too spongy to plug; plug would not hold.

At last I stopped the bleeding by applying lunar caustic to the mouth of bleeding vessels. This stopped it. Then he went off in a dead faint. For some time I thought he was dying. At last he rallied a little. Then went to sleep. I and Mr. Ophel had to sit up all night with him. I sent for his daughter Mrs. Schumann in the night.

6. Old Whitehead is rallied a little. Still very ill. I had to get four hours sleep. I sent off to the Needles to Whitehead’s wife. Prepared sermon.

7. Mrs. Whitehead arrives this morning. Whitehead is still very ill, only a trifle better. However, I trust he will recover. Usual Saturday’s work. Prepared sermon for Sunday. Got an alarming not about Mrs. Peterson.

8. Sabbath. Had a most harassing day. Felt quite un fitted for duty by being harassed so. I had service in the morning. Then at 2.30 started for Campbell House to see Mrs. Peterson. I stayed there all night. They were very glad to see me come. Mrs. Peterson is very unwell. There were present at worship in the morning 28 adults 30 children. Evening 11 adults 9 children.


10. Made up Government Returns for the Needles. Old Whitehead is getting better. He and his wife went to their daughters today. Miss Ophel has been ill 3 days.

11. Busy at Folklore papers. Today Joanna, a half caste child from Bundaleer, arrived. She has been sent here by the Government. The authorities found her amongst the natives at Bundaleer.


20. 21. Dagging sheep. At Folklore on 20. On 21 I drove to Meningie. Took Whitehead with me to Price’s on his way home.

23. I had a committee meeting at 9 a.m. at Meningie. Then drove home. Got home by sunset. Began shearing today.
24. Busy at letters and folklore.
26. At Folklore.
29. Sabbath. Present at worship in the Morning 35 adults 30 children, in the Evening 19 adults 10 children. For the last few days I have had several children ill with a kind of low fever. Matthew Kropinyeri is very ill. I am afraid he will die.
30. Matthew is very ill, causes me great anxiety. His poor mother and father are very much tired.

1 October 1878. Busy at accounts, pay sheet.
2. Busy at accounts. Mr. and Mrs. Moulden arrived from Victoria. Our shearing is going on successfully. Had some trouble with Nambalare and his wife who have been quarrelling with people and shewing a very unforgiving bad spirit. Matthew Kropinyeri is a little better. Service in the evening.
3. At accounts.
4. Prepared sermon. At accounts. Matthew is getting better.
5. Mr. Ophel went to Meningie. Usual Saturday’s work. Prepared sermon.
7. Was up all last night with Isabella Rigney who was confined, She has a son and is doing very well. I had to take some sleep today. Captain Sweet arrived. Mr. Ophel returned.
8. Busy at accounts and medicine. Several children ill. We have finished shearing and are drafting, branding &c. I was taken very unwell in the afternoon and had to go to bed the rest of the day. Was ill till late at night.
9. A very stormy day. Busy at medicine and Government accounts. Several ill.
10. Busy at Government and Station accounts. O these accounts, what precious time they do take. Service in the evening.
11. 12. Prepared sermons for Sunday. Usual work beside. Some of my patients are better, some still very ill. Sent wool away to Adelaide.
15. Making out cheques and making payments for the quarter. 16. Busy with accounts.
17. Went to the Needles.
18. At the Needles. Had service there in the evening and preached.
20. At Meningie. Present at worship at Point Macleay in the morning 34 adults 32 children, in the evening 25 adults 13 children.
21. Drove to Trunkena, then home, got home at 8.30 p.m. My son went to Thornley’s and had trouble with him about lost sheep.
22. Busy with accounts of stock. We have had about 100 sheep stolen. We know who stole some. He is a white man.
23. My son went to town. Mr. Freeman, Photographer, arrived.
24. 25. Busy with Mr. Freeman. He is photographing natives for the Government.
26. Mr. Freeman left. I prepared sermon for Sunday &c. &c.
28. Wrote letters. A Mr. Rainey arrived today on a visit to the station. Mr. Blackwell came to do the schoolhouse roof.
29 October. My son returned. Nothing can be done to punish the man who stole our sheep. The state of the law renders it impossible.


2. Usual Saturday's work. Finished preparing for Sunday. Fred and Mr. Blackwell went to Meningie.
5. Usual work. Men at garden.
8. Men at work. Self at sermon.
11. Very busy all day till late in evening. Men began cutting hay. A lot of natives went to Goolwa.
13. 14. 15. Very busy at Folklore. Got off a large portion of M.S.
18. I went to the Needles.
19. Busy at the Needles all day. At 8.30 p.m. I started by the Mail to Kingston. Got there at 8 a.m. on 20th.
20th. Went to Naracoorte.
25 to 29. Started from Naracoorte and reached the Needles at 6 a.m. on the 30th. Had 3½ hours sleep. Then got up and assisted to serve Government rations till 2.30 p.m. A great many natives there.

1 December 1878. Sabbath. I preached in the morning at the Needles to 10 adults. Then drove to Meningie and preached there. Present at worship at Point Macleay Morning 42 adults 29 children, Evening 30 adults, 11 children.
2 December 1878. I married a couple at Meningie. Vaccinated some children. Then drove home. Got home by 8 a.m. Found Sewsty's infant dead and J. Wilkins's very desperately ill.
3. A very harassing day. Funeral of Sewsty's child. J. Wilkins's child desperately ill of diarrhoea. This has arisen from the women and children eating ngarningi (mesembryanthemum fruit).
4. J. Wilkins child died today to our great sorrow, for we were very fond if it.
6. Peter Campbell's infant brought here violently ill of diarrhoea. It died in the evening. Had church meeting in the evening.
7. Usual Saturday's work. Funeral of Peter's child.
9. Busy all day with Government Returns.
10. Busy at same.
12. Busy at folklore. Received and stored medicine.
16. Busy all day. In the morning at the Schoolhouse, as Mr. Ophel was away. And with business letters all the afternoon and evening. Mr. Ophel returned in the afternoon. We began thrashing barley.
17. Busy at office work. Today I learned from Harris and J. Unaipon
particulars of McGrath's murder in 1842. It appears that McGrath and two or three others were going overland to Port Phillip. They were camping on the Flat - now McGrath's Flat. There were there Harris's father, Meteringula's father, and a boy named Jim Jackson and others. Meteringula's father and others attacked McGrath in his sleep and killed him and they say one other white man, and severely beat two others who appear to have run away and escaped to Wellington.

Then information was given to the police, and Mr. Moorhouse and the Police went to McGrath's Flat and found one body supposed to be McGrath's half eaten by wild dogs. They buried it. Meteringula's father was afterwards hanged for the murder and Harris's father suffered a long imprisonment, I think seven years. Jim Jackson the boy was the principal witness for the prosecution.

18. Went to Campbell House and married a couple. Then went to the Needles.
19. At the Needles. Attended to accounts. Gave out medicine. Then drove to Meningie. Had a Meeting of the Chapel Building Committee from 8 to 10.15. Then drove to Campbell House. Got there at 1.30 p.m.
23. Busy all day at various work.
24. Made up quarterly order. It took all day.

27. Dick Bull is very ill, I think through excessive smoking. Busy at various work. Attended James's wife Nymbulda and delivered her of a son.
28 December. Eliza Wilson is very poorly but I don't think it is anything very serious. I and my two daughters drove to Meningie.
29. I at Meningie where I preached twice. Present at worship at Point Macleay where Mr. Ophel preached in the morning and my son in the evening. 36 adults 17 children in the morning and 37 adults 9 children in the evening. They sent off Eliza Wilson to Adelaide this morning to the Hospital.
30. I drove to the Needles. Attended to stores accounts. Preached in the evening.
31. Have to stay at the Needles as a neighbour wants to be married tomorrow. Set to at Government accounts and prepared sermon for next Sunday. At Point Macleay they have taken Dick Bull to Goolwa to the Doctor. It appears he dreamt that some blacks put down ngadhungi for him and this makes him ill. It all arises from wreck of the nerves over smoking.

1st January 1879. Bless the Lord, O my soul. Thou O Lord has brought us to another year. Lord God our Father, I pray Thee for Jesus sake, let this year be a year of many conversions among natives and whites by the ministry of Thy servants here; let us have a true revival of spirituality and holiness; let it be a year of faithfulness on the part of Thy servants and O Lord, if it be possible, let it be a year of peace and let there be no discord either among ourselves not with others. I married Walter Rue and Ann Wright. Then drove home. It was a very hot day.
3. 4. Busy at Pay sheet and quarterly accounts.
6. 7. 8. Busy at quarterly accounts.
10. 11. Prepared sermons.
13 January. Most of the men away at the Needles. I include those who attend there in the Sunday services. Busy at accounts.

14. 15. 16. 17. Busy all these days at quarterly accounts. O what time they do take. 17. Mr. Ophel went to Port Elliot for a holiday to see his parents. Fanny went to the Needles. 4 dingeys arrived from Govt. I gave them away.

18. Usual Saturday’s work.


20. On Friday evening the natives brought the body of Sam Waiungare. At first they thought he was murdered. He had been found dead in a canoe near Lullaway. He had gone out duck shooting. I sent for P.T. Clindennin. He arrived on Sunday and opened the body. We found in the chest evidence that a whole charge of shot had torn his right lung to pieces, also the side of the heart. Clindennin reports this to J.Ps. Sam Waiungare’s relations are going to dry him.

21. 22. 23. 24. Nothing particular happened. Nearly all the natives are at the Needles. I have to stay here as caretaker.

25. Gave out Government rations. Then went to Meningie. Took my two daughters with me. Went in the Steamer. Mr. Ophel returned from Port Elliot yesterday afternoon.


27. Public Tea Meeting at Meningie and Public Meeting after. Very well attended indeed. Good collections. A most successful chapel opening. Very late. Got to bed at 1 a.m.


29. A fearfully hot day. Thermometer at 108° in the shade. Did very little. Mr. Ophel went very early in the morning to the Needles en route to the South East. He is going to Naracoorte for a holiday.

30. Busy at Folklore papers and table of languages.

31. Prepared sermon. Mrs. Taplin returned after five weeks absence. She is very poorly.


3. Busy all day at various work. 4. 5. 6. Busy at government returns and other work.

7. 8. Preparing for Sunday.


10. 11. Mr. Ophel returned from his holiday. Busy getting school house repaired, whitewashed &c.


15. Preparing for Sunday.


17. Began school today after the holidays. 21 Children present.

18 to 22. Busy at Folklore and other work.


25. Mr. Fletcher examined the school. I took him over the place.

26. Went with Mr. Fletcher to the Needles, arrived there at 8.30 p.m.

27. With Mr. Fletcher at the Needles. Inspected the place.

28. Busy at the Needles preparing for Sunday. Mr. Fletcher departed by mail for Kingston last night.

1 March 1879. Served out rations to the aged and infirm at the Needles. Had a good missionary talk with the natives there. Then drove to Point Macleay. Got home at 7.30. Eight hours on the road which is very heavy.

2 March 1879. Present at worship in the Morning 29 adults 29 children, in the Evening 19 adults 12 children, at the Needles 16 adults. Philip Rigney officiated at the Needles. I was extremely unwell with violent sickness and diarrhoea.
March 1879

I had a hard job to get through the services. We had the Sacrament as usual. I had very little rest last night. The attack came on soon after I got to bed.

3. Feel but poorly today, but occupied myself with work.
4. 5. 6. 7. Busy with folklore papers. Finished the last of the Manuscript and sent it off.
8. Drove to Meningie.


10. Drove to the Needles. Had service there in the evening. Present 15 adults. Had the sacrament afterwards for 8 church members who had been unable to attend at Point Macleay.

I find that there was a girl saved from the wreck of the "Maria." John Wilson says he has often heard old Pirne and King and Stephens -- blacks of Goolwa - speak of her. She was taken care of by the blacks for some time. She was taken from the blacks by white people - police or whalers - at Port Elliot and the blacks never knew what became of her. Pirne and Stephens say that they remember her very well going about with the native girls. They say that was a yartuwe. This exactly agrees with what I have always heard the papers the papers say there were 26 killed. The blacks 25.

I also find that the McGrath’s Flat blacks were called Milmenroora. I asked the natives tonight. I had found the word in Mr. Moorhouse’s letters and told them of it. It seemed to them a word risen from the dead. This tribe inhabits the country from McGrath’s Flat to Salt Creek or Wood’s Wells. They are now called Milmenyeriorn. The proper name in Mr. Moorhouse’s time was Milmenroorar, always a very savage tribe. Tonight we had the sacrament for natives within 3 miles of where McGrath was murdered 35 years ago. I felt much impressed by this proof of the power of the Gospel of Christ.

11. Drove to Point Macleay. It was very hot. I am very tired. My son Fred came with me as he needed to go to the Station on business.

12. Busy at home work. Received four boys into the School. Had service in the evening. My son went back to the Needles.


15. Served out rations. Prepared sermon. We had the first nice rain of the season today. It has been dry for six months and the rain is now a great blessing. Let us be thankful to the Lord.


17. 18. 19. Nothing particular occurred. On Saturday we received the flock from the Needles and on Tuesday we drafted out a flock to send there.

20. Sent flock to Needles.

21. Mr. J.P. Stow, Mrs. Stow and Mrs. Warland inspected the station.

22. Usual work. Mr. Ophel went to Meningie. Mr. and Mrs. Burnell arrived. Fred came home.

23. Sabbath. Present at Pt. Macleay morning 36 adults 42 children, evening 24 adults 22 children. At the Needles Mr. Ophel officiated. There were 15 present.

24. I had school this morning as Mr. Ophel was away. Fred and men returned to Needles. Mr. Ophel returned. Wrote letters &c.


26. Busy with letters &c. Prepared the Quarterly Order. Busy all day writing a letter to the paper in defence of the Aborigines Department. As I am but poorly it went rather against the grain to do it.

27. At various work.

29. At usual Saturday’s work. Mr. and Mrs. Burnell left. A lot of natives arrived. Sent down some of the barley to go to Milang.

March-May 1879

Point Macleay 19 adults 18 children.


1 April 1879. Attended to various duties. Fred returned in night from Needles.
5. Went to Meningie by the steamer in the afternoon. I served out rations and medicine
   all the morning. My granddaughter very ill.
6. Sabbath. I at Meningie. Preached twice. Visited and taught and addressed the
   Sunday School in the afternoon. Present at worship at Point Macleay 22 adults 35 children
   in the morning, 15 adults 18 children in the evening. At the Needles 20 adults.
7. I drove home calling at Mr. Peterson’s. I dropped J. Wilkins and wife on the way. They
   had brought a cart for me to Meningie. They return to Needles. There was a fire at
   Needles Friday and Saturday last. It burnt 1 mile of fence. The boys and road men set it
   on fire, boys Friday, road men on Saturday.
8. Was suddenly fetched by Mr. Peterson. Mrs. P. is confined. I was at Campbell House
   for the night.
9. Returned from Campbell House. Service in the evening.
10. Busy at accounts all day.
11. At accounts all morning to 2 p.m. Drove to Campbell House in afternoon.
12. Returned from Campbell House. Mrs. Peterson and son doing well. Prepared sermon
   in afternoon.
13. Sabbath. Present at worship in the morning 28 adults 37 children, in the evening 27
   adults 19 children. At the Needles 20.
14. Busy writing reply to Mr. J.D. Woods. It took all day. This is the second letter.
15. Busy all day at accounts. Service in the evening. Overseer came down. Fred went to
   Needles.
16. 17. Very busy at Quarterly Returns.
18. Prepared sermon. Mr. Wilson from Cape Town came here.
19. Sent Mr. Wilson to Mr. Bowman’s. I served out government rations. Then prepared
   for Sunday. Prepared medicine.
20. Sabbath. Present at worship in the Morning 33 adults 42 children, in the Evening 21
   adults 18 children at Point Macleay. At Needles 17 adults.
21. 22. Busy again all day at stores accounts for quarter.
23. Accounts. Singing class and service in the evening.
25. All day correcting printer’s proofs for Government. Prayer meeting in evening.
26. Usual Saturday’s work. William and Bob came from Needles.
27. Sabbath. Present at worship in the Morning 39 adults 42 children, in the Evening 31
   adults 18 children. Lord’s Supper in the morning. Special prayer for rain. Fred is at
   Needles. Present there 16 adults.
29. 30. Still at printer’s proofs.

1st May 1879. At usual work. The men returned from the Needles yesterday having
   finished there. I gave out blankets here today.
   there at 7.15.
3. I gave out rations and blankets at the Needles. Occupied all the morning. Drove to
   Meningie in the Afternoon. At Point Macleay the natives had a great regatta and enjoyed
   themselves very much indeed. Sixteen of their boats raced. But all for honour, no prizes.
   They afterwards had a dinner.
4. Sabbath. I at Meningie. Present at Point Macleay in the Morning 49 adults 38
   children. In the evening 38 adults 20 children.
5. I drove to the Needles. Made up Government accounts there. 6. I drove home to
   Point Macleay. arrived at 7 p.m.
10. Usual Saturday’s work. Prepared sermon for Sunday. Up most of last night at
    confinement.
   adults 25 children.
12. Busy at office work.
15. Busy at the Printer’s proofs. Bible Class in the evening.

18. **Sabbath.** Present at worship in the Morning 49 adults 48 children, in the Evening 38 adults 18 children. Had to prepare sermon in the afternoon.
20. At Printer’s proofs.
23. Prepared sermon. Prayer Meeting in evening. Received tidings of the death of Harry Wilkins.

26. Finished the Printer’s proofs of the Folklore papers and sent off the last batch to Adelaide.
27. Engaged in unpacking stock of Drugs.
28. Busy all morning with the sick. Prepared and had service in evening.
29. Busy all day. Bible class in evening.
30. Went to the needles. Went by mail and sent Bertie up with cart.
31. At Needles. Served out rations. Made up ration account.


2. Drove to Point Macleay.
3. Went to Milang. Gave an address at Public Meeting.
4. Visited wurleys at Milang. Came home. Preached in the evening. 41 present.
5. Busy all day. Bible class in evening.
6. Prepared Index to Folklore. Prayer meeting in evening.

9. Busy with business letters all day.
10. Making up Government returns.
11. 12. 13. Usual work. A terribly painful affair arose today (13) so painful I can’t write about it. I only say a diabolically false charge was brought against my son Frederick.
14. A painful day. Discord with the Natives.

15. **Sabbath.** Present at worship in the morning 30 adults 47 children, in the evening 30 adults 20 children.
16. A painful and anxious day. P.T. Clendennin came yesterday and went off this morning.
18. I went off to Milang and returned. Fred went with me to consult friends.

**Here the Journal ceases**
COPY OF EXTRACTS from a letter to Rev. John Roberts by the eldest daughter of the Rev. George Taplin.

"Reid Town, Point Macleay.
9th July /79.

"Rev. J. Roberts,

Dear Friend,

I have some very sad news to tell you now, I know you will be shocked to hear of the sudden death of my dear Father, which took place on the 24th of June. It has filled us all with grief to lose such a good father, yet we feel glad to know that he is at rest and that he passed away with little suffering.

"He was writing letters up to 9 o'clock Monday night, and went to bed comparatively well, was awakened in the night with a bad pain in his left side. He got up and tried to walk about the room, then sat on a low seat by the fire, but fell off almost directly, and never spoke again.

"Mother and sister Kate were the only persons with him. Mr. Ophel was sent for as soon as he fell, but life was gone before he arrived, though he lives close by and came as quickly as possible.

"I may say we were not surprised, for a long time past Father had been suffering from heart disease, which, sooner or later he knew would prove fatal, and from all I can hear the few days before he died he seemed to know his end was near. He went for a drive with Mother the day before, and Mother says if he had known he was going the next morning, he could not have talked plainer without saying positively that he was. All his accounts and everything are left in perfect order."
INDEX

of Names, Places and Major Events

This Index to the Reverend George Taplin's Journals has been edited from that compiled in the 1930s by his daughter, Mrs. Mary Grace Jones, and grand-daughter, Mrs. Edith G. Beaumont. It has been limited to the names of people, which are set out below in bold, the names of places, set out below in italics, and major events and aspects of traditional Ngarrindjeri life, indicated by this type face. The original Index, in two parts, has also been integrated into one and repaginated.

A
Abbott, John 179, 181
Abbott, M. 131, 133, 134, 138, 139, 140, 148, 164, 175, 176, 175, 179, 214, 268
Abbott, Mrs. 175
Aborigines' Friends' Association 174, 216, 234, 281.
Accidents 8, 24, 42, 56, 121, 188, 189, 193, 204, 207, 213, 218, 220, 221, 229, 235, 237, 238, 242, 244, 266, 267, 268, 270, 273
Adamson, Mr. 141
Adcock, Mr. T. 275
Adcock, Mrs. 133
Adelaide tribe 29, 100
Africans 23
Aggie (Stephens) 162, 206
Agnes (Tippoo) 48-50, 55, 73, 80, 81, 101, 152, 153, 154, 160, 193
Agnes McBeath 80
Alice 188, 189, 223
Allan (Jamblyn) 155, 161, 164, 168, 169, 172, 270
see Jamblyn, Allan
Amelia 266
Andrew 140
Andrewartha's, Norwood 182
Andrews, F.W. (or E.W.) 132, 135
Andrews, Rev. W.B. 15, 64, 81, 96, 100, 141
Andy 108
Angas, Mr. J.H. 265
Angaston 132
Annie 47, 48, 112, 113, 114
Anstey 3
Archie 277
's mother 200
Armstrong 22, 23
Arnott, David 244
Ashton, B.C. 43
Auburn 141, 142
Ayers 122
B
Baalpulare (Balpulare, Bailpulare) 58, 59, 74, 78, 104, 199
Baalpulare Solomon 8, 59, 64, 97, 104
Babbage 109
Backstairs Passage (woman found with baby on her back) 200
(Solomon's mother swam) 200
Bagster, Mr. 202
Baker, Hon. J. 11, 34, 41, 42, 43, 113;
also see 8, 21, 24, 54, 71, 133, 138, 139, 157, 170, 171, 178, 182, 197, 214, 215
Baker, Jack (shepherd) 154, 155
Baker, Miss 107
Baker's Bluff 107
Bakewell, Dr. 48
Barber, Capt. 22, 24
Barlow, Mr. W. 143, 146, 147, 163, 165
Barton 3, 4, 7, 8, 9, 12, 13
BASHAM 31, 32
Beaney, Mr. 280
Beazley, P.T. 113, 118, 120, 122
Becky (Rebecca Robinson/Sumner) 204, 220
Beevor, Miss 198
Bell, Mr. 138, 139, 141, 148
Benbow 204, 210
Ben Hall 87, 89, 204
Benson, John 106, 112
Bessie 161
Betty 90
Bewes, Nelly (Wilkin) 193, 195
Big Jerry 92, 104, 132, 137
Big Jimmy 141
Biggs, J.H. 223
Billett, Charles 158, 159, 163
Bimbowrie 242
Births 31, 41, 42, 46, 72, 74, 75, 81, 84,
89, 90, 96, 103, 107, 113, 122,
128, 137, 138, 143, 150, 155,
159, 162, 166, 169, 176, 177,
188, 193, 196, 200, 201, 205,
209, 216, 224, 226, 233, 235,
270, 271, 277, 281, 283, 285, 288
Bishop of Adelaide 101
Bishop (of Milang) 109
Blackamoor 78, 111, 165, 229, 275
Blackamoor, Nahraminyeri 200, 229
Blackamoor, Elvina 277
Blackmoor, James 229
Blackwell, David 162, 183-5, 186, 187, 190,
192, 193, 196, 206, 212, 213,
217, 219, 224, 232, 269, 270,
274, 278, 279, 283, 284
Blackwell, Miss E. 187, 193, 203, 215, 227,
230
Blackwell, Mr. C. 205
Blackwell, Joseph 208, 20
Blanchewater Station 87
Block, August 273, 280
Block, Christina 256
Block, Hans 240
Blue, Dr. (Strathalbyn) 197, 200, 219, 228,
264, 266
Bob 43, 57
Bonaparte, Napoleon see Bonny
Boneham, J. 192, 194, 195
Bonny 200, 205, 210, 214, 216, 238,
243, 246, 247, 249
-- 's child 279
Bonny, Lizzie 284
Book on the Narrinyeri People 241
Boord 25, 67, 78, 116, 118, 147
Boord, Kitty 164, 196-7
Boothby, F.W., MP 239
Borrow, J. 138
Boundaries of Reserve 119
Boundaries of Tribes 3
Bowman, Mr. T. 273-4
Bowman's 257, 260, 264, 266-7, 273, 280,
288
Boykett, Mr. 133
Bremer River 41, 140
Brinkley, Capt. 47
Brooks, Harry 104, 139
Brown, W. 206
Buck, Mr. 6-7
Buffalo 174, 184, 270
Bull, Dick 224-6. 285
Bull, Mrs. 131, 220
Bullocky House Bob 15, 67, 97
Bulpuminne 13-5, 43, 50, 60-1, 67,
71, 89, 97, 105-6, 119,
128, 130-3, 138
Bundaleer 282
Burnell, A.J. 275
Burnell, George 77, 215, 261
Burnell, Mr. 253, 287
Burnell, Mrs. 105-6, 253, 287
Burnell, Emma 131
Burnell, Miss S.A. 116, 166

C
Cadell, Capt. 23, 57, 83
Campbell, Betty 167
Cammell, Dr. 208
Campbell, Mr. 27, 30-1, 33-4
Campbell, John 167, 203
Campbell, Old 221
Campbell, Peter 166-8, 171, 180, 191-2, 203, 229, 268,284
Campbell, Willie (Pethuenunkar) 244
Campbell House 14, 39, 57, 74, 76-7,
104, 130, 132, 165, 180,
195, 196, 214, 233, 247,
273-275, 277-8, 281-2,
288
Campbell House Park 266-7, 269-272
Cape Barley 259
Cape Jaffa 253
Cape Jervis 151, 200
Capetown 23, 288
Captain Jack (Tooreetparne) 12-6,
19-21, 23-25, 27-28, 34-5, 38-9,42-3, 48-9, 59,
62, 67, 72-3, 76, 89,
108-9
Caroline (Lartelare) 281
Catchlove, P.T. 108, 118, 120
Causes of Disease and Mortality 2, 30,
47, 59-60, 95
Chalklen, racist publican in Milang 159
Challenger, Benjamin 269
Chamberlain 73
Charley 68, 233
’s daughter 155
Charlie, from Bimbowrie 242
Charlie the Swede 185
Charlotte (Jackson) 72, 108, 143, 146-9, 163, 165-7, 172, 176
Cheetham, Rev. H. 216, 265

Chieftainship 16-7, 58, 245
Chisholme 6
Christina (Koolmatere) 206, 217, 221, 225, 241-2
Clare 99, 141-2
Clendinnen, P.T. 286, 289
Close, Mr. Jas. 196
Coad, Mr. J. 202, 235
Coast blacks 83
Cobbett, P.M. 71
Cockatoo 173
Cockatoo Lake 266
Cole, Mr. 77
Collison, Messrs. 94
Come-on-Bacca 79
Cooke, Fanny 157, 168, 170
Coorong 3, 26, 30, 47-8, 51-2, 72, 76-7, 85, 89, 115, 134, 147-8, 164-5, 169, 227, 235, 251, 260, 261, 266 268, 272, 280
Cornish, Mr. B. 175
Corrinyeri 56
Coxs 96, 102
Craig, Rev. B.T. 102
Crisp, Mr. 143
Crofton, P.T. 24, 213, 230, 232, 234
Crystal, Mr. 103
Cunduie, Kunduwe 210
Curtis, Miss 168
Customs 5, 10, 12-3, 15-21, 25, 38, 40, 58, 60, 62, 65-6, 84, 101, 113, 130-1, 133, 145, 147, 199-200, 218

D
Daly 107
Dann, L.C. 165, 168, 197, 199-200, 203, 211, 221, 229, 233, 236, 238, 246, 261
Daniel 270, 276
Darling blacks 23, 37, 41
Davenport, S. 122
David 105, 119-120, 122, 128-150
Davidson, Rev. 142
Davison, Mr. of Wellington 219, 246, 249
Davison, Amy 235
Dean 152
Deane, P.T. 258, 267
Death [Deah, D'Eath, Dodd], Seth 119, 122, 256
-- 's wife, Margaret 166, 206
Taplin's death 290
De La Haye 24, 33, 40, 42, 50-1, 54, 56-7, 67, 83, 98, 105, 131
Dewhirst, Mr. E. 235-6
Dick, Fisherman 203
Dick (Policeman Dick) 16
Dobby, Mr, Mrs, & Jas. 248, 250, 260
Dodd 177
Dodd's 9, 89, 115
Doke, Mrs., Goolwa 152
Douglas, Mrs. 97
Dove, Rev. G. 155
Dow, Mr. 'The Age' 249
Drout, Drought, P.T. 14, 72, 150
Drownings James Reid 92; Other whites 120.
Drying the dead 67, 101, 118, 124, 133-4, 155, 186, 190, 217, 286
Dunnecliff, Mr. and Family 275-8
Dwyer 84

E
Earle, Mr. 183
Eaton's 43
Eaynor, Eanor, William 136-9
Edwards, Ellis, Mr. and Mrs. 249
Eli, Mrs. 146
Ellen 48-9, 58, 62, 89
Eliot, Mr. and Mrs. Joseph 247
Elliott, Mr. J.C. and Misses 265
Ellis, F. 86, 246
Elvina's father 277
Emily 31, 139, 188-9
Encounter Bay 10, 56, 81, 84, 134
Encounter Bay tribe 50
England 177, 187, 210
Epicurus 143
Esther, Tarainbalinyeri 174, 184
Evan, Rev. C.W. 59, 103, 143, 166
Evans, Mr. 164

F
Family from Kangaroo Island (Wilkins) 46
Fairweather, Mr 116
Farrell, V.Rev. Dean 155
Farrow, Mr. 105, 112
Fauldings 228
Fearneyhough, Jas. 128-9, 131
Felix, Charles 130
Ferguson, HE Sir James 177-8
Ferguson, Rev. J.R. 151
Ferry, Mr., Mrs., Miss 260-1, 273, 275, 278
Finlayson, Mr. 157
Finnis River 113, 122, 129, 151, 162, 166
Fishermen, fish trade 2, 11-3, 16-7, 20, 22, 24,
27, 30-4, 38, 42, 57-8, 64, 74, 83,
105, 164, 205
Fisherman Jack 149, 203
Fletcher, Rev. R. 286
Foelch, P.T. 59-60, 73
Follett, Charles 242
Forrest, Fanny 274
Frank 1, 4
Freeling 132
Freestone, Mrs. and child 184
Freeman, photographer 283
French, Mary 221-2
Fullarton, W.L. 94

G
Gall, Mr. 138
Galway, Mr. 122
Gardner, Rev. G. & Mrs. 142
Gardner, Rev. L. 91
Gardner, Miss Mary 50, 142
Gelanwalle Tycarabald 71
Gellert, Mr. 248, 250-255, 262
George 46, 247
Gethin, Mr. 178
Gilbert's 112-3
Gilbert, Mr. 21, 102, 110, 122, 162,
166
Giles 16, 95, 107, 120-1
Giles, Mr. 266.
Giles, Jimmy of Wellington (Cook?) 155
Glenelg 159
Glenroy 267-8, 272-3
Glyde, Hon. L. 157
Golding, David 87, 136
Golding, Mr. I. 87
Gollan 281
Gollan, Mr. D. 50, 202, 281
Goodchild, Mr. 118
Goode, Mr. T. 80, 240
Goodwill, Dr. 110, 112, 114, 123
Goolwa 1, 9, 37-8, 41, 43, 46, 57,
71, 75-7, 80, 83, 87, 95,
100, 107, 130, 132, 136,
140, 146, 152, 160, 164,
174, 181, 191, 194-195,
198, 200, 203, 221-2,
253, 276, 287
Gore, Dr. 39
Gordon, Mr. 74, 96
Goss, Mrs. D.G. 274
Governor 90
Governor's visit 47, 215
Goyder 2, 113
Green, Mary 257
Green, Ruth 236
Griffiths, Rev. T. 150
Grose, Mr. 136
Guichen Bay 24

H
Hack, Bedford 175
Hack, W. (Coorong) 30, 67
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Name</th>
<th>Occurrences</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Hackson, Mr.</td>
<td>52</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Haig (shepherd)</td>
<td>154</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Hamilton, Jack</td>
<td>68, 197, 199-200, 202, 244</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Hamilton, Andrew</td>
<td>202, 218</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Hamilton, Mr., Sub-Protector</td>
<td>257</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Hannah</td>
<td>199</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Hanson, Hon. R.D.</td>
<td>31</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Harcus, Rev. W.</td>
<td>95</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Harris, Eliza (Pitembitepiri)</td>
<td>201, 205</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Harris, George</td>
<td>203, 205, 235</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Harris, Rev. S.L.</td>
<td>171</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Harrison, Mr.</td>
<td>252</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Hay, Alexander, MP</td>
<td>183</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Henry</td>
<td>16, 19, 30, 41, 52, 57, 67, 39, 47, 51-3, 55-6</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Herbert, Dr.</td>
<td>156-7, 164, 172</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Hiakkung</td>
<td>32 also see Ngiakkung</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Higgins, John</td>
<td>1</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Hill, Mr. Sr.</td>
<td>116</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Hill, Rev. W.</td>
<td>116</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Hindmarsh</td>
<td>99, 132, 187, 263</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Hindmarsh Valley</td>
<td>1, 10</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Hindmarsh Island</td>
<td>161</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Hiscock, Emily</td>
<td>274, 280</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Hodge, Rev.</td>
<td>Encounter Bay 144, 175</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Hodgkiss, J.</td>
<td>206-7, 223, 235, 282</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Holden, R.W.</td>
<td>Poonindie 168, 221</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Holmes</td>
<td>214</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Hooper, Jack</td>
<td>5, 73, 81, 152, 154, 193-4</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Hornsby</td>
<td>140</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Hotham, Rev.</td>
<td>164, 196</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Howiss, John</td>
<td>264, 266-8, 274-6</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Hughes</td>
<td>232</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Hyde, Mr.</td>
<td>229, 233-4, 259</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Jackson, Jim</td>
<td>88-90, 92, 101, 104, 106, 111, 114-6, 140, 170, 180, 213, 285</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Jackson, Rev. J.S.</td>
<td>81</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Jackson, Pompey</td>
<td>168, 216</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Jackson, Pretpul</td>
<td>216, 224</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Jackson, Theresa</td>
<td>219</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Jacob</td>
<td>239-240</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Jamblyn, Allan</td>
<td>128, 133, 136, 141, 163, 165, 169-170, 180</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Janewayes</td>
<td>118</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Japan</td>
<td>257</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Jeanparry (Yinberi)</td>
<td>48-9, 58, 62, 79, 113-4, 131, 135, 141, 155, 169, 183, 185, 220</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Jeanparry's father</td>
<td>50</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Jefferis, Rev. J.</td>
<td>149</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Jeltoarinyeri</td>
<td>59, 73, 109, 140, 144-7, 149</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Jenny</td>
<td>78</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Jerry</td>
<td>15-6, 46, 58, 116</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Jersey, Mr. D.</td>
<td>96</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Jessie</td>
<td>166</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Jimmy</td>
<td>45</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Jimmy Myers</td>
<td>23</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Joanna</td>
<td>282</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Johnnie (John Sumner?)</td>
<td>72</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Johns</td>
<td>192, 194</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Johnson, Lizzie</td>
<td>246</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Jones, Mr.</td>
<td>112, 115, 120, 140, 184</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Jones, Jonah</td>
<td>150</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Joseph</td>
<td>247</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Judd, Mr.</td>
<td>183</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Judgment Council of Natives (Tandi)</td>
<td>244</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Jugelooke</td>
<td>105</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Jumbo</td>
<td>97</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

I
Industry of blacks 66, 259
Infant mortality 167
Infanticide 30, 39, 47, 51-3, 55-6
Inglis 199

Ironsides, Rev. S. 142
Irving, Rev. 161-2
Irving, Alfred 199
Isaac Waukerri 106
Isabella (not Mutyuli) 262
Isabella Mutyuli 271
Isabella Mutyuli's mother 112

J
Jackson, Charlotte 142
Jackson, Edward 246
Jackson, Harry 152
Jackson, Jim 88-90, 92, 101, 104, 106, 111, 114-6, 140, 170, 180, 213, 285
Jackson, Rev. J.S. 81
Jackson, Pompey 168, 216
Jackson, Pretpul 216, 224
Jackson, Theresa 219
Jacob 239-240
Jamblyn, Allan 128, 133, 136, 141, 163, 165, 169-170, 180
Janewayes 118
Japan 257
Jeanparry (Yinberi) 48-9, 58, 62, 79, 113-4, 131, 135, 141, 155, 169, 183, 185, 220
Jeanparry's father 50
Jefferis, Rev. J. 149
Jeltoarinyeri 59, 73, 109, 140, 144-7, 149
Jenny 78
Jerry 15-6, 46, 58, 116
Jersey, Mr. D. 96
Jessie 166
Jimmy 45
Jimmy Myers 23
Joanna 282
Johnnie (John Sumner?) 72
Johns 192, 194
Johnson, Lizzie 246
Jones, Mr. 112, 115, 120, 140, 184
Jones, Jonah 150
Joseph 247
Judd, Mr. 183
Judgment Council of Natives (Tandi) 244
Jugelooke 105
Jumbo 97

K
Kalduke 17, 49; see also Ngiamiampe
Kangaroo Island 46, 76, 89, 150, 200
Kangaroo Jack 28, 202,
Karookare Annie (Finniss) 91
Karpane 112-3
Kartinyeri 229, 280
Katyirene 97, 105, 120, 278
Kelorinyeri 58
Kepeni Maggie 266-7, 270
--'s infant brother 58
Kidd, Mr. 105, 181, 193
Kiens, Rev. S. 141
Kindness of blacks  82, 90, 195
King  166, 287
Kingston  209, 284, 286
Kingston Tribe  261-2
Kirkpatrick, Mr.  94
Kitty 20, 33, 78, 89
- 's husband 165
Kitye 38
Klaesman, Jimmy 97, 102, 104, 138
Koolmatere, Aggie (Stephens) 197-8, 206-7, 222
Koolmatere, Christina 150, 166, 225, 246
Koolmatere, George 191, 194-5
Koolmatere, Joseph 46, 90, 110-1, 118, 141, 146-7, 179, 225, 235, 242, 247, 252
- 's mother 155, 164, 171
Koolmatere, M. 195-6, 247, 249-250
Koominyeri 48, 57
Kooringa 132
Krischauff, Mr. 122
Kropinyeri, Billy 113-121, 128, 131, 135, 141, 186, 192-4, 196, 206, 254-5
Kropinyeri, Flora 166
Kropinyeri, Matthew 166, 273, 283
Kropinyeri Senior 120-1
Kropinyeriorn 68, 250-1
Kruse 129, 138, 248, 266
Kuniela Charlie 270
Kuthik 147, 193
Kyungare 168

L
Lacepede Bay 73
Lacepede Bay natives 217
Lakalinyeri 235, 245-6
Lake Albert 4, 31, 33, 46, 49, 58-9, 183, 193, 199, 215, 217, 219, 229, 247
Lake Albert Blacks 135, 161, 167, 266
Lake Albert George 166
Lake Torrens and Lake Hope tribe 88
Lake Alexandrina 95, 134, 170, 184-5, 189, 220, 229
Lambert, Lampard 209-210, 214, 216-220, 223, 228, 232, 234, 266, 270
- 's grandfather 246
Lambert, Lizzie (Proctor) 217, 230, 231-4
Landowatcheri, Landowatyeri 143, 264
Landseer, Mr., Milang 17, 108, 123, 142, 148, 184-5, 236, 239
Langarynga, Longaryngarynga (George Long) 14, 33, 68, 70-1, 120-1
Langhorne's Creek 33-34
Language 2, 4, 13, 30, 37, 49, 53, 57, 63-4, 80, 83
Larry 1
Lartelare Caroline 281
Laughing Jack 211-2
Law, Mr. or Rev. 143
Lawson, Annie 186-7
Lazy Billy 78, 97
Legends 10, 23, 28-9, 40, 70, 81
Lewinne, Emily 180, 191, 193, 196, 214, 216, 224, 227, 262
Limbert, Mr. 117
Lina 278
Lindsay, Capt. 175
Lindunyeri 48
Little Jerry 15-6
Long Billy (Lewurindjeri) 24, 31, 40, 43, 55, 96, 167, 187-8, 190-1, 193
Long, Lucy 128
Loru Nompo (George Harris) 45, 78, 104, 109, 117-8, 122, 150, 167
Louis (Sydney) 114
Louisa (Teenminne's sister) 112, 114
Loveday Bay 8, 147, 150, 219, 231, 238, 244, 253, 269
Lovegrove's 48
Lovanyeri 4-5, 40, 43, 239
Lucy (Long?) 70, 78
Luikke 167, 169
Lullaway 286
Lundilinyeri 109
Lurundinyeri 106, 244
Lyall, Rev. J. 143, 150, 165, 172
Lydia 180

M
Macbeth, Rev. 142
MacBeath (McBeath, Mac Beath) 8, 11, 24,
Milly 262
Milmenroora, Milmenyeriorn 287
Milne, Hon. W. 157
Minkulutty 108-9
Minninare 91
Minora 59, 68, 96, 102, 118, 123, 130, 165, 193, 203, 251
Minora, Amy 203
Minora, Mary Anne 150, 226, 281
Minora, Emma 284
Mitcham 99
Mitchell, Miss 80
Mitton, R.C. 133
Mokooni 45, 56, 61, 68
Mokooniol 60
Monk, Mr. 10, 42, 45, 52
Monk, Frederick F. 42, 48
Montgomery, Dr. 158-9
Moolgewanke 39-40
Moonta, Fanny 192, 241-3
Moorhouse, M. 83-4, 287
Moorundee Tribe 37, 42, 139, 153, 211
Morgan, P.T. 35, 37, 39, 59
Moriarty, P.T. 140
Morphett Vale 152
Moulden, Mr. J. 107, 109, 114, 118, 133, 135, 137-9, 142, 148, 150, 157-60, 162, 166, 171, 173, 181, 185, 189, 193, 193, 195, 197, 225, 228, 254
Mount Barker 99, 152
Mount Gambier 235
Moyes, T. 142
Muckley, Johnny (John Sumner?) 73
Muikky, Muinky 75, 79, 88-9, 153
Mundoo blacks 14, 16-7, 32-3, 50, 73, 118, 160
Mundoo, Mundoo Island 52, 54, 64, 69, 83, 90, 92, 110, 128, 132, 135, 161, 167, 251
Mundoo, Peter (Campbell) 203
Mundowada 113
Mungoon's child 117
Muntaries 164
Munyuri (Boord) 90, 162, 169
Murder 2, 4, 21, 68, 148, 249
Murray blacks 4, 29, 33, 40, 45-6, 49, 64, 102, 109, 160-1, 193, 251, 262, 266-7
Murray Bridge 266
Murray, D. 183
Murray Mouth 9, 84, 205
Murray River 37, 77 etc.
Mutyuli, Isabella 269, 231-2
Myawongge 107-8, 112
Myers, Jimmy 23
Myren, Miss 259

N
Nahraminyeri 90, 98, 135, 143-4, 161, 166, 171-2, 185, 197, 200
-- Campbell 188, 205-6, 219
-- Blackamoor 200, 229
Nalginyeri 68, 116, 217
Nambalare, Louisa 173, 188-192, 205, 236
--'s child 212, 253, 271
Nangowane 56, 84, 106, 144
Narracoorte 284, 286
NARRINYERI TRIBES 66, 246, 259
Narrung Peninsula 184, 202
Narumbe, Narumbar 46, 56, 58-9, 86, 138, 149, 268
Nautaringa 33, 243, 272
The Needles 275, 277-286, 288-9
Neilyeri 82, 101, 113, 145, 221
Nelson, Milang 238
Newland, Rev. R.W. 107
Newland, Joe 187
Newland, Mary 257
Newland, Watts 229
Newnham, P.T. 289
Newsome, Maria 206
New Zealand 92
Ngadhungi, Ngathungee 49, 62, 65, 69-70, 72, 78, 82, 157, 202, 285
Ngaiampe, Ngaiape, Ngaiangaiampe 66, 199-200
Ngaitye, Ngaityengk 21, 31, 70, 82-3
Ngaiyeri 16
Ngalani's child 254
Ngalyalle (Maria) 136-7, 157
Ngangananap 68
Ngarrarrar 120, 247
Ngerinyeriorn 68
Ngiaakung 74, 86, 118, 186
Ngiampunyieri 116-8
Ngnuitpon, James  see Unaipon, James.
Ngoingho 166-7, 170-3, 203, 223-4, 229, 231-2, 239, 268-9
Ngoulawar 139, 144-5
Ngulgare, Louis 123, 200, 202-3, 223, 249
Ngunaitponi see Unaipon, James
Nipper 48, 51-2, 71, 81, 106-9, 117-8, 139, 155, 199
Nixon, Mr. and sons 148
Noble, Mr. 156
North Adelaide 99, 141
Northern Australia 39, 99
Nourailinyeri 16, 67, 150, 175
Nununkulowe 218
Nurundere 7, 12-4, 83, 235, 245
Nutt, Mr., Strathalbyn 228
Nyitinyeri 152, 157
Nymbulda 121, 130-1, 142-3, 148, 153, 159, 168, 177, 205, 219, 228, 285

O
Ogilvy, Mr. J.S. 172
Old Charley 233
Oldfield, Robert 280
Oldham, N. 287
Old King 111
Old King John 225
Old King Solomon 150
Old man Harry 165
Oliver, Christina 225, 227
Oliver, John 206
-- 's children 265
Ophel, Mrs. 173, 175, 186, 190-1, 194, 198, 231, 233
Ophel, Miss 282
Oulawar 133, 135

P
Paddy's son 159
Padman, Mr. 279
Pantuni 149, 159-160, 165-6, 169-173, 177, 187, 204, 243, 266-7, 270
Parker, Johnny 101, 105-6, 134, 148, 154, 158, 167
Paton, Rev. J.G. 262
Patterson 6
Pavy 17, 105, 109, 114, 118, 121, 152
Payneham 142, 171
Peake, Charley 267-8, 271
Pearce, of Pt Sturt 119
Peel, Dr. 252
Pelican 21, 35-6, 40, 56, 59, 63, 91, 108, 120-1, 130, 205
Pelican Point 9, 16, 33, 72, 86-7, 130, 205
Pelley, Dr. & F. 276
Penola 210
Peporn 28, 134
Perry, P.T. 98, 105, 108, 113, 118, 122, 129
Petembitepiri (wife of George Harris) 104, 122
Petembitepirri (wife of Wasa) 46, 50, 53, 114, 137, 168, 186
Peter, King, Pullum, the rupulle 16-7, 41, 52, 58, 73, 85, 107-8, 251
Peter 83, 148, 159, 161-2, 164, 188, 245
Peterson, Mr. & Mrs. 214, 238, 260, 267-8, 274-5, 281-282
Photographs 77, 142, 147, 283
Pickering, J. & Mrs & Jr 215, 238, 261
Pike, Mr. 190, 94, 96-9
Pilpi 246
Piltangk 184, 191, 246
Piltinyerar, Poltinyeri [Peltindjeri] 148, 246
Pinyuttinyeri 19
Pitt, J. & E. 121-2, 129, 234, 248
Pitt's 102
Plongge 61, 70, 144
Point Maclay passim
Point Malcolm , 3, 8, 12, 16, 49, 72, 97, 203, 269-270
Point Malcolm dialect 245
Point Sturt 28, 44, 46, 51, 56-7, 88, 98
Poisoning at Port Lincoln 84
Police 59, 72, 86, 97, 104, 118, 120, 147, 222, 224, 242, etc. plus see various Police Troopers (P.T.)
Policeman Dick 58, 62, 82, 97, 167, 173
Pollett, Rev. J. 155
Polongane 90, 173
Poltallock 53, 112, 120, 142, 179, 193, 274, 280
Polteena 104, 114-5, 118-121, 142
Polteena, Mark 270
Ponge 4, 16, 30, 34-5, 39-40, 46-7, 50, 54, 56, 72, 76, 78, 106, 107, 110, 144, 169, 193, 242
Pool 1.
Billy Pool 73, 237
Poole, Maria 83
Poonyndie 101, 168, 192, 221, 241 Port Adelaide 99
Port Elliot 3, 28, 146, 152, 163, 194, 234, 263, 265, 286 etc
Port Elliot tribe 12, 30
Port Lincoln 241
Port Lincoln natives 25
Port Phillip 285
Potuwallin dialect 245
Powell, Mr. D. 174, 176-7, 181, 183-4, 185
Prankerd, Mr. 119
Pratt, Mr. 280
Preetpul, Pretpul 216, 241
Price, Mr. & Mrs. C. 281, 283
Proctor, Elizabeth 216
Pullawewal 133, 152, 163, 195, 215, 227
Pultewar 173, 272
Pundoo blacks 87
Pungari 52-3, 57
Puttere, Bob, Putteri 93, 147, 203, 231, 247

R
Rachel 107, 154, 158, 169, 180
Rainberd, Mrs. 88
Rainey, Mr. 283
Randall’s Station 74
Rangbarinyeri (Pungari’s sister) 57
Rankine 9, 72
Rankine, Lizzie, Jessie (Wilkins) 161, 195, 246
Rankine, Sam 221-2
Rankine’s 159, 165, 225
Rankine’s Ferry 5, 81, 92
Ranyulocky 139, 166
Ray, Mr., Wellington 134
Reainyeri 268
Redman 203
Reed, P.T. 123
Reid, Rev. James 48, 50-2, 62, 65, 72-3, 90-2, 104
Relations, names of dead not used 71, 130
Revell, Mr. A. 258
Rhynie 141
Richman, Mr. S. 227-8, 234, 240, 247, 261, 265, 272, 275
Rickaby, P.T. and grog-runner 17, 33, 42, 49, 60, 68, 70-1, 78-9, 83, 87, 92, 140
Rigney, Isabella Mutyuli 283
Rigney, Phillip 231, 233, 236, 259, 271, 286
Riverton 141
Rixsen, Mr. 269
Robe Gaol 242
Robert 3, 4-5, 74
Roberts, Rev. John 31, 71, 83, 99-100, 248, 290
Roberts, Mr. 177, 265
Roberts, Mrs. 64
Robinson, Becky 206. See also Rebecca Sumner.
Robinson, Harry 21, 59, 66, 96
Robinson, Miss 265
Roe Johnny (John Sumner?) 1.
Rollison, P.T. 62, 107, 116, 121, 137, 139
Rufus blacks massacre 84
Rumpele Point 68, 257, 264-5, 268, 274
Russell, Miss 230

S
Salisbury 142, 152
Sally 195
Salt Creek 1, 16, 76-7, 116, 189, 287
Salt Lagoons 22, 25, 27, 94, 97, 105
Samuel 260
Sandergrove 204
Sands, Mr. 160
Sandy 121, 123
Sarah 223-5, 270
Scarfe, Allen & Arthur 118
School 1, 8, 12-4, 24, 31-2, 35, 37, 41, 43, 50-1, 65-6, 76-7, 80, 89, 94, 96, 98, 100 etc.
Schumann, J.F.W. & Mrs 232-3, 282
Scott, E.R. 83
Scott, E.B., Protector 86, 149, 157, 160
Searles, George Serle 113, 123, 134, 140, 158
Sewstye see John Wilson.
Shepherd Maggie 279
Smith Fund 172, 229
Smith, Mr. Jas., Finiss 6-8, 37-9, 64, 79-80, 102, 107, 109, 166, 173, 175
Smith, Mrs. of Scotland 153, 161-2
Smith, Paddy 225, 227, 242
Smith, Sally 229
Smythe, P.T. 64, 68, 72, 75
Solomon 51, 58
South Adelaide 141
South Eastern tribes 76-7
Spears and spearing 43, 49, 58-9, 68, 82, 97, 108, 118, 122, 160
Spender, J. 217, 268
Spiller, Mr., Surveyor 239
Sprigg’s 273
Stapley, Mr. 77, 79, 82, 85-6, 90, 96, 98-9, 103-4, 107-8, 112-3, 122, 129, 133, 143, 163, 167
Stehn, Mr. 177, 192, 194-5, 214, 228, 244
Stehn, Mrs. & Miss 190, 202
Stenhouse, Mr. 278
Stephens, Aggie 195
Stephens, Robert 196, 244
Stephens, Goolwa 287
Stirling 224
Strangways, Mr. 109, 112, 117
Strathalbyn 93, 98, 101, 108, 128, 131-2, 141-2, 152, 156, 164, 174, 200, 252, 263
Sumner, Mr. 1, 230
Sumner, John 57-8, 60, 89, 94, 138-9, 159, 167-9, 173, 179-180, 183, 185, 187, 192, 195, 197, 207, 211, 213, 217, 221, 224, 225, 227-228, 241, 254-5, 266, 270
Sumner, Rebecca 233
Susan 140, 236, 278
Swan-hunting, swan eggs 48, 56, 58, 73, 155, 165, 177, 220
T
Tak Mak, Takure mak, Tukkere Mak 86, 93, 102, 113
Talbot, Mrs. 54
Talkothere 42, 88-9, 105-6
Talkothere, Mary 74
Talgalinyeri 167-8
Tandi, Tendi 244-5, 251, 253
Tangalinyeri, Ellen 73, 86, 97 see also Ellen
Taowinyeri 21
Taplin, Ben 89
Taplin, Bertie 289
Taplin, Charlie 45, 99, 171, 203, 237-8, 258-9, 265, 273-6
Taplin, Rev. C.G. 197, 204, 210
Taplin, daughter 130, 277
Taplin, Rev. F. 208-9, 212, 219
Taplin, F.W. 257
Taplin, Mrs. F.W. 236
Taplin, Fred 37, 45, 99, 137, 137, 214, 233, 253, 267-8, 271, 273-4, 278-9, 281, 284-5, 287-9
Taplin, Rev. G. 208-210, 212
Taplin, Kate 266, 276
Taplin, Mary 254, 266, 276, 278
Taplin, Mrs. (Martha) 8, 11, 13, 23-4, 26, 33, 35, 38, 42-4, 48, 55, 57, 61, 65, 74-5, 79, 86, 91, 117, 152, 161-2, 164, 166-8, 171, 175, 177, 182, 190, 208, 214, 226, 228, 230, 254, 264-6, 268, 286
Taplin, Walter 273
Tarainbalinyeri 184. see Esther.
Tatiara natives 65, 87, 246
Tawanungge 76, 107
Teaching project (James and William) 161, 173, 174
Teelbarry 108, 160
Teenminne 7-8, 21, 36, 49, 57, 61,
Teringi 33, 83, 167, 183, 244, 260

Thomson, Jimmy 136, 141, 150, 153, 270
Thomson, James 265
Thomson's Crossing 153
Thornley, James 92, 117, 154, 185, 229, 232, 234, 237, 259, 283

Thornley, J.G. 256
Thornley's 221, 225
Thornton, Bayer, Perry & Perry 98

Tim 284
Timsom (shepherd) 99
Tina 113, 116-7, 120, 131, 135-6, 187-190
Tina anikke 104-6
Tinka-Tinkna tribes 88

Tinks 122, 130-1, 135
Tinookinyeri 108

Tippoo 48, 55-7, 65, 72-4, 77, 80, 109, 143, 150, 153, 171, 173, 184, 189, 191-3, 196, 198, 211, 217

Tippuol 96
Tolmer, A. 83, 89, 96
Tolmer, A. Jr. 83, 96

Toole P.T. 108
Toomboolun 20
Tooncatchen Station 87

Tooreetparne 21
Torarin 159
Towadgeri 4, 32, 115, 148-9
Training as teachers 114
Travers, Mr. 116

Triggs, Mr. S. 109
Tripp, Harry 112-3, 115-7, 119, 128, 138-9, 156

Tuldurrug 158
Tumkeena, Trunkena 274, 283

Tunbowaninyeri 78
Tungeriol 46, 58, 67-8

Tungkummittee 59

Tuparityeri 20, 30, 42
Tuparinyeriorn 68

Turner, W. 149, 176, 179, 185, 191, 198, 204
Turner's 214-5, 249, 280

Turpin, Dick 254, 270

Turtle 47, 55-7, 64-5, 80, 107, 112-4, 116-9

Turularatuminne 89

Tycarabbe 58, 68, 80, 105, 122, 128, 193

U

Umbaratine 89


Unaipon, Nymbulda see Nymbulda.

Undalya 142

Upper Coorong blacks 87, 116
Upper River 38, 211
Upper Wakefield 142

Usher, Mr. 276

V

Vaccination 94, 157-9, 197, 219, 230-1, 233, 243-4, 247, 249, 257-8, 269, 272, 274, 284

Volney 36

W

Wadmore & Mrs. 181, 257
Waitpinga 200
Waiungare, Sam 246, 286

Waldaninyeri 204, 206, 244, 270, 281

Walder, Rev. H. 121, 132

Walkanwan (Adelaide and Moorundee tribes) 70

Walker, Dr. John, Protector 68, 72, 79, 94, 105, 120, 142-3, 163, 254

Walker, G. & E. 258
Wallaroo blacks 192
Wallaroo Maria 198

Wanditinyeri 91, 143-4, 169, 196

Wanganeen, James 102, 111, 114-5, 119

Wanganeen, Mary Jane 116

Wankowere 115

Ward 199

Wark, Mr. T. 274

Wark's 278
Warland, Mr. & Mrs. 133, 175, 178, 287
Warrindye Point 156
Warringer 50, 233-4, 247
Wasa 59, 68-9, 122, 219, 225, 227
Watt, Rev. C.D. 128, 166, 174-5, 189
Watervale 141
Waukerri, Billy 6, 15, 25-9, 45-6, 49, 62-4, 67, 74, 80, 87, 88, 90, 93, 101-3, 106-7
Waukerri, Isaac 45, 104
Webb, Mr. 73
Webb's 153
Weelee 42, 55-7, 72, 74, 79-80
Weld, HE Hon. T. 177
Wellington 128, 134, 156, 160-1, 167, 177, 184, 195, 234
Wellington blacks 73, 76, 88, 111, 114, 119-120, 132, 48, 160, 198
Welsh, Mr. 117
Westwood, Rev. J.J. 197
Whalefishery 56
Whitehead, Emily 194, 196, 232
Whitehead, Mr. & Mrs. 172, 190-1, 193, 197, 275-6, 278, 282-3
Whitehead, old 270-1
Wildman, Mr. 138
Wilkin, Charlie 246, 253
Wilkin, Eliza 82
Wilkin, Elizabeth (Lizzie) 61, 63, 71-2, 88-9, 93, 103, 111. See also Lizzie Rankine.
Wilkin, Harry 289
Wilkin, John 103, 164, 171-2, 173, 178, 192, 201, 206, 251, 262, 278, 289, 290
Wilkin/Wilkins, Nelly 160, 162, 178
Wilkins, Sarah 182
Wilkin, Susan 103, 142
Willunga 1
Wilsford 119
Wilson, Bob 226-7, 231, 234, 242, 258, 262, 267
Wilson, Daniel 285
Wilson, Eliza (Wilkins) 281
Wilson, John (Sewsty) 181, 232, 287
Wilson, Mr. Capetown 288
Wilson, Rev. M. 156, 174
Wilson, R. 267, 278
Wimmera 139
Wincappe 225
Window, Elizabeth 134
Wirakri 162
Witchcraft 31, 101, 113. See also Millin, Ngadhungi, Neilyeri, Plongge.

Wiwirri amalde 6
Wommoran 6-8, 31, 95-6, 98, 102, 117, 178, 186, 261
Wood, P.T. 52
Wood, Mr & Mrs B 277
Wood, Mr. J.S. 287
Woods, Mr. J.D. 288
Woods, Mr. 148
Wood's Wells 279, 287
Worth, Rev. W.R. 202
Wortham, Mr. A.R. 168, 174
Wortham, Proctor 168, 174
Wotton, Mr. & Mrs. J. 224-5, 240
Wragge, Mr. 276
Wright, Mr. 39, 96, 146
Wullume 138, 157, 183, 187
Wullumme Nambalare see Nambalare
Wyllie's public house 177

Y
Yanguni 89, 142
Yankalilla 1, 200
Yarildethingar 76
Yauoitpiri 89, 118-9, 124, 128-9, 131-2, 135, 152, 157, 168, 219
Yelland, Mr. F. 116, 133, 159, 178-9, 195, 228, 236, 242-3, 267
Yelland, Mrs. F. 175, 190, 227, 236, 280
Yelland, Mr. J. 185, 253, 268
Yelland, Mrs. J. 226, 243
Yelland, Mr. Sr. 249
Yelland, Miss 150
Yerarapinyeri 221-2
Yorke's Peninsula 157
Young, C.B. 48, 51, 129, 143-4, 157
Younghusband, Hon. W. 31
Yulluke Porl 161-2
Yung, Dr. 243
Yungpirri 159